Sermons of
President Leroy S. Johnson

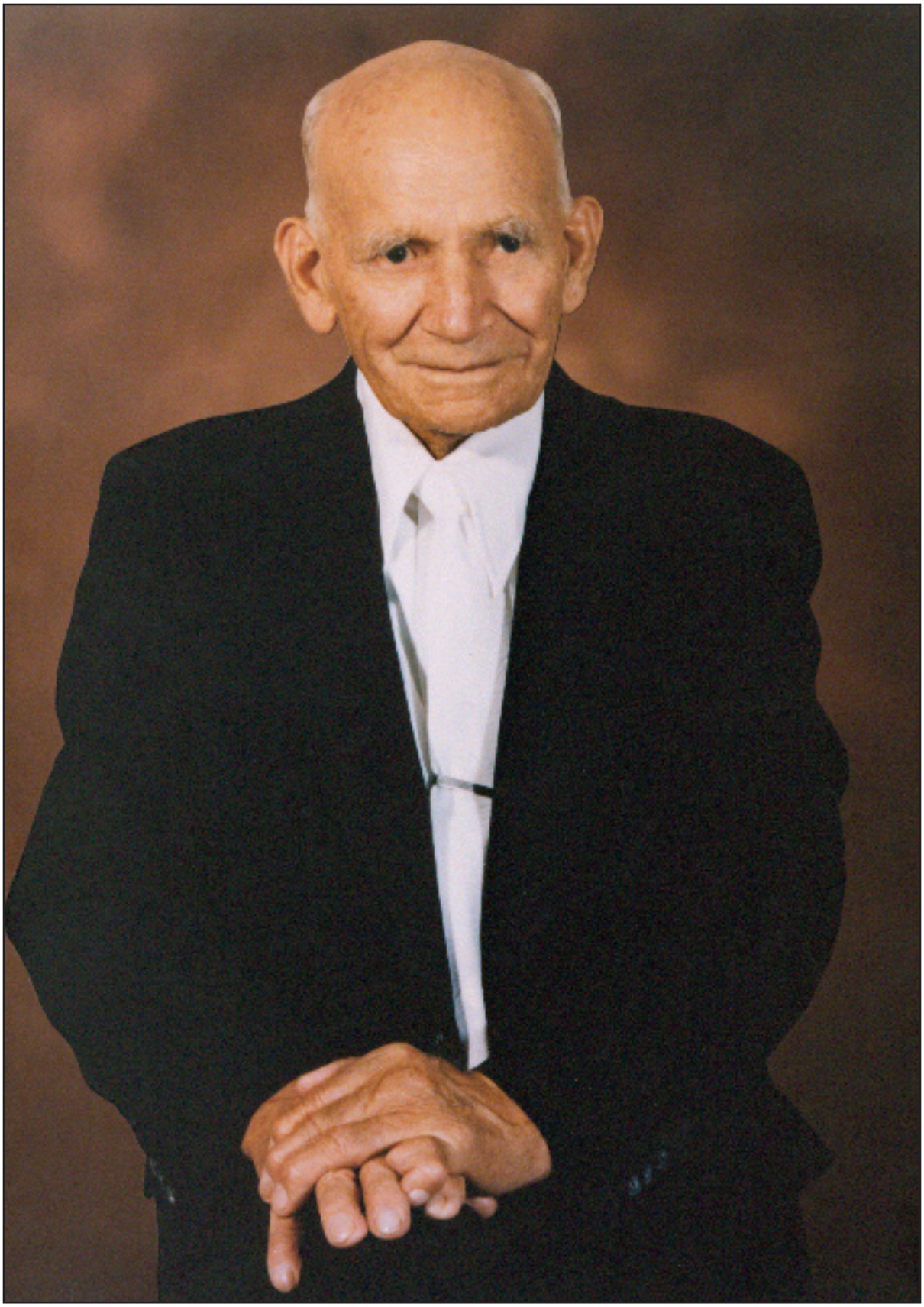
Volume Eight

Second Edition
Published by President Warren Jeffs
Hildale, Utah
2006

Copyright © 2006 by President Warren Jeffs
for the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical incluing photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and/or retrieval system, without the written permission from the publisher.

(Printed by Twin City Courier Press -- Hildale, Utah)



Leroy S. Johnson

Sermons of President Leroy S. Johnson

Volume Eight

Table of Contents

December 10, 1935 Mohave County, Arizona
Trial of Price Johnson and I. C. Spencer ***1***

April 21, 1940
At the Ranch (Poem Written by President Johnson) ***4***

October 24, 1944 Short Creek, Arizona
Funeral of Martha Jessop Barlow ***5***

October 7, 1945 Salt Lake City, Utah
Uphold the Prophet in Signing the Agreement to Get Out of Prison; Love One Another Willingly, or We Will Be Driven Toward It. ***6***

May 22, 1946 Short Creek, Arizona
Letter from President Johnson to Joseph W. Musser ***9***

July 2, 1946 Cedar City, Utah
Letter from President Johnson to President Rulon Jeffs ***10***

December 8, 1946 Salt Lake City, Utah
We Are Receiving the Correct Teachings ***11***

June 8, 1947 Widtsoe, Utah
The Lord Will Reveal Truths to Us Through Our Priesthood Leaders Here ***12***

June 15, 1947 Widtsoe, Utah
Everything Is Spiritual to the Lord; The Lord Needs Prepared Young Men and Women; We Will Be Given New Revelation After We Obey What Has Been Given ***14***

September 14, 1947 Short Creek, Arizona
The Lord Can Inspire the Speakers; The Lord Will Fight Our Battles; We Are Preparing to Come into the Presence of God. ***17***

October 19, 1947 Buena Ventura, Chihuahua, Mexico
Get and Keep the Spirit of God ***19***

October 26, 1947 Buena Ventura, Chihuahua, Mexico
The Prophecies Are Being Fulfilled; Great Is Our Opportunity to Prepare to Be Used; The American Continent Is Zion. ***20***

January 1, 1950 Salt Lake City, Utah
His Testimony of President John Y. Barlow ***23***

February 19, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
A Call to Oneness; Build Up the Lord's Storehouse. 25

February 19, 1950 Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
Experiences in Mexico; Desire to Build Up the Kingdom of God 32

February 26, 1950 Salt Lake City, Utah at Allred's
Must Have the Faith of the Brother of Jared 34

March 5, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Strength Through Unity; Continue to Search the Scriptures; There Will Be a People Live Here That Will Remove the Curse From the Land; Live by Faith . . . 34

March 12, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Keep Our Covenants, and the Lord Is Bound to Bless Us 38

March 12, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Testimony Meeting 39

March 29, 1950 Salt Lake City, Utah
We Must Apply the Gospel to Our Lives 40

April 4, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
We Must Progress Faster Than Before by Exercising Faith 40

April 16, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Do Not Wait for Others to Repent; The Time Is Upon Us When We Must Provide for Our Own Needs; We Will Prosper if We Are United 42

April 16, 1950 Mutual, Short Creek Arizona
Lesson on Priesthood 45

April 23, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Keep Striving to Overcome Any Feeling That Detracts from the Spirit of God . . . 46

April 30, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Pray Often; Must Petition for Blessings; Clean Up Bodies, Minds, and Surroundings 47

May 7, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Do Not Fall Down in Our Efforts to Keep Strictly the Commandments of God . . . 50

May 7, 1950 Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
"Forgiving" Means "Forgetting" 51

May 14, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Children Are Blessed Through Their Mother's Faithfulness 52

May 21, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Live So the Prophecies Are Fulfilled; Through the Holy Ghost, We Can Command Good When Evil Is Present; Unity 53

May 28, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
The Priesthood Is Determined to Prepare a People 54

May 28, 1950 Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
Those That Honor the Priesthood Have the Right to Revelation;
Story of His Mother; Description of a Prophet, Seer, and Revelator. 55

June 18, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Fast in Faith; Read the Scriptures Every Day;
Seek All Things According to the Lord's Will 56

June 18, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Get and Keep the Spirit of God, Which Is Our Only Protection 59

June 18, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Funeral of Sterling Thomas Johnson 62

July 9, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Keep Sacred Things Secret; Others Will Replace Us if We Are Not Faithful;
We Must Sanctify Ourselves 64

July 23, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
More People Will Yet Come Out of the Church 67

July 23, 1950 Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
We Are Not Living in Blind Obedience 69

September 24, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Many People Are Inquiring for the Truth. 70

September 24, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Keep On Striving 71

October 8, 1950 Salt Lake City, Utah
Let the Teachings Sink In 72

October 15, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Be Determined and Faithful 72

November 5, 1950 Salt Lake City, Utah
Preparing to Account; We Will Have No Excuses in the Day of Accounting 73

November 19, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
Out of Small Things Comes That Which Is Great 73

December 3, 1950 Salt Lake City, Utah
We Need to Live the First Principles of the Gospel; A Call to Repentance 76

December 17, 1950 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Patriarchal Order of Marriage. 77

December 24, 1950 Short Creek, Arizona
We Are a Good People, But Not Good Enough; Let Us Do Better Than We Have in the Past ***78***

January 7, 1951 Salt Lake City, Utah
Get and Keep the Spirit of God ***81***

January 14, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
The Lord Will Make a Full End to All Nations; Make Sure We Have the Spirit of God; Keep the Spirit of the Priesthood Over Us; Get Behind Our Leaders and Support Them ***82***

January 21, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Pray for Protection on the Highways; Rejoices in the Young People; Story of the Lord Protecting a Lamanite in Battle of Okinawa ***84***

January 28, 1951 Mutual in Short Creek, Arizona
We Cannot Hide From God ***87***

January 28, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Man's Creations Are Insignificant Compared to God's Creations; Be Grateful for the Blessings of the Gospel ***89***

February 4, 1951 Salt Lake City, Utah
Zion Will Be Redeemed by Keeping the Commandments of God ***90***

February 11, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Stay Humble; Choice Spirits Are Being Sent Among Us; Responsibility of Mothers; Two Cleansing Processes; Conversion of the Lamanites; Great Is This Work in Which We Are Engaged ***91***

February 18, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Beware Prosperity and Pride; Do Not Rely on Our Own Strength; Pray Always ***93***

March 4, 1951 Salt Lake City, Utah
Justice Must Be Satisfied; This Work Will Not Fail ***95***

March 11, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
We Are One People; Do Not Speak of Others' Weaknesses; Study the Scriptures ***96***

March 17, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Story of a Pageant in Kanab; We Must Make the Preparation in This Life; The Elders Will Be Called Forth to Preach the Gospel Again ***97***

March 25, 1951 Salt Lake City, Utah
The People in Mexico; A Great Responsibility Resting Upon Us ***100***

April 15, 1951 Salt Lake City, Utah
Are We Prepared? ***101***

May 6, 1951 Salt Lake City, Utah
This Nation Has Been Warned; Prepare Quickly for the Day of Visitation 102

May 27, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Rely on the Whisperings of the Spirit to Guide Us in the Details of Our Duties; We Must Work Out Our Own Salvation; Satan Is Working Harder Than Ever to Destroy This Priesthood; Live so the Protection of the Spirit of God Is Always Around You 104

June 3, 1951 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Continued Call to Repentance 107

June 10, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Trials and Tribulations Are at Our Doors; Must Have the Spirit of God; Read "The Coming Crisis"; Must Stand on Your Own Testimony; Must Be Humble 108

June 17, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Joy Unspeakable Through the Spirit of God; We Are Sometimes Tried by the Priesthood; The Lord's Hand in Losing the Bid on a Government Job; Grateful for a Little Persecution; Beware Idleness; Keep Our Children's Minds Busy 109

July 8, 1951 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Enemy Is Not Asleep; We Must Exert Faith Equal to the Brother of Jared 112

July 15, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
A Work Call; Be Humble and Keep the Spirit of God; One Covenant Breaker Gives the Devil a Toehold Among Us 114

August 26, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
The Spirit of God Only Dwells in a Clean Place 115

September 23, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Experiences During Trip to Canada; Movement of the Earth; The Lord Is Preparing Us for a Great Work Ahead 118

November 18, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Must Live Every Day and Hour According to the Revelations of God; We Will Become Like the Apostate Church if We Do Not Get Behind Our Leaders. . 129

November 25, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Judgments of God; Live So That We Can Be Lifted Up and Protected; Must Live the Laws That Give the Blessings; Teach Our Children Clean Habits; Be Grateful; Redeem This Land Through Our Faithfulness 131

December 2, 1951 Short Creek, Arizona
Presence of the Priesthood Council Members 134

January 13, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Destructive Elements on the Land; We Should Be Grateful; The Spirit of God Is Our Only Safety 134

January 20, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Greatness of the Weight of His Calling; Enoch's People Increased Then Dwindled in Number; Prayer Is an Art Inspired of God; Nephi Saw Our Day . . 135

February 4, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Destruction of the Jaredites and Nephites After They Rejected the Gospel; Story of Alma, the Older; Anxiousness for a Clean and Prepared People 140

April 13, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Our Enemies Are Increasing Their Efforts; Draw Near to the Lord 144

May 11, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Celestial Marriage Includes All the Laws of the Gospel; Honor Your Parents by Living Eternal Laws 146

May 18, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
The Ancient Prophets Saw Our Time As a Day of Judgment; Draw Near to the Lord and the Curse Will Be Removed From the Land 148

June 1, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
We Must Become Self-Supporting; Get Behind This Work and Push It Forward; Fill the Storehouse 150

July 20, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Closing Remarks 152

August 17, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
If We Compromise the Principles of Salvation, We Will Lose Our Testimony; Bring About the Spirit of Peace in the Home 153

September 14, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Young People Should Prepare for Greater Responsibilities 156

September 14, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
The Lord Is Directing This Work; Persecution Is Our Lot; Plans Are Being Laid for Our Annihilation, But They Will Not Succeed; Schooling of the Gospel of Jesus Christ 156

October 12, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
This Life Is a Time of Testing; The Evil Powers Are Combined Against This People More Than Any Other; Continue Seeking the Lord in Humility 159

October 19, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Prepare; Establish Confidence in Our Leaders 162

October 26, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Judgments; Endure to the End 164

November 23, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
The Lord Is Preaching His Own Sermon to the Nations; A People Must Be Tested; It Will Take All the Faith We Can Muster to Hold on to Our Young People; Many People Are Inquiring; Seek the Spirit of Contentment. 166

December 21, 1952 Short Creek, Arizona
Condition of Nephites When They Were Destroyed; Judgments of God on This State 170

February 15, 1953 Short Creek, Arizona
Today Is the Day to Prepare to Meet Our God; We Do Not Know When We Will Be Taken; Prepare Every Moment; Confusion Not of the Spirit of God 175

February 22, 1953 Short Creek, Arizona
The Pleasures of the World Are Foolishness; "I Know I Have Been Called to the Position I Hold"; John Y. Barlow Will Be Heralded as One of the Greatest Prophets of This Time; We Only Have Time to Build Up the Kingdom of God 177

March 15, 1953 Short Creek, Arizona
Our Great Need to Become United; Obey Our Leaders 182

May 10, 1953 Short Creek, Arizona
Great Responsibility Upon Mothers 184

May 17, 1953 Short Creek, Arizona
We Are Contending for the Faith as It Was Delivered to Joseph Smith 185

May 31, 1953 Short Creek, Arizona
Build Up the Kingdom of God; We Must Be Caught Up to Be Protected 186

October 17, 1954 Short Creek, Arizona
Get Children Interested in the Gospel. 189

October 24, 1954 Short Creek, Arizona
Willing Obedience Necessary for the Redemption of Zion; Covenant of Obedience in the Pre-existence 189

October 30, 1954 Mesa, Arizona
The Mormon Church Is Teaching Catholicism 194

October 30, 1954 Mesa, Arizona
Circumstances Concerning the Parole Board; The Millennium Will Grow Little by Little; The Lord Will Fight Our Battles; Faithfulness of the Women. . . 195

October 31, 1954 Mesa, Arizona
We Step on Satan's Ground When We Oppose Our Priesthood Head; Unity of the People Comes Through Individual Effort of Binding Satan. 198

November 7, 1954 Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
A Wife Should Support and Bless Her Husband; Pray Always; Keep the Spirit of God in Our Entertainments; Be Happy; Include the Lord in Your Statements. 202

July 24, 1955 Short Creek, Arizona
We Must Teach Our Children in Our Homes, Especially When We Cannot Hold Meetings; A Great Missionary Work Is Being Performed. 205

October 18, 1955 Hildale, Utah
Funeral of Susan Elizabeth Holm
Why We Came to This Earth; This Is Our Only Opportunity for Eternal Increase 210

April 1, 1956 Short Creek, Arizona
Celestial Plural Marriage Is a Necessity to Salvation; Must Live All Laws to Abide Celestial Marriage 213

August 27, 1956 Hildale, Utah
Funeral of Fawn Stubbs 218

1957 Short Creek, Arizona
We Can Only Stand the Pressure and Be Used if We Have the Spirit of God; How We Know We Have the Spirit of God; Hasten to Prepare 221

March 17, 1957 Short Creek, Arizona
Funeral of Ida Johnson Jessop. 226

1958 Salt Lake City, Utah
Keep the Spirit of God and a Unity of Understanding Will Come 228

February 2, 1958 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Lord Is Firm in His Commands; Our Great Opportunity; The Priesthood Will Continue Warning Us of the Judgments 230

June 8, 1958 Salt Lake City, Utah
Must Be Prepared for Eternal Blessings. 235

August 17, 1958 Salt Lake City, Utah
Be Doers of the Word and Not Hearers Only 237

September 21, 1958 Salt Lake City, Utah
Experience of Following the Whisperings of the Spirit; Eternal Nature of the Marriage Covenant. 238

October 19, 1958 Salt Lake City, Utah
How Few Are Preparing; We Are Left Without Excuse 243

November 30, 1958 Short Creek, Arizona
Trials; Today Is the Day to Cry Night and Day for Deliverance 246

December 28, 1958 Short Creek, Arizona
The Lord Chastises Those He Loves; We Must Obey the Law that Gives the Blessing; Repent Today 248

February 22, 1959 Salt Lake City, Utah
We Are Nothing Without the Spirit of God; How We Know We Have the Spirit of God; Prepare Quickly 250

March 1, 1959 Short Creek, Arizona
Hasten Our Preparation 253

March 8, 1959 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Lord's Words Through Joseph Smith Are Necessary and Binding in Our Day; Draw the Word of God From the Speakers in Our Meetings 254

April 5, 1959 Salt Lake City, Utah
Receive the Teachings Without Reservation 258

May 17, 1959 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Lord Has Warned This Generation of the Judgments of God; Are We Converted Enough? 258

May 31, 1959 Short Creek, Arizona
Cleanliness in the Home; Responsibility of Parents to Raise Children Correctly; Faith Without Works Is Dead; Make Our Surroundings Fit for the Angels; Read the Scriptures and Apply Them 263

July 19, 1959 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Gospel Has Always Been the Same; Purify Your Mind and Body 267

August 2, 1959 Salt Lake City, Utah
We Are Under Condemnation; We Have Treated Lightly Those in Authority Over Us; We Are Here to Learn How to Become Like God 270

October 25, 1959 Short Creek, Arizona
Joseph Smith Sent to Consummate the Work of All the Prophets; D.& C. 43; Teach Our Children to Respect Our Leaders by Our Example; "If You Are Not For Me, You Are Against Me." 273

November 29, 1959 Hildale, Utah
Quotes from Joseph Smith; This Is the Vicinity that the Savior Visited the Nephites; This Nation Will Be Swept as Clean as the Jaredite Nation; We Must Prepare to Teach the Gospel to Israel, Here, and to the Ten Tribes; We Have Been Protected 277

December 20, 1959 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Lord Loves Those He Chastens; Carry On 283

February 21, 1960 Short Creek, Arizona
Joseph Smith Sends Messengers to Take Note of Our Meeting; President Barlow Is Here Today 284

March 6, 1960 Murray, Utah (Fischer Home)
Love One Another; We Will Be Sorry if We Do Not Respond 284

April 3, 1960 Salt Lake City, Utah
Opening Remarks. 285

November 6, 1960 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Lord Will Bless the Faithful. 286

December 7, 1960 Salt Lake City, Utah
A Prayer 287

Later 1960's Canada
How to Keep the Spirit of God -- Pray Always 288

February 7, 1961 Short Creek, Arizona
Funeral of Lu Ann Bistline 291

May 8, 1961 Salt Lake City, Utah
The Time Is Short to Prepare; We Can Overcome Evil Habits; The American Continents Will Be Completely Populated During the Millennium; The Gathering Will Take Place After the City Zion Is Built 294

October 10, 1961 Salt Lake City, Utah
Funeral Service for Carl Otto Holm 298

December 24, 1961 Hildale, Utah
We Are Asleep to the Fulfillment of Prophecies; Prepare Yourself to be Used in Blessing the Other Tribes of Israel; Ephraim Must Take Its Place or Be Discarded 300

June 17, 1962 Salt Lake City, Utah
Get the Spirit of God and Keep It 307

September 29, 1963 Hildale, Utah
D.& C. 4; Love God and One Another 307

February 23, 1964 Colorado City, Arizona
Story of a Man Disobeying Counsel; We Have Been Accused of the Worst Kind of Communism; Only Through Obedience Will This People Be Preserved; Build Up the Kingdom of God. 309

May 31, 1964 Hildale, Utah
The Lord Will Fight Our Battles; Two Churches Only; Not Enough Faith Among the People. 313

November 15, 1964 Colorado City, Arizona
Law of Tithing and Consecration; We Must Be Prepared in Order to Be Protected ***319***

1965 Rosemary, Canada
Prepare for the Day of Visitation ***324***

1965 Rosemary, Canada
The Lord Will Not Be Mocked; The Endowments Will Only Be Given to a People Whom the Lord Can Trust ***326***

February 1, 1965 Salt Lake City, Utah
Funeral of John Smith ***327***

February 7, 1965 Rosemary, Canada
This Young Generation Will Carry On the Work of God; Work for the Dead Will Be Performed in the Millennium; The Saints in Canada Can Prepare There as Well as Anywhere Else; How the Lord Will Protect a Dedicated Home. ***329***

February 28, 1965 Colorado City, Arizona
We Must Have a Testimony of Our Own; The Time Is Drawing Near When Great Tribulation Will Be Upon the People of This Continent; Preparing a People to Redeem Zion ***339***

March 21, 1965 Salt Lake City, Utah
Prepare in Our Days of Peace ***342***

April 4, 1965 Creston, Canada
We Must Stay Faithful to Our Eternal Covenants ***343***

July 1965 Rosemary, Canada
The Revelations Through the Prophet Joseph Smith Are Necessary for Our Salvation Today; We Are Preparing to Redeem Zion; the City of Zion Must Be Built Before the Tribes of Israel Are Gathered ***356***

October 10, 1965 Hildale, Utah
Give to the Lord What We Owe Him; We Must Become Self-Sustaining; Experiences in Wyoming; The Coming Stressful Conditions ***365***

December 12, 1965 Hildale, Utah
Purify Ourselves First in Order to Be a Good Example to Others; Live by the Revelations Already Given Before We Can Receive More ***373***

July 3, 1966 Colorado City, Arizona
D.& C. 105; Hold Strictly to the Revelations of God ***377***

October 16, 1966 Salt Lake City, Utah
D.& C. 63 . . . . . ***378***

December 11, 1966 Colorado City, Arizona
Cleanliness; Dream; Read the Scriptures With the Spirit of God Upon You; The Spirit of God and the Spirit of Satan Cannot Mix. 379

March 12, 1967 Colorado City, Arizona
We Learn by Experience; Zion Could Have Been Redeemed Before Now if the People Were Prepared; The Lord Is Waiting on Us 383

April 19, 1967 Colorado City, Arizona
Funeral of Vilate Young Steed. 385

July 23, 1967 Colorado City, Arizona
Get Out of Debt and Stay Out of Debt. 389

July 23, 1967 Colorado City, Arizona
"Thrust in Our Sickle" Means to Prepare Ourselves; Journal of Discourses Greatest Missionary Work; Be Subject to Our Leaders . . 390

August 27, 1967 Hildale, Utah
We Have Been Given Much; "We See Eye to Eye With Those Who Have Gone Before Us"; Overcome Our Feelings; Keep Sacred Things Secret 395

August 27, 1967 Hildale, Utah
The Lord Loves His Children, and Does Not Like to Destroy Them. 400

September 24, 1967 Colorado City, Arizona
Judgments of God on Different Generations of Time; Overcome Complaining; Leave Babylon Behind; Put Forth a Special Effort to Clean Up Our Lives; Judgments on This Generation. 403

October 1967 Cardston, Canada
Great Blessings Promised to the Faithful; We Are Under Condemnation; Forgiveness; Experiences in Mexico 408

November 26, 1967 Colorado City, Arizona
We Are Now Experiencing the Trial of Wealth; Taxes; This Is Where the Kingdom of God Will Commence to Rise 416

January 21, 1968 Salt Lake City, Utah
Blessings Will Come According to Our Obedience; The Lord Will Bring to Pass Great Things in a Short Time. 420

November 10, 1968 Colorado City, Arizona
Judgments of God; The Lord is Anxious Over Us; Where Much Is Given, Much Is Required 423

December 15, 1968 Colorado City, Arizona
When the Testimony of the Elders Ceases, the Lord Will Preach His Own Sermons 427

March 9, 1969 Hildale, Utah
The Priesthood Must Have Trained Personnel for the One Mighty and Strong; Come Out of the World ***430***

August 31, 1969 Hildale, Utah
Temptations Increase as We Determine to Serve God; The Lord's Purposes for the Young Men to Be Trained in the Army; We Do Not Have Time for Fool's Hill; Our Great Job Is to Teach Our Children; Children Should Know Nothing But Good ***432***

December 21, 1969 Salt Lake City, Utah
D.& C. 1; Blesses the People ***439***

1970's Canada
The Young People Must Do Better Than Their Parents in Preparation ***440***

May 7, 1971 Colorado City, Arizona
Gratitude; Overcome Our Imperfections ***442***

November 28, 1971 Colorado City, Arizona
We Are Dilatory in Times of Prosperity; If We Love One Another, We Will Help on Priesthood Work Projects; Experiences in Wyoming ***443***

April 5, 1975 Colorado City, Arizona
Day of Preparation, Not Pleasure; This Work Will Never Stop; The Spirit of God Is Our Protection; Give the Lord the Credit ***447***

May 4, 1975 Rosemary, Canada
Conditions of Living on United Effort Plan Land; Tax Situation; Express Gratitude; Dishonesty Among the People; We Are Working Toward Having Perfect Confidence in One Another ***449***

September 7, 1976 Sandy, Utah
Strive to Be "A" Students; Be Obedient to Teachers; You Are Here to Learn How to Become Like God ***454***

January 1977 Cardston, Canada
Do Not Read Novels; Early Experiences; Story of His First Marriage ***456***

June 5, 1977 Lister, British Columbia
Proper Recreation ***462***

January 1978 Creston, Canada
Preach Nothing But Repentance and Preparation; Do Not Read Gentile Literature; Importance of the Covenant of Celestial Marriage; Story of His Patriarchal Blessing; Stories of the Lord Preserving His Life ***466***

May 23, 1978 Colorado City, Arizona
Funeral Services for Charles B. Knudson ***476***

August 1978 Rosemary, Canada
Story of the Lord Protected President Barlow; Prepare to Be Used in the Redemption of Zion 478

October 8, 1978 Conference in Canada
We Must Love One Another; Stories of His Father; Concern About a Drought . 482

December 17, 1978 Salt Lake City, Utah
This Is a Day of Severe Preparation; The Time Is Short 489

[Date Unknown] Canada
The Lord Provides the Way Through Our Trials; Story of Brother Clayton; Set Proper Example for Little Children 490

[Date Unknown] Canada
Opposition of the Evil Powers Against the Work of God 495

September 28, 1980 Colorado City, Arizona
Funeral of Elder Edson Porter Jessop 499

October 5, 1981 Sandy, Utah
Difference Between a Priesthood School and Schools of the World 500

November 2, 1981 Colorado City, Arizona
Set Aside Evil and Love One Another 501

October 11, 1983 Sandy, Utah
We Will Soon Be Instructed as We Should Be; The Cleansing Process Will Continue; Counsel to Students 502

May 10, 1984 Sandy, Utah
The Same Doctrine Has Been Taught to the Children as in Ancient Times 503

October 8, 1984 Sandy, Utah
Learn Who God Is and How to Become Like Him; Obey Those Over You; Make This the Best School Year 504

Trial of Price Johnson and I. C. Spencer
Mohave County, Arizona
Testimony of President Leroy S. Johnson

December 10, 1935

(Defense attorney: Victor J. Hayek)
(Prosecuting attorney: E. Elmo Bollinger)

DIRECT EXAMINATION
BY MR. HAYEK:

Q. Where do you live?

A. Short Creek, Arizona.

Q. Your name?

A. Leroy Johnson.

Q. How long have you resided in Short Creek?

A. Eight years.

Q. Do you know the defendant, I. C. Spencer?

A. Yes, I do.

Q. How long have you known him?

A. Thirty-five years.

Q. Do you know the defendant Spencer -- do you know the reputation of defendant Spencer, in Short Creek?

A. I do.

Q. As applies to his moral character only?

A. I do.

Q. And what is that reputation?

A. Of the very highest type.

Q. Do you know John Y. Barlow?

A. I do.

Q. Do you know why he came to Short Creek?

A. On invitation.

Q. On invitation of whom?

A. Of I and my brothers and Mr. Carling.

Q. Was that invitation oral or written; how was that invitation communicated to him?

A. I believe it was written.

Q. Do you recall about when you wrote to him to come?

A. I do not remember the exact date; sometime last spring.

Q. Where did you address him?

A. Salt Lake City.

Q. Why did you want him to come down there to Short Creek?

A. We had been thrown off of the relief and we had to try and provide some way, some other way of living.

Q. How did you feel he could aid you?

A. By starting us out in the United Order.

Q. What do you understand the United Order to mean?

A. It means to have everything in common. In other words to work together as a community in sustaining life.

Q. Do you personally own any land in the Short Creek area?

A. I do.

Q. Do you work in common with the other men in Short Creek on your land?

A. I do.

Q. The proceeds that are derived from the working of your land goes to the benefit of yourself and others?

A. To others as well as myself.

Q. Has the defendant helped you work your land?

A. He has.

Q. MR. HAYEK: That is all.

CROSS EXAMINATION
BY MR. BOLLINGER:

Q. Mr. Johnson, are you a brother to Price Johnson?

A. I am.

Q. Did you live at Lee's Ferry at the time Price Johnson and I. C. Spencer lived there?

A. No, sir.

Q. Where were you living at that time?

A. Short Creek, Arizona.

Q. Have you always lived at Short Creek?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long have you lived there?

A. Eight years.

Q. And do you know that during the past year and a half or more I. C. Spencer has lived in Short Creek with Silva Alred as his Plural wife?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And do you know where their home is there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know that they were not legally married?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know that I. C. Spencer has a legal wife and nine children in Glendale, Utah?

A. I know that I. C. Spencer has not lived with what you call his legal wife in the last five years.

Q. But you do know that he has lived with Silva Alred?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you know that they have children?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. BOLLINGER: That is all.

MR. HAYEK: No further questions. Mr. Barlow

At the Ranch
Written by President Leroy S. Johnson
April 21, 1940

I took a stroll to-day
To break the monotony
Of the past week,
And pass the time away.

I walked to the upper field
By way of the rolling hills,
Perched myself upon a rock
And wrote the things my mind unravels.

We are passing through a time of trial
When all things seem wrong,
Even the elements are against us
Yet the experience is worthwhile.

We labored hard throughout the year
And done the things we thought best
Now our crops are getting dry
I hope the Lord our prayers will hear.

I must acknowledge before my God
The blessings I have received
Oh why I put off the day
To grasp the Iron Rod.
Now the time of test has come
And our crops will not yield
Must I lay the blame on my God.

It makes my blood run cold
Since I've come to understand
And know what God expects of us
To see men running after gold.

Wherein can I improve my way
And gain the favor of the Lord
So that when I ask for a blessing
He will be glad to grant I pray.

His plan he has made plain
He has shown us the way
'Tis within the reach of all
His glory to obtain.

Some say it can't be done
The authority is not here
We'll find the same thing said in other times
Wherever God's prophets have come.

When Noah built the Ark,
What did people say of him?
They said he was a fool.
And tried to stop his work.

The Ark was in time completed
The command of God obeyed
The ship floated out to sea
And the works of man defeated.

God's work is going on
Let us rally to its cause
And the Eternal Principle.
Which was sold for a song.

Short Creek, Arizona
October 24, 1944

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of Martha Jessop Barlow
Wife of President John Y. Barlow

This woman has been tried in every conceivable way in the last eight or ten years, and in nothing did I ever see her complain of her condition. I love this family as my own. I thank God that this woman has stood behind the counsel I have given

them. She would not tolerate disrespect for the Priesthood of God. We could go on and preach the Gospel for days and it would hinge into this woman's life.

* * * * *

I guess there is no one here outside of the immediate family who had been as closely associated with Aunt Mattie as I have been the last five years. Somebody said, "The Lord would have a tried people." I can testify that this woman has been tried in every way conceivable. In none of her trials and sufferings has she been heard to complain. I have seen her children barefooted and with cold feet. We didn't have the money to buy hardly anything -- I say "we," because it was my responsibility to see that they all had shoes if money could be raised to buy them. When we got the money, I went to her on one occasion and told her I was going to get the children some shoes. She looked down at my own feet and said, "Go get you some shoes first." Is there any place in this wicked world for a spirit like that? If there is, tell me where. I love this family as dearly as my own. I would go out of my way as quick to counsel Uncle John's boys as I would my own if they needed it. I thank God that dear Aunt Mattie has stood behind the counsel I have given, because in doing so, she has taught them to respect those who preside over them. I don't mean by saying this, that Uncle John's family is perfect. They have ideas of their own and are human. Just the same, if they are given responsibilities, you can rest assured, they will do it.

It seems as if there is nothing left to be said. We could talk for days, and all that would be said would be embraced in her heart. I went to see her not long ago, and she wanted to know if she could do more over there than she could do here. I said to her, "You have done a good work, Mattie. The Lord is pleased, but the devil is trying you."

Salt Lake City, Utah
October 7, 1945

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Uphold the Prophet in Signing the Agreement to Get Out of Prison; Love One Another Willingly, or We Will Be Driven Toward It

My brothers and sisters, this is the regular fast meeting. You saints have the opportunity of bearing your testimonies usually, but as this people at this time is

passing through one of the most critical times of your lives, when the Lord is testing the faith of the Latter-day Saints, we thought it best to deviate from the regular testimony bearing to receive counsel from these men that have been placed to direct us. Our first speaker will be Brother Marion Hammon.

* * * * *

My brothers and sisters, I am indeed thankful for this opportunity to be here this afternoon and see your faces once more. I trust that the Spirit of God will dictate to me what to say this afternoon. I have a desire to serve God and keep His commandments. I thank Him for the testimony that He has given me, the testimony of truth as I understand it.

Christ was asked the question one time which was the greatest commandment. He said, "The first and great commandment is to love the Lord thy God with all thy might, with all thy mind, and with all thy strength; and the second is like unto it, love thy neighbor as thyself."

To me, brothers and sisters, this is one of the faults of this people. Do we love our neighbors as ourselves? Think upon it. When this people can love their neighbors as themselves, they will be getting some place where they never expected to get. The Lord will begin to bless us and continue to bless us. We read in the Book of Mormon where the Nephites had all things in common for over two hundred years. Why? Because they had perfect confidence in one another. Have we got perfect confidence in one another? Let us think it over. Brother Marion said he thought or believed that we lack in unity; we lack that something that pulls us close together -- close enough together so that we can love our neighbor as ourselves.

I am thankful that I had the opportunity to come to Salt Lake at this time, and for the visit I had with Uncle John and Joseph, and for the visit I have had with these brethren who are associated with me in the Council. Brother Marion related to us the story of Brother Kimball and his wife Vilate very beautifully. He showed us the faith of that great man, Brother Kimball. If this people here, those whom I am speaking to today, had the Gospel grounded into them as Heber C. Kimball had, there would be no need of signing any papers. But we have not learned one thing -- obedience to the

counsel that has been given to us. If there is any of you women who feel upset because your husband is signing something he should not, it is not your duty to say anything to upset him. Have you taken into consideration that Prophets of God have given it? Let us see. Maybe there are some here that do not know whether they are Prophets of God or not; whether they were called through God; whether they really stand in a place where they have authority to counsel their brethren. If there are any that have that doubt in their mind, it is high time that you were being converted to the Gospel of Jesus Christ! It is high time that you got down on your knees and asked God to give you a testimony as to whether we have Prophets of God leading us and that have their callings! Yes, we have a right to know, and God will give it to us if we place ourselves in a condition where He can give it to us. If these men stand at the head of the Priesthood, and the other men have the Priesthood, and the Priesthood counsel him to do something, has a wife a right to condemn him for his actions? -- or anyone? If the Lord dictates something to Brother Barlow to release them from prison, have I a right to criticize him? It is my right to get behind him and see to it that I do not do anything displeasing in God's sight. It is not my right to condemn him or question him and what he does.

As it has been stated this afternoon, God will not permit the Priesthood to lead us astray if we are walking in the line of our duty. If this people will learn that one thing, to be obedient to the counsel given, there is no power on earth that will permit us from progressing in the work of the Lord! Everyone under the sound of my voice is seeking an exaltation in the Kingdom of God, and there is no other way you can get there than by obeying the counsel the Priesthood gives us. Some have called us "yes-men". I have been called that because I did what I was told by the authority over me. Did it hurt me? Of course it did not. I do not care what they call me, as long as I know I am following counsel coming from the right source. When I follow the counsel of someone that I am not sure holds the Priesthood, then I am a "yes-man".

I know that the Gospel is true. I know that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God. And I know that these men that have been called to lead us are Prophets of God. I have heard them prophesy, and I have seen their prophecies come true. I have heard them prophesy things that it seemed impossible to be fulfilled. I am glad for this

opportunity, and I am thankful that the Lord has blessed me with a testimony, and for the privilege of mingling with this people.

It is a trial sometimes to know just how to conduct ourselves; just how to live so that we can be loved by our neighbor; so that we can love our neighbor as ourselves. This people is coming up to the mark more than any other people I know, and faster than any other people I know of. I believe the Lord is pleased with the actions of most of us. I believe the day is coming when this people will be driven together, and we will love our neighbor as ourselves because we have to.

The time is coming, as Brother Marion said, when the outside world will look and mourn over the condition of the Latter-day Saints when the judgments start at the House of God. We just as well start now and serve God and keep His commandments. And I pray that God will plant that seed in our hearts, and so firmly, that every one of us would rather come up willing and go on and on, all who can, and serve God and keep His commandments before He drives us to it. I pray the blessings of God will be upon us, and I do it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Letter from President Johnson to Joseph W. Musser Short Creek, Arizona May 22, 1946

Mr. Joseph W. Musser
Salt Lake City.

Dear Brother Joseph: I am enclosing here with check as final payment on the sawmill we let go. All is well here as far as health is concerned and I believe other conditions are on the improve.

Our store house problem is still as it was. We have some garden stuff which helps a great deal right now.

Our cows are doing good at present and we have just secured a few tons of hay and are hauling it in to the barn. If we can quit our complaining I am sure the Lord will see us over our difficulties.

We pray for the time to soon come when you will be permitted to come among us unmolested that we can be properly instructed. God bless you.

As ever,

(Signed) Roy Johnson.

Letter from President Johnson to President Rulon Jeffs
Cedar City, Utah
July 2, 1946

Mr. Rulon T. Jeffs,

Dear Brother: I am enclosing herewith a couple of checks that have come in. I am also enclosing a letter from Geo. I. Dockstader.

There seems to be quite a spirit of uneasiness among some of our people since it has been hard to keep bread on our tables. And to date it has been a big problem to get vegetables in quantities enough to satisfy some. But we are still trying. Today we were able to connect with a man from Santa Clara who will furnish us vegetables at quite a savings over what we have been paying.

We will have our June report ready tonight and get it in the mail tomorrow morning. In trying to keep everybody sweet and nursed along we have had to use our credit a little the last few days, and we would appreciate it very much if you could let us have another $100.00 to tide us over till our next meeting.

You will note by the enclosed letter that the complaints is based on hearsay. I looked into the situation this morning and found that our sisters have been there and taken care of her needs as best they can. It may be true that we are unable to put on each table the things the individual craves but we are at least trying to satisfy those that will be.

I am glad to report that we have some who are willing to meet the condition sweetly and are giving us all the support they can.

I am happy for this experience, no tongue can explain the anxiety that one feels in trying to meet the situation as it is at present. I hope that God will give me wisdom

and courage and the ability to do my part well, that when I am called home I will have done my work well. May God bless you all.

As ever

(Signed) Leroy S. Johnson

Salt Lake City, Utah
December 8, 1946

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Are Receiving the Correct Teachings

My brothers and sisters, this is indeed inspiring to see this congregation. I hope this will continue until we have grown to the size of congregation the Lord wants us to be. I am indeed thankful for the testimonies that have been borne, for the support you have given us in making these brethren welcome here; because when they see a congregation this size they feel welcome. Brother Erich made a remark when he got up to speak. He said, "The Lord said that we would work out our salvation in fear and trembling," and his knees shook when he stood here. I looked at his knees, but I didn't see them shake much. He bore a good testimony. The thought came to me: "I wonder if he knows who he is talking to?" If he had been in one of the greatest colleges in the universe and stood before those students, his knees might have shook more than they did here. But where are there greater students in all the world than what this building contains today?

The things you have heard today, if you will follow them out, will stay with you throughout the eternities, and they will lead you to your eternal salvation. But all the learning of the world will not get them there unless they listen to the same things you have heard this afternoon. I pray the blessings of God will stay with us until we meet again, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Widtsoe, Utah
June 8, 1947

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Will Reveal Truths to Us Through Our Priesthood Leaders Here

I trust that the few words I say might be dictated by the Spirit of God. I realize that we are all dependent on the Lord for His blessings. We have chosen to separate ourselves from the world and to live as near as we can to the teachings of our Savior. Knowing the conditions of the world today, and the requirements of the Lord to people who will serve Him, I realize that this people is entirely dependent upon the Spirit of God. We cannot separate ourselves from one another, and say that we are right and the other is wrong, because when we do, we take upon ourselves the responsibility that is hard to cope with. Every man has got to study and work out his problems by himself, and be guided by the Spirit of God in order to gain what there is in it for us.

We are living in a time when all the forces of the adversary are combined against righteousness. We are all seeking for truth, and there is so much truth that is mixed with error, that it is hard to distinguish it sometimes. If we are not on our toes, if we have not got the Spirit of God with us, error looks like truth, until we have stepped aside, and then we wonder why we have made the mistake. When the Prophet Samuel went upon the walls of the city to preach to the people, he opened his mouth and spoke the words that the Lord put into his mouth. The Lord told him to go and preach to that people. He knew that what the Lord had told him, he had to do, or he would lose his salvation.

Now, we are living in a day when they do not receive direct revelation from the Lord, or when the angels do not come and tell us. The Lord has got another way instead of sending the messenger. He has got His holy Priesthood here. He works through that Priesthood. It has been that way ever since the establishment of this work in this dispensation. It is true that the angels worked with the Prophet Joseph Smith and visited with him often, but after the Priesthood was established, the Lord has worked through that channel of Priesthood to His people; and we have got that

channel here today, and the Lord expects us to live according to His direction through that channel.

The sooner that we recognize that fact, that when those who have been called by the Lord to lead us; as soon as they instruct us, that it is our duty to go to and carry out their instructions as near as we can, and when the Lord finds that He has got a people that will obey those whom He has called, He will begin to give us more revelation. But until we can learn that that is our responsibility to be guided by those He has called, He will not come out anymore, because the warning has gone forth to this people. He has established His Priesthood in the earth and He will recognize them.

The signs of the times are pointing very rapidly at the present time to the fulfillment of prophecy. While it looks today like it may be a long while before the words of the Prophets are fulfilled upon this nation, yet the signs of the times are turning and pointing to a very rapid change in the conditions of this nation. I picked up the paper day before yesterday. It had a picture of twenty thousand people gathered at the halls of Congress and shouting for the President to veto the bill that the House passed. It is causing a great commotion among labor. They say that capital is tying them down till they will not be able to do anything. One side is crying one thing, and the other, another; but we can see what the outcome will be. It means the completion -- what shall I say? -- It means that the revelations or the prophecies of our modern Prophets will be literally fulfilled.

We need to listen to what is being told to us. President Kimball said that if this people did not take a turn and serve the Lord and keep His commandments, that the conditions of this people would be such that the outside world would mourn over what was going on among us. The Lord has told us that these things would start at the House of God and go out to the nations of the earth. I have wondered lately why the condition among this people is such that it is, that we have been thrown here and there in order to bring a better unity among us. Is that the cause, or is it something else? Something is coming to the Latter-day Saints that is going to put us more and more on our own, that is going to make us produce our own living. I am afraid these things are closer to our door than we think they are.

When you go to town now, and try to get a little stuff to put on your back, you have got to have a pocket full of money. When you buy a pair of shoes for a little child, and have to pay four and five dollars for it, I wonder how long our means will last. When you have to pay $3.60 for a sack of flour, and use two or three sacks a week in the family, it will not take long for it to go. Everything is that way. Everything has gone clear out of sight, as far as money is concerned. It is going to get worse. I saw a cartoon in the paper the other day. Someone said that hard times were just around the corner. Another fellow said, at the same corner, that good times were just around a few years ago.

My brothers and sisters, I have nothing but love in my heart towards you, or to any of my fellow men. I wish that we could catch the vision or the picture of our situation, and feel that burning within us, that desire to see the commandments of God carried out. I wish we could see it all, all of us. I want to encourage you to keep on keeping the commandments of God, that we might be able to withstand whatever might come to us. We are not always going to have even as good a time as we have got today.

I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, and help us to realize our conditions; and help us to make it pleasant for one another, overcome our selfishness, and our backbiting, and all that is of an evil nature among us. Let us be loving and kind to one another, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Widtsoe, Utah
June 15, 1947

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Everything Is Spiritual to the Lord; The Lord Needs Prepared Young Men and Women; We Will Be Given New Revelation After We Obey What Has Been Given

I felt like I would like to comment just a little on a point or two mentioned this afternoon, and I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon me. We have heard some wonderful testimonies this afternoon, and I feel we have been paid by coming out to this meeting.

First, I would like to call the attention of this body of young men and young women to the responsibilities that rest upon their shoulders. Brother Woodruff [Steed] has made mention of our labors, our work, and we have comments come to us from different individuals now and then. While Brother Woodruff [Steed] was talking, I thought of the charge that was given us in the commencement of this work back in 1942, I believe, when we first went to Short Creek, and was given charge of building up that place and making it a gathering place for the saints. Every once in awhile I hear a comment something like this: "We are putting too much time in temporal affairs and not enough in spiritual." The Lord says there is nothing temporal to Him. Everything is spiritual.

So, I feel that the work that is before us, that of preparing a resting place for the saints of God, we are in a spiritual labor. It does not make any difference how much manual labor we put into it. It is putting ourselves in the place where the Lord can work with us. We have been slow to recognize that authority, not only the members, but those who have been called to lead us. When the names were being provided under the direction of the Lord for the sustenance of the people, and they felt that they ought to get out and go somewhere, to be self-sustaining; from that time on we have been making mistakes, one mistake after another. Now the Lord is trying to prepare a generation of young men. If you will notice, my dear young men and women, if you will notice, since that time there have been very few men who were not among that first group. Look back over it and see if that is not true. He is trying to prepare a young generation who will listen to the counsel of those who are placed over them in the Priesthood, that He might prepare a resting place for the saints of God. I want to read just a verse or two.

D.& C. 29

1. Listen to the voice of Jesus Christ, your Redeemer, the Great I AM, whose arm of mercy hath atoned for your sins;

2. Who will gather his people even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, even as many as will hearken to my voice and humble themselves before me, and call upon me in mighty prayer.

3. Behold, verily, verily, I say unto you, that at this time your sins are

forgiven you, therefore ye receive these things; but remember to sin no more, lest perils shall come upon you.

4. Verily, I say unto you that ye are chosen out of the world to declare my gospel with the sound of rejoicing, as with the voice of a trump.

5. Lift up your hearts and be glad, for I am in your midst, and am your advocate with the Father; and it is his good will to give you the kingdom.

It applies to you because the servants of God are behind this work. The only men who are shown the authority of heaven in directing people are directing you and me. Brother Erich, when he commenced his talk, he had two little books and called them his "ammunition". When he said that, my mind went back to an incident several years ago. I started on a trip with Brother Price. We got out of Short Creek a little ways; he said, "Hold on. I have got to go back. I left my shotgun." He went in the house and brought back a couple of little books. He called one his "shotgun", and the other his "ammunition".

We hear every now and then some remark that the Priesthood is not receiving revelation, that they do not hold the Priesthood because they do not give us anything new, etc. If you will notice -- take the Truth Magazine for instance, an organ of the Priesthood that has been under fire for some time -- it was dragged into the courts, but vindicated. The Lord had mercy upon it and vindicated it. It is nothing but a reproduction of what the Lord has given us through the early leaders. A few comments have been made by the editors, but it is a reproduction of what the Lord gave through the early leaders of the Church. The things contained in it are nothing but what has been said through Prophets of God. A Prophet of God is any man holding the Priesthood who speaks under the influence of the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost is the spirit of prophecy. So, when a man has been called to speak to you, he prophesies under the influence of the Holy Ghost.

So, the "ammunition" that Brother Erich had are things that are spoken through the Prophets of God; and until we can listen to these things that are being given to us through the servants of God, and learn to uphold their hands, and carry out their counsels in righteousness, and back them up in their effort to bring about the purpose of God in the earth; just as long as we cease to adhere to the counsel of those who are

over us, just that long will the Lord put off giving us more revelation. He is trying to gather us as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings. Let us not have it said of us that "we would not". Let us have it said that we did allow God to gather us as a hen gathereth her chickens. Let us try, that this work may grow. It is going to take some hard work -- tried boys and girls. I pray that the spirit of this meeting will be with us throughout this week, and throughout our lives, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
September 14, 1947

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Can Inspire the Speakers; The Lord Will Fight Our Battles; We Are Preparing to Come into the Presence of God

My brothers and sisters, it is indeed good to be here this morning, and to look upon this beautiful audience. This is one of the great inspirations that comes into our lives, is to be able to look into the faces of men and women who are keeping the commandments of God, or at least trying to keep the commandments of God. There is a great difference in trying to speak to people who are of one mind, and who are thinking the same thoughts, than there is trying to speak to people who do not believe as you do. It is true that the Spirit of God will rest upon the speaker when he is speaking to people who have not heard the Gospel of Jesus Christ; but when people who have heard the Gospel of Jesus Christ and understand the Gospel, or should understand the Gospel, but who do not believe some of the principles, it is hard to speak to them. But to Latter-day Saints whose minds should be in the same direction, we should be thinking upon the principles of salvation. If there is some question in their mind that is not fully clear, and they have a desire to have it cleared up, they can draw that from the speaker. I have had questions answered to my situation by asking our Father in heaven to put it into the mouths of the speakers the words that would answer that question. And we can get that inspiration, we can get those answers, if we are not prejudiced against that question; or if our minds are open for an answer, we can draw it from the speaker.

We have heard many things this morning that pertain to our salvation and will

build us up if we will listen and put into practice the things that have been told us this morning. We need not fear the work of those who are seeking our destruction. We have been told that the Lord would fight our battles. All we need to do is keep the commandments of God, and if this people who are sitting before me this morning would single their eyes upon that one thing, their salvation, and go to with a determination to serve God and keep His commandments; and in serving God, I mean serve those who God has placed here to be your servants, or His servants (they are acting in His place here upon the earth), and your faith mingled with their faith will draw the inspiration of God out of heaven, and it will be for your guidance. It is a good deal the attitude of the minds of the people that draw from those who lead the inspiration that we receive. It cannot be any other way.

We are all God's children. We are here upon this earth working and laboring in our weaknesses. We are trying to overcome the weaknesses of the flesh, and place our spirits that we might receive instruction. If we will put our spirits in tune with the spirit of those men who God has called to lead us, there is no chance, my brothers and sisters, for misunderstanding; because the Spirit of God will rest upon us, and we will draw from these men whom God has put His trust in, whom God has called to act in His stead here upon the earth; we will draw the things we need to feed us the bread of life that will take us back into the presence of our Father in heaven. There is no other way. But if we take exception to their counsel, if we disregard their counsel, if we go to them for counsel and we get it and we are not satisfied with it, and we want to get something else, then we loop a loophole for the adversary to get hold of our spirit, and he will work his way in. He will make us believe that these men are not giving us the things that we should have. But when we ask counsel, we can say, "That is what I want. I will take it, and I will go and do the things I am told to do." Then we will put ourselves in the condition that the Lord can use us.

He is trying us out; putting us through a schooling, that after awhile He might have a people that He can come among; He can come in our midst and talk to us and know that this people will not give Him away, or go against Him. He has been trying to find that throughout all of the ages of the world. We are told He has been successful in a few instances. Enoch worked for hundreds of years before he got a

people that the Lord could trust. After they had done what he had told them, before He would leave them in this wicked world, He took them away where He could take care of them. Now He is trying to prepare another people for the redemption of mankind. He is trying to bring in all those spirits that have come to the earth, and are coming to the earth. He is trying to prepare a people that can convince them that God lives, and He loves His people.

We have got a wonderful opportunity, my brothers and sisters, before us. If we will ponder upon it; if we will listen to the things that have been told to us this morning, turn them over in our minds, weigh them in every way, apply them to our lives, and if it does not make us a better people, I do not know what I am talking about. I know that God lives, that He is the head of this work, and that He has servants here whom He is inspiring day by day, and they are working hard. They lose sleep at nights wondering what is going to happen next, or if these people are going to let them down. Let us remember this -- if we reject whom God has called to lead us, it is we ourselves who are going to lose, and not them, because the Lord can easily call them out of our midst, and we will be left to ourselves. So let us go to with a renewed determination to keep the commandments of God, and to listen to those whom He has placed here to lead and guide us. I pray that the Lord will let His Spirit rest upon us, that we will go on and keep the commandments of God, that we will go on and not go back, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

LeBaron Property in Buena Ventura, Chihuahua, Mexico
October 19, 1947

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Get and Keep the Spirit of God

We have gathered today to enjoy the Spirit of the Lord. *** It is indeed a blessing, my brothers and sisters, to be with you again this afternoon and to know that we are meeting together in peace. *** Our time has been well spent this afternoon. I am thankful for the testimonies that have been borne and the instructions we have heard. I asked Brother Barlow if there was any special message to give to you, and

his answer was, “Get the Spirit of God and keep it.” That has been his message to us for several years now.

We are living in a day when we need the Spirit of God around us. If we will reflect back over history, the thing that protected the Three Hebrews from the fiery furnace was the Spirit of God. They had the Spirit of God to that extent that fire did not hurt them; and we can attribute that story to all the ancient Prophets in the conditions they have been blessed in. So let us keep that in mind. I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us in abundance.

LeBaron Property in Buena Ventura, Chihuahua, Mexico
Meeting Held in Newel Steed’s Tent
October 26, 1947

Reported by Leona Jeffs

The Prophecies Are Being Fulfilled; Great Is Our Opportunity to Prepare to Be Used; The American Continent Is Zion

I am glad again, my brothers and sisters, to meet in peace, and for the degree of health that we enjoy. I believe our health has improved since last week, for which we are grateful to our Heavenly Father.

(Most all those down there had dysentery.)

* * * * *

This is a work that is going to roll on to younger shoulders sometime, and in order for men and women to be prepared to receive responsibility, they will have to have spirit. So some of you younger men and women who are called upon to bear testimonies, be prepared.

* * * * *

I feel very humble this afternoon. I realize we are here answering a call of the Priesthood, and in order to perform the labors upon us, we must be humble. That is my feeling. I feel that without the assistance of our Father in heaven, it will be impossible for us to carry on, to speak, or any other part we are called upon to do. I have enjoyed the testimonies of our brothers and sisters. It makes me feel good.

When Brother Hammon expressed himself, I felt that we do as he said -- we

make resolutions in meetings, and when we leave the meeting, we have so much to do we don't prepare ourselves. We have responsibilities, and we must set the examples for the people we live among. There is a great responsibility placed before us as saints. We will get the blessings if we live for them.

The Lord, being acquainted with the actions of men and women, He knew many centuries ago what would happen in this day. He knew of the great blessings that would be poured out upon the earth and how we would receive them. He told some of our Prophets about them, and He allowed them to see what would go on. And He inspired them to utter words that could be among the nations of the earth to warn the people of the earth what would happen if they did not keep the commandments of God. We are fulfilling some of those prophecies. We are trying to prepare a people that the Lord can work with, a people that can keep the commandments of God.

As far back as the Prophet Nephi, we look back, and he saw what would happen to this people. The Lord showed him what his posterity would do. They would dwindle in unbelief. But He also showed him that they would become a white and delightsome people again, but that the Gospel would be given to the gentiles, and He would allow them to take the lead; but if they didn't keep the commandments of God, that He would take it from among the gentiles and give it to the Nephite people again. We are fulfilling that prophecy, and we should be grateful and prepare ourselves for that great blessing.

I would like to see every man, woman, and child prepare themselves to that extent that they can become a part of that people whom God can work through and prepare the way for the fullness of the Gospel to go to Israel. We are only a handful of people compared with the people of the earth today. We are only a drop in the bucket, but what a beautiful opportunity is afforded us, and the servants of God are working, not only here, but on the other side of the veil. They are urging this people to prepare ourselves for something greater.

We are being scattered through the nations. When I think of the blessings of this land, the Lord did not say that just the United States was the land of Joseph. He

said, “This land,” and the Prophet Joseph said, “The American continent.” The Article of Faith says:

Articles of Faith #10

10. We believe in the literal gathering of Israel and in the restoration of the Ten Tribes; that Zion (the New Jerusalem) will be built upon the American continent; that Christ will reign personally upon the earth; and, that the earth will be renewed and receive its paradisiacal glory.

What difference does it make what continent we are on? It did not surprise me to see some of us go further south, and some of the brethren further north. We have been told that the Gospel would be established throughout these mountains. What for? To save this American continent for a dwelling place for the saints of God, to clear the way for the Ten Tribes to come in and do their work -- the Ten Tribes of Israel. When we stop and study the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the blessings that it brings to us, and when we once get it at heart and what it means to us, it is one of the most beautiful studies of life.

I used to think that if I did not get out and get a job every day, that my family would starve, but I made up my mind that I was going to do what the servants of God told me to do; and for fifteen years now, I have not had a regular job, and my family has increased and have been able to get along. I don’t think I have been a burden on anybody, and when we think and get an insight on what this work means to us, then we need not fear.

We will find that if we will make up our minds as a body of people, if we keep the commandments of God and follow the Priesthood of God here leading us, that the way will be prepared and we will grow and flourish, and the Utah government will leave us alone, for we will be able to pay our taxes and not be an obligation to them. And when we understand what the Kingdom of God is, then we can realize what President Young meant when he said the Kingdom of God would be made up of forty-eight High Priests and two other honorable men of the earth. Then they will realize that we will be an asset to any government, and we can govern ourselves.

So, I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us and that His Spirit will take the place of our minds, and our actions will be that we will build up and make

communities. I don't expect that this will be our stopping point, but I expect this community to be built up; but some of us will move on some place else. But the Spirit of God is working upon this people today and He is preparing us. There are two things about it: We can prepare to keep the commandments of God and go on, or take the other course and go down. We know what happened in other nations and in this nation when the Lord told them that if they did not keep the commandments of God, He would utterly destroy them; and He did. The Prophet said:

TPJS Page 17

> *And now I am prepared to say by the authority of Jesus Christ, that not many years shall pass away before the United States shall present such a scene of bloodshed as has not a parallel in the history of our nation; pestilence, hail, famine, and earthquake will sweep the wicked of this generation from off the face of the land, to open and prepare the way for the return of the lost tribes of Israel from the north country.*

Civil War. But I don't think that is the one. I believe it is yet to be.

I am thankful for the favorable circumstances that the Lord has provided for us here. I think we can see ahead that He will still provide for us, and it is up to us to be able to see what is before us. I know this, that if we keep the commandments of God as a body, that the Lord will continue to see the way ahead for us; but if we are not united, grief and disunity and discontent comes. We must stamp it out immediately. Let us keep peace among us, and do all we can.

Salt Lake City, Utah
January 1, 1950

Reported by Leona Jeffs

His Testimony of President John Y. Barlow

My dear brothers and sisters, I am pleased to see this audience here tonight. I am grateful for the testimony that I have of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. I am grateful for the confidence He has in me, and I hope and pray that His Spirit will rest upon me this evening that I might say something that will rest on the heart of someone here tonight, that they may see the truth as it came from the Prophet Joseph Smith.

I am proud that I was associated with Brother Barlow. I am sorry I never had the privilege of meeting him before 1935. He brought one of the sweetest spirits that a man could have in his home. I recognized it and I try to keep it.

He taught the truth, and it was sweet and pure, as it came from the lips of the Prophet Joseph Smith. He would not hear evil talking. He would get up and walk away from it. That was the kind of man that John Y. Barlow was. I have been with him, sat with him, talked with him, and slept with him. He has gone now where evil designing men cannot touch him. He will help us if we will keep our minds and hearts clean and keep a spirit that the Spirit of God can flow through our veins. That is as true as I am speaking to you tonight.

There is a responsibility resting upon this people here tonight that is far greater than you think it is, or can comprehend. When Christ established the Gospel upon this continent at the time of His coming, the people were so induced with the Spirit that He left with them that they had perfect confidence in each other and in Him for over two hundred years, and as long as that stayed with them, they were a happy and prosperous people. They did not know what it was to have the spirit of the world around them as we see it today. But they began to be proud and not have things in common anymore. They became puffed up. The quorum of the Priesthood that Christ left tried to keep that sweet Spirit flowing through them, but they disregarded them. And when Mormon wanted to preach to them, the God of heaven told him to let them go. He taught him of the responsibility laid upon them if they did not keep the commandments of God.

Sometimes I wonder if this generation is going to repeat this history. One of the Prophets said that if they did not keep the commandments of God, they would reap the destruction that the Jaredites did, and that was utter destruction. We must keep the principles today. It may cost us something -- our lives, everything -- but what if it does? Other good men gave their lives for this work. It is a duty and a great privilege to have this responsibility upon our shoulders.

Now I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon each of you, that you might comprehend the responsibility that rests upon each member of the audience. I don't

care whether you believe as I do. You have heard my testimony today, and if you reject it, God Almighty will take care of you. I pray that the Lord will bless you with the Spirit of revelation, and that you might discern good from evil and what is given to you tonight in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Priesthood Meeting
Short Creek, Arizona
February 19, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

A Call to Oneness; Build Up the Lord's Storehouse

Sarah [Johnson] has been bothered for months with some ailment of her mouth, and she hasn't been able to overcome it. We have done everything that has been recommended to clear up some condition, but it is still there. She can hardly eat her food or sleep nights. We have brought her here this morning to be administered to. A few of us will lay our hands upon her head and the rest of you exercise your faith in her behalf.

While Orval has gone after the oil, I thought maybe I would say this: I bought a paper yesterday and read that the Church has called all its missionaries out of Czechoslovakia. Conditions have got so there that the government wouldn't allow them to preach; so the Church has called them out of there. So it shows what is going on. It won't be long till missionaries will be able to go among the nations, when the Lord will begin to thrash the nations.

(Grandpa Joseph Jessop, Leroy Johnson, Rich Jessop, Elmer Johnson, and Carl Holm laid their hands upon the head of Sarah and gave her a blessing that she might be healed from her affliction. Leroy Johnson anointed her head and Grandpa Joseph Jessop sealed the anointing.)

* * * * *

Brethren, it is a pleasure to be here this morning with this body of men. I remember several years ago when the brethren came down and met with us, there was only six of us in the room that day. Today there is twenty-eight of us here. I guess possibly one or two aren't here today. I don't see Lee. What a wonderful opportunity

we have before us. We didn't call this meeting to scare anyone, nor to force anyone into doing something that they didn't want to do. But it is to try and stimulate a spirit among us that we might be able to go on and sustain ourselves in this place.

We have been here for several years. It has been now more than fifteen years since we tried to unite ourselves together in this community. We haven't made very much progress -- in a way, we haven't made very much progress. The condition of the land here is no different than it was fifteen years ago. There might be a little more land broken up, but the country looks about the same.

Now, brethren, we can't go on and support these large families we have got, in view of the conditions that are fast coming upon the nation, and exist here under these circumstances. The servants of God have pronounced a blessing upon this land if we will keep the commandments of God. In order to realize the blessing that has been placed upon the land in this place, we must repent of our sins and humble ourselves before God sufficient to take the curse off the land, that we might make it produce. We have planted crops here time after time, and these terrible winds have blown it out of the ground. We have raised a little stuff in small spots for garden, but we must do something more than that.

Now, it is possible, it is possible for us to bring ourselves into a condition that the Lord will smile upon us. If we will put ourselves in that condition, the Lord will be pleased to bless us. We can control the elements. We can cause the winds to cease, the rain to fall, with the power of our faith, if we will do the things that the Lord wants us to do. Now the question is -- we came here in 1942 (I think it was) and the Lord pronounced great blessings upon the land; and we started out with a determination to subdue it and bring about those conditions. But for some reason or another, we allowed ourselves to drift one way and another, and the result was that we haven't done much.

Now, the question is, are we ready? Is this body of men ready to put their full trust in our Heavenly Father, and humble ourselves before Him to that extent that we will have faith enough to control these conditions that are before us? It has been suggested that maybe something should be done to move us into places where we can

more adequately provide for our families. I don't know where you can go. For some reason or another the Lord planted us here. Now, if our faith is not sufficient to subdue the conditions that are upon this place, how much better off will we be by going somewhere else? Will our faith be great enough for the Lord to smile upon us to bless us in some other place? It is a question in my mind.

The Lord has said, "Where much is given, much is expected." And He has given this people the greatest blessings of any people upon the face of the earth. There is not a man in this room today that hasn't received greater blessings from the Lord than any other man on the face of the earth. He has blessed them with a knowledge of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. He has blessed us with a testimony that the fullness of the Gospel is true. So He has given us much. Now, what can we give Him in return? It has been demonstrated to me that the Lord loves this people enough so that He is willing and ready to bless us with the abundance of this life's necessities if we will humble ourselves before Him. If every man here will make up his mind that he is going to petition the Lord for a forgiveness of his sins, and not cease till he has it, the Lord will bless him with faith sufficient to control the elements in this place, however way He desires to do so.

We are told in the Book of Ether that the brother of Jared, when he saw the finger of the Lord and the Lord showed Himself to him, He took him into His confidence and told him and showed him things that would befall the people in the latter days -- things that have come to pass in the latter days. But the Lord told him to seal them up, according to the Prophet Moroni. His comment upon it was that they would stay sealed until the gentiles exercised faith equal to the faith of the brother of Jared. What a golden opportunity this body of men has. We have the Lord on our side if we will let Him be there.

Now, I would like to hear an expression before we go on with our work here this morning. If there is anybody in the room whose feelings are not in harmony with the Spirit of God, they shouldn't be here; because we want a united feeling among this body of men. I would like to hear an expression from you men and brethren, each one of you; see how you feel about going on with our work here. If we feel like going on

with it, we will try and work out some program to work to. We don't want to take individuality away from any man. We want every man to be honest with himself and with his God. Inasmuch as Uncle John set in order an operation, a plan here for men to be on their own, to be responsible for their own families; we don't want to take that away from you, but we want you to be honest in your efforts, and if you feel like supporting the storehouse, that is what we want; because there isn't one here but has to draw a little from the storehouse. We want to look at it from all these angles. I would like to hear how you feel; then we can go on.

Maybe I better say a few more words. This body of men have it within their power to fill that storehouse full. We don't necessarily, all of us, have to be in this place, as I see it; but enough of us will have to be here, and those who are away to other places of labor bring in means to help to support those who stay on the place -- bring in means to support those who stay -- in our plan that we work out. Now I would like to find out how you brethren feel. Uncle Elmer, we will call on you to start the thing going, and let the brethren go from there.

[Each of the brethren expressed themselves concerning the order of unity: Leroy S. Johnson, Richard S. Jessop, Carl O. Holm, Patriarch Joseph Jessop, Warren Elmer Johnson, Leonard Black, Edson Jessop, Fred M. Jessop, Clyde Mackert, Louis Barlow, William B. Cooke, Lynne Cooke, Orval Johnson, Joseph I. Barlow, David Broadbent, Melvin Johnson, Dan Jessop, Dan Barlow, Jerry Jessop, Spencer Johnson, Jack Cooke, Joseph S. Jessop, Vergel Jessop, Tom Jessop, Bill Jessop, Wilford Hansen, Ray Jessop, Alma Barlow.]

Brethren, I feel like thanking the Lord for the privilege I have of living in this day. I will go a little further than Uncle Rich did. If you could part the veil today, you would see another body of men in Council Meeting. The testimonies that have been borne here today have been recorded in that meeting to substantiate the testimony of Uncle John regarding this body of men.

Now what you have done today will either exalt you or condemn you. Now it is up to us -- we can go to now and subdue this land; we can subdue the elements here; we can bring rain from the heavens and water this ground, if the faith that has been

exhibited here today will continue in this place. It is your duty, each one of you, me included, to go home and clean our family up. Where we see the least degree of sin, check it, stamp it out, that the Spirit of God might dwell in this place at any time, and the enemy of righteousness will not come in here. They will be afraid. Now mark it down -- if the united faith of the people will be as this morning, that will come to pass. I get great consolation from reading this book (Book of Mormon), from one cover to the other.

2 Nephi 4

17. Nevertheless, notwithstanding the great goodness of the Lord, in showing me his great and marvelous works, my heart exclaimeth: O wretched man that I am! Yea, my heart sorroweth because of my flesh; my soul grieveth because of mine iniquities.

18. I am encompassed about, because of the temptations and the sins which do so easily beset me.

19. And when I desire to rejoice, my heart groaneth because of my sins; nevertheless, I know in whom I have trusted.

20. My God hath been my support; he hath led me through mine afflictions in the wilderness; and he hath preserved me upon the waters of the great deep.

21. He hath filled me with his love, even unto the consuming of my flesh.

22. He hath confounded mine enemies, unto the causing of them to quake before me.

23. Behold, he hath heard my cry by day, and he hath given me knowledge by visions in the nighttime.

24. And by day have I waxed bold in mighty prayer before him; yea, my voice have I sent up on high; and angels came down and ministered unto me.

25. And upon the wings of his Spirit hath my body been carried away upon exceeding high mountains. And mine eyes have beheld great things, yea, even too great for man; therefore I was bidden that I should not write them.

26. O then, if I have seen so great things, if the Lord in his condescension unto the children of men hath visited men in so much mercy,

why should my heart weep and my soul linger in the valley of sorrow, and my flesh waste away, and my strength slacken, because of mine afflictions?

27. And why should I yield to sin, because of my flesh? Yea, why should I give way to temptations, that the evil one have place in my heart to destroy my peace and afflict my soul? Why am I angry because of mine enemy?

28. Awake, my soul! No longer droop in sin. Rejoice, O my heart, and give place no more for the enemy of my soul.

29. Do not anger again because of mine enemies. Do not slacken my strength because of mine afflictions.

30. Rejoice, O my heart, and cry unto the Lord, and say: O Lord, I will praise thee forever; yea, my soul will rejoice in thee, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

31. O Lord, wilt thou redeem my soul? Wilt thou deliver me out of the hands of mine enemies? Wilt thou make me that I may shake at the appearance of sin?

32. May the gates of hell be shut continually before me, because that my heart is broken and my spirit is contrite! O Lord, wilt thou not shut the gates of thy righteousness before me, that I may walk in the path of the low valley, that I may be strict in the plain road!

33. O Lord, wilt thou encircle me around in the robe of thy righteousness! O Lord, wilt thou make a way for mine escape before mine enemies! Wilt thou make my path straight before me! Wilt thou not place a stumbling block in my way -- but that thou wouldst clear my way before me, and hedge not up my way, but the ways of mine enemy.

34. O Lord, I have trusted in thee, and I will trust in thee forever. I will not put my trust in the arm of flesh; for I know that cursed is he that putteth his trust in the arm of flesh. Yea, cursed is he that putteth his trust in man or maketh flesh his arm.

35. Yea, I know that God will give liberally to him that asketh. Yea, my God will give me, if I ask not amiss; therefore I will lift up my voice unto thee; yea, I will cry unto thee, my God, the rock of my righteousness. Behold, my voice shall forever ascend up unto thee, my rock and mine everlasting God. Amen.

I trust, my brethren, that you think seriously upon this day of activity. We have come to that point that the Lord expects us to do something about it. We have lingered along long enough, and the brethren at our head, our leaders, are anxious; they are at a loss to know what to do because of our slackness in giving them the support that they need. Now let us go to and accomplish the work that is before us.

Next Sunday we have been called to meet with our head in Salt Lake -- Brother Richard and Brother Carl and myself -- and we won't be here next Sunday. Some of the men have got to go away on their regular work tomorrow, and it is going to be hard for us to get together again for another week or more. But I would ask this body of men to make it a matter of fasting and prayer to come here two weeks from today with their hearts filled with the Spirit of God, that we might go on in our discussion. We have more to discuss, but let us not let water run under the bridge in that time, for we have got to keep ourselves alive. It will take quite a bit of effort to put that water where it belongs. We might have to go do it, and do it with our hands, etc., but we can do it.

I was telling Rich and Carl last night, if we will show by our works that we mean what we say, the Lord will bless us. If we prepare a piece of ground down here; if we water it with the water that is going down the creek, level it up, put it in with alfalfa, sow some grain with it, etc., the Lord will bless it and make it produce, and this fall we will have a barn full of stuff to feed our cows with. Next winter we will have not only a little milk to distribute, but a lot of milk. And before we are through with our work here, we will have these cows in the hands of somebody that will take care of them -- who will be prompt on the job and regular in the feeding of them, that our milk supply might increase.

We know things haven't been as they should be. We can do it by the help of the Lord. That is the only way we can do it. We are not able to go out and buy a lot of hay and feed, but we will do what we can to bring about conditions better than they are. The Lord is able to do it with us. I pray the blessings of God to be with you, to stand up under the load that is upon our shoulders, because we have a great load, and we have got to carry it on. Uncle John's instructions just before he died were: "Whatever you do, don't let go." We have got to keep this work alive. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona *February 19, 1950*

Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
February 19, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Experiences in Mexico; Desire to Build Up the Kingdom of God

My brothers and sisters, I felt like I could sit and listen tonight without saying anymore, but I enjoy the privilege of being here and adding what little I can to consummate the work that is before us in this place. It is good to be in this meeting and hear the parts that have been rendered.

I have been away from here for some time. I have not had the association of our brothers and sisters, but I have had the association of our families and the Spirit of God, which is a wonderful companion. I believe we have set an example before the people we have been living amongst that will be long remembered. Men who could not talk our language have respected us, and looked up to us; and we find in dealing with the Mexican people that there are a lot of good people among them -- honest people; some more honest than our own nationality.

A man bought our hay last year. He paid us for the hay and he agreed to pay us two hundred pesos a ton for the hay. We took a lot of bails to make a ton, it was so light after it was dried out. When he marked it down on the book, it did not look big enough for him, so he marked down an additional peso for the bails of hay, which he never agreed to pay for. If you will find another merchant in the United States that will do the same thing, I would like to see him. But this year he wouldn't agree to pay two hundred pesos a ton, but he paid me by the bail. It amounted to more money.

When we talk in the Mexican language, in the money line, it sounds like an awful lot, compared to our dollar. Take one American dollar down there and you will get eight and a half Mexican pesos for it. A Mexican peso is as dear to them as an American dollar is to us. A peso to them is one dollar. It takes a lot of it to buy something to live on. They love the American dollar. If they get a hold of one, they keep it. If a Mexican gets a hold of an American dollar, he sticks it down in his sock and you can't get it out. I was in a Mexican store. A lady there had a few American

dollars, and I asked her what she would take for it. "It will cost you twenty-five pesos for one American dollar."

I went into a hotel one time when I was making a trip up here. I didn't have any Mexican money, so I paid them American money for my hotel bill. I gave them a five dollar bill. I made a mistake there. I should have given them a ten dollar bill and got change for it. I tried to get them to give me change in American money, but they would not do it. When I got back there, they did not have it; they never had the five dollars. He put it down in his sock and he could not get it out. You can take your Mexican money and go to the bank and get all the American dollars you want, but an individual will not let loose of it. That is how high they value the American dollar.

My brothers and sisters, that isn't going to save us -- gaining money. The thing that is going to save us are the things we can do to gain life and salvation, and those are the lines we will have to think on from now on. We might be called over-religious, radical, and any other kind of name from this point out. We are going to have to bury our desires for money and replace them with the desire to serve God and keep His commandments.

I don't wish to further my remarks. I pray the blessings of God to be upon you. He wants you to be humble, to get down on your knees and ask the Lord to forgive you of your sins. You might stand a chance of calling down His blessings upon you, that we might subdue this arid land, control the winds, that we might petition the Lord for rain, etc. These things need to be done.

I believe that we can become that people that we desire to be. There is something about the word "Short Creek" that puts chills into people's bodies. I had the privilege of meeting a man in Waraz, Mexico. The new president of the Mexican mission walked up and introduced himself to me, and wanted to know where I lived. I told him, "In Short Creek, Arizona," and his knees shook. "That is where those polygamists live; I don't want to hear it," but I am proud of it. I can say "Short Creek" to a man and grin. When that smile comes over my face they don't like it, but I am glad of it. May God bless you, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah at Allred's
February 26, 1950

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Must Have the Faith of the Brother of Jared

This is a wonderful sight to see so many. What a wonderful power this group could be in revolutionizing the Church if they were united. Faith first. No man can receive an exaltation in the Kingdom of God without faith. Did you know that the things that the brother of Jared saw when he saw the finger of God were hidden up, and they won't come forth until the people prepare themselves, until they receive the faith of the brother of Jared. Then, and not until then, will we see the things that the brother of Jared saw when he saw the body of Christ.

Short Creek, Arizona
March 5, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Strength Through Unity; Continue to Search the Scriptures; There Will Be a People Live Here That Will Remove the Curse From the Land; Live by Faith

My brothers and sisters, I feel my weaknesses this afternoon in standing before you and bearing my testimony. I am happy for the opportunity of being here, which we all should be, under such favorable circumstances. We are indeed blessed with a degree of health and strength which we enjoy. I am thankful to my Heavenly Father for His many blessings unto me, for the testimony He has given me of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. I am thankful for the privilege of being in this place, in mingling with this people. I hope that we can go on and fill the measure of our creation in the service of our Father in heaven, that we might gain that reward for which we are striving at the present time.

In unity there is strength, and in unity alone can this people hope to become that people who the Lord loves. I wish I could paint a picture of the work of God, as I see it sometimes in my mind's eye, so that you could see it. It is a long hard struggle, my brothers and sisters, to try to become a saint, a person who the Lord can love and

shower down His blessings upon. It is a long hard struggle for a people to prepare themselves to become that kind of a people.

We get up in the morning and we feel invigorated; we feel fresh; we feel like we can go through the day serving the Lord and keeping His commandments. But as the day grows on, we seem to forget the things we thought of in the morning; and when night comes, we wonder if we have really served the Lord that day. Oh, how easy it is to make resolutions and then break them. How easy it is to follow the traditions that have been handed down to us from generation to generation, many hundreds of years that the people of the world have followed in the rut of letting the other fellow study the scriptures, and then tell it to them. How easy it is to follow that on through our life, even after we have partaken of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

We understand that through searching the scriptures, we think we find eternal life. My advice to this people, both young and old, is to continue to search the scriptures, for in them we think we find eternal life. You can search them for a lifetime, and every time you read the same chapter, you find something in them that you never saw before -- new thoughts are unfolded to us. The inspiration of the Holy Spirit rests upon us, and we understand them differently. So the Lord knew what He was saying when He said, “Search the scriptures.”

We are entering a new era of time, when the Lord is making another effort to inspire the hearts of the children of men, who will listen to Him, to serve Him and keep His commandments. He loves His children the same as you love yours. He is much concerned, or maybe more so, over His children here upon the earth as you are concerned about yours. All who can be saved are given a chance to work out their salvation here upon the earth; and once more, the servants of God are making a new effort to stir in the hearts of the people a desire to serve God and keep His commandments.

Some of the sermons that are being preached today are equal to those preached by our early Prophets, calling the people to repentance. There are Prophets going among the people trying to get them to put themselves in order, that the One Mighty and Strong might have timber to work with when He comes; but, oh, it is a hard task.

The Lord said, "Oh, how I would have gathered you as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, but ye would not." Oh, how true that saying is. The Lord has put forth efforts time after time to try to instil into the hearts of the people the necessity of repenting and coming unto Him. But the world today is so far advanced that they have no room for religion, especially for the true religion of our Father in heaven.

My brothers and sisters, we are making another stand in this place to try to redeem this land and bring forth the blessings that have been pronounced upon it. It is within our reach if we will take a hold of it. There has been many blessings pronounced upon this place. I am going to relate one, and then comment on it a little. The Lord said through the mouth of one of His servants that one acre of this land would produce more than ten acres in the Salt Lake Valley. It sounds ridiculous to the ear to make that prediction. Some time later, the same man that made that prediction was asked the question, "When will that blessing be realized?" And the answer was, "When you become united." When a people dominates this ground that are thoroughly united, then will the blessing be realized.

Way back in the early history of time, when the brother of Jared went before the Lord and asked Him to touch the stone that he had hewn out of a rock, or molten out of a rock, that they might give light while they were crossing the great deep; when the Lord, seeing the faith of that man, put forth His finger to touch the stone, the brother of Jared saw His finger. He had so much faith that the Lord could not withhold Himself from him. It was a surprise to that man that the Lord had flesh and bone, or the appearance of flesh and bone, so He showed Himself to him. So great was the faith of that man, that the Lord showed Himself to him, and he saw in vision everything from the beginning of time to the end thereof, so we are told; and part of the vision he was told to seal up and not let it come before the people, only as the Lord saw fit to give it to them. They were sealed up until the appearance of Christ upon this continent, to the Nephites. At that time they were given to them, and so great was the faith of that people at that time, that they understood the vision that the brother of Jared had. But as time went on, people began to leave the faith, and then they were taken away from them again and sealed up, and the interpretation of them were sealed up; and the language in which they were written was confounded until

the gentiles should exercise faith equal to that of the brother of Jared. Then those things will come forth to the people again.

So we see the importance, my brothers and sisters, of living and keeping the commandments of God. We will never get to where we think we are headed for, until we exercise our faith sufficient that the Lord will be pleased to smile upon us. We have heard these blessings pronounced upon this land. Year after year we plow the ground, plant our seed. As soon as we get it planted, the winds come and blow it out. What is the matter? "O ye of little faith."

Now, my brothers and sisters, if we will exercise our faith; if we will repent of our sins, get down on our knees, beg our Father in heaven for forgiveness, and exercise our faith, we will be able to control these winds. We will be able to control the elements, until if we need rain, we can say, "Father, send us rain," and He will send it to us. Instead of being a desolate country, we will see a beautiful country, a beautiful land. I know the Lord is able to put moisture enough into this soil, into our crops. He does it in other places. Then why doesn't He do it here? Because this is a choice land, choice above other lands, and the people who possess it shall be the people who are keeping the commandments of God.

Why has He put you here? Why did he put me here, and you here? Because we had a spot of faith in us. He had confidence enough in us that we would exercise that faith, and redeem this ground, and take the curse off of it. It has been cursed and laid here for thousands of years, to come forth when a people would exercise faith in Him sufficient to redeem it. It is your chance, my brothers and sisters, and mine, to redeem this land. It will be redeemed sometime. And if you and I do not do it, we will be moved out of the way, and another people will come in here and exercise faith whereby they can live here, and make themselves happy and keep the commandments of God.

Now I pray that the spirit of repentance will rest upon this people, that the spirit of prayer will come here, and that we will get down in humility and in simple words, petition the Lord for His blessings. I pray that the finger of faith will touch your hearts, that we might become that people that the Lord loves. There is no other way,

my brothers and sisters, that you can escape the judgments of God that are spreading forth upon the land at this time. I pray that God will bless you with every blessing your heart desires in righteousness. I pray you will put yourselves in a condition so that you will be worthy of those blessings, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Sunday School
Short Creek, Arizona
March 12, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Keep Our Covenants, and the Lord Is Bound to Bless Us

Prepare and organize yourselves by a bond of everlasting covenant that cannot be broken. Take the marriage covenant. You go to the temple and are married for time and all eternity, we enter a covenant -- two parties -- that cannot be broken; but we come out of the temple and go about our work, and are not particularly satisfied with the other one, and break our covenants with one another. So it is with any other covenant that is made. But the Lord is trying to stress upon the minds of the people the importance of keeping covenants after we make them. We take the United Order; we consecrate our property, all that we have. According to the Doctrine and Covenants, the Bishop, the keeper of the storehouse who receives your property, is to give you back your portion with a deed and covenant that cannot be broken.

So, there we are. It depends upon the individual whether the covenant they make is broken or whether it is not. But the Lord specifically tells us that when we make a covenant, make one that cannot be broken; or in other words, live so that that covenant you make, you live within the bounds of that covenant, then live it in the preparing of our lives so that it conforms to the conditions of that covenant that we make; thereby it cannot be broken. When we make a covenant to the Lord, like partaking of the sacrament, we will remember from one hour to the next till the partaking of the sacrament comes again. But do we do it? Whether we do or whether we do not, the conditions are the same. We have made the covenant, and if we do not remember to live up to the conditions of that covenant, then we are covenant breakers. The Lord has said He will forgive us from time to time, if we will repent.

So, He is long-suffering, He is patient. But the thing for us to do is that when we make a covenant with the Lord, or with our brothers and sisters, whoever it is, let us do it with a determination that we are going to live within the bounds of that covenant; and when we get so we can do that, then the Lord will shower His blessings upon us. He cannot help it; He is bound. That is what is meant by this preparing. Prepare and organize yourselves by a bond and everlasting covenant that cannot be broken. You enter into it with a determination you are going to see it through, so that as far as you are concerned, it cannot be broken.

Short Creek, Arizona
March 12, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Testimony Meeting

It is good to be here this afternoon on this beautiful day. A little bit chilly outside, but it does not seem so bad after you get in the house. So we are glad we are in the house. I am thankful for this opportunity of presiding at this meeting. Maybe I will not have to talk. I am going to call on Brother Holm to be our first speaker this afternoon. The rest of you can tremble in your breasts. Think up something to say, because it might hit any one of you.

* * * * *

We have had about twelve or fifteen minutes to think up something now. I hope you have thought it in the right way. I had in mind when I told you that, that each one of you would ask God to inspire your minds if you happen to be called to your feet, that you might have something to give this audience through you. That is the way the Lord feeds His people. It is not always all the word of God comes through those who have been called to lead this people, but it comes through those whom His servants call to bear their testimonies. Little boys or little girls might drop a word sometime that will cause a man or woman to repent of their sins, which would be an inspiration of the Spirit of God to the congregation.

Dedication and Cottage Meeting
Salt Lake City, Utah
March 29, 1950

Reported by Leona Jeffs

We Must Apply the Gospel to Our Lives

The Spirit of God has been here in abundance. If we could make use of the counsel we receive in the right way, we would be an independent people, far more than we are. The Prophet Joseph, when he read in James in the Bible, it struck a cord in his heart.

James 1

5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

If we would live and really apply that chapter to our lives, we would be real Latter-day Saints. We can preach to you day after day, but unless you apply it to your lives, it will do you no good. Let us make up our minds after leaving this meeting to live the principles of life and salvation. Unless we do, they will do us no good.

Short Creek, Arizona
April 4, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Must Progress Faster Than Before by Exercising Faith

My brothers and sisters, we have had an outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord this afternoon. His servants have given us food for many days, if we will reflect upon it. Sometime ago we resolved within ourselves to be more diligent in keeping the commandments of God, to exercise our faith, that we might be able to live in this place as God wishes us to. I believe we have made some progress in this respect, but there is plenty of room, my brothers and sisters, for improvement. I talk this way because I realize to a small extent the condition of this people. Brother Theral said we have been here for six years and we are going along about the same. In six years from now I would like some speaker to stand in this place, or in another place

provided, that can say that we have made great strides in progress in the last six years. I do not want it said that we are going along about the same.

I would like to keep a pounding away at this people until they begin to progress by leaps and bounds, and that the Spirit of God might be in this place and stay here. It is the only way, my brothers and sisters, that we will ever get out of the condition we are in. It is true we have been here for six years, and great promises have been made upon this land, and we are going along about the same as we were then. We are working day and night to try to keep food before this people, clothing upon the backs of these children; when our storehouse should be filled and every man, woman, and child should be dressed as they should be. Our children should not wear ragged clothes. They should wear something decent on the Sabbath Day, something clean and neat on weekdays. Our tables should be spread with the bounties of life; not things that will tear down our bodies, but good wholesome food that will build us up. The Lord has blessed us wonderfully. Our children look as good as anybody's children, but we have not made the progress we should make. The only way that we will get it is to get down on our knees and exercise that faith we need.

I am pleased with the progress we have made, but there is plenty of room for improvement. If we will improve and go away from this meeting with a determination in our souls and hearts to do better this next month than we did last month, great will be the blessings of God here. We will see this place begin to blossom. Gardens will begin to grow. These winds will cease to blow. If we follow those who are trying to lead us, they will lead us upward and not backward. I opened a hymn book and I am going to read a song.

With joy we own thy servants Lord,
Thy ministers below;
Ordained to spread thy truth abroad,
That all thy name may know;
O may they now and ever keep
Their eyes intent on thee.
Do thou great shepherd of the sheep,
Their bright example be
With plenteous grace their hearts prepare
To execute thy will;
And give them patience, love, and care,

And faithfulness, and skill.
Inspire their minds with art and zeal,
Thy flock to feed and teach;
And may they live and may they feel
The truth they're called to preach
As showers refreshed the thirsty plain;
So let their labors prove,
By them extend thy righteous rain,
The rain of truth and love.

Let us live that song. May God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
April 16, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Do Not Wait for Others to Repent; The Time Is Upon Us When We Must Provide for Our Own Needs; We Will Prosper if We Are United

My brothers and sisters, I trust that the Spirit of God will direct my remarks. I have been greatly interested in the testimonies this afternoon, especially those of the ladyfolks who have expressed their feelings. I am mighty thankful to see the faith that is being exhibited among our sisters. Maybe it will help the men to stand up to the line and toe the mark. We are living in a day when we must do that very thing. I was reminded at one of the remarks of Brother Richard, when he made the remark regarding some of us waiting for the other fellow to repent. It reminded me of an incident that occurred one time at a tithing settlement.

I walked down to the Bishop's office to settle my tithing. By the way, I guess it will not hurt to talk a little about the deed. Brother Oscar Robinson came in and settled his tithing. He told the Bishop to send over and get ten tons of hay he had for tithing. The Bishop thought he had a prospect for a missionary. He said, "Brother Robinson, we are looking for missionaries. Are you ready to go?" "Yes, I am ready to go as soon as you call Jed Femee." They called Jed on a mission first. After he had been out a little while, they called Oscar. He left like the Lord called. He had called Oscar first. A short time after this incident occurred, Brother Robinson took sick and died. Brother Jed outlived him several years, but that is what might happen. If we

wait for the other fellow to repent, we might find ourselves waiting a little too long. We might not get the chance to repent like we would like to repent.

Brother Carl told you the theme of the general conference was repentance. One of the speakers made a remark something like this: The fundamental principles of the Gospel are faith, repentance, and baptism. We are glad to hear that, too. Very frequently among the speakers they call the world to repentance: "Repent of your sins and accept the Gospel of Jesus Christ as taught by the Latter-day Saints." We have done them one better than that. The servants of God have been preaching repentance to them for several years, and to accept the fullness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, as taught by the Savior, and that is what we want to keep in mind. We do not want to cast any reflections upon the Church, or think that the Lord has rejected it. They have the right to preach the first principles of the Gospel, but they have not the right to teach the fullness thereof, because they do not live it, and they cannot do something they do not live.

So, the Church has a work to do, and so does the Priesthood, and they are doing a good job. The Church thought that they were going to kill an evil when they brought persecution upon those who are living the fullness of the Gospel, but they only brought to light the fact that there was a people upon the face of the earth who were living the fullness of the Gospel. And through that persecution, the servants of God have had to come out in the open, and preach and teach. And we thank the Lord He has preserved the method whereby we can teach that principle to the world. We are thankful that we have been able, in our weak way, to stand the tests that have been placed upon us, and that we are still able to stand up and say -- we know that Jesus is the Christ, and that the fullness of the Gospel must be lived in order to obtain the highest degree of glory in the Celestial Kingdom.

I am thankful for the privilege I have of being in this place and to labor as one of the Priesthood, and try to stimulate the confidence in this people in accepting the Priesthood as God has set it up. It is true we will have opposition. Men will raise up and say we have no authority, which they are doing already, that we have not been called through the right channel; but that does not make any difference. We are going

on and taking our place, stepping up to the line and standing there and doing our duty, and the Lord will bless us. The Lord has blessed this people wonderfully in some ways. In other ways we have not advanced much in the last fifteen years. We have grown in number. He has blessed us with health. I do not know of a people that have been blessed, as far as health is concerned, anymore than this people have, for which I am thankful.

Now, we have come to a point where we must make a greater effort to get the Lord to smile upon us. We have come to a point in our lives, and in the history of the world, when conditions are going to be such that we are going to have to provide for our own needs. We are going to have to provide our own food, and Brother Kimball said we will have to provide our own clothing, to make our own knives, forks, and spoons. It might look silly, but that will come upon this people yet. We will see that time. So we might as well prepare now. We might as well start in right now to prepare ourselves for a day of need; not only to fill our own cellars, that we might have food for our own families, but for more than that.

The time is not far distant when people will flock to these mountains because it is not safe in the big cities, in the east and in the west. And they will flee from their own country, going somewhere for safety. Those in the west will go east, and those in the east will go west, and they will meet somewhere. Then we will see the words of Brother Kimball fulfilled when he said people would flock to these valleys of the mountains by the millions; not the hundreds or thousands, but by the millions. What will we feed them when they get here? We better prepare now. It may be in the next year. It may be twenty years from now. But if we start now to prepare for that time, when the time comes we will have something that will tide us over for a little while. But what we have now would not feed them overnight.

We gave the body of Priesthood this morning a little jolt. We told them we were not going to expect them to go to the mountains this summer. We were going to keep them to home and try and make it. If we have got faith enough the Lord will bless us in it. If our faith fails us, then we are to be pitied next winter. But I believe there is faith enough in this people to commence now and make this a better place, make

more and better homes to live in; get down on our knees and petition the Lord to grant us the power of faith that we might subdue this dry ground, dry land, that it might produce for us. And if we will do that, the Lord will bless us, and we will not have to starve or go without clothes to wear. He will bless us with the necessities of life.

Now, I pray we can get the backing of this body of people and help us to do the things that we were sent here in the first place to do. When the brethren sent us down here and pronounced blessings upon this land -- if we would stay here and work and build this place up -- it would produce. And it can be done if we will exercise our faith, get behind those who are striving to bring about a better condition that we might live in peace; which we can do if we will do so.

I pray the Lord to bless us and help us to overcome our weaknesses and imperfections, help us to overcome our sins. Let us take heed to the instructions given us by the Church authorities; not only them, but they that have been given to us many years by our own brothers and sisters. We have been called to repent time and time again by those who hold the keys to the Priesthood. Now, let us listen, that we might obtain the blessings of the Lord, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Mutual, Short Creek Arizona
April 16, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Lesson on Priesthood

Let's keep in mind this order, that the Priesthood can function without the Church, but the Church can't function without the Priesthood. Priesthood is God on earth.

When a man is called by revelation and placed in the position of the High Priesthood, he is there whether they accept him or whether they don't. A man may be called by God to the President of the Church, but before he can rule over the people, he must be sustained by them. A king can't preside over a body unless there is a body to preside over. The Priesthood is out of the hands of the people altogether.

* * * * *

What function is the presiding Patriarch? You will remember, as you look back

over the situation of the Church, there hasn't been a presiding Patriarch that has been properly called since the death of Patriarch John Smith, son of Hyrum Smith, brother of Joseph F. Smith. He died during President Smith's term.

Short Creek, Arizona
April 23, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Keep Striving to Overcome Any Feeling That Detracts from the Spirit of God

Again we welcome you here, my brothers and sisters, to be fed the bread of life, and we hope and pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon you while we are assembled together, that we might draw from Him those things that we so much desire -- the answers to our questions; questions that bother our minds which we can draw from the reservoir of eternal truth, through those whom the servants of God call upon to speak to us.

* * * * *

Heber C. Kimball said that he felt grateful that we lived to see the day we now enjoy. We are blessed above all the inhabitants of the earth. All we need is to cultivate the earth, and if we live our religion and are subject to the government of God, the elements will be changed for our good.

* * * * *

We have heard the word of the Lord to us this afternoon, my brothers and sisters, and I want to admonish you to keep on striving with yourselves that you might overcome your weaknesses, that you might help me to overcome mine. When we feel the spirit of contention, faultfinding, complaining, or any other feeling that detracts from the sweet Spirit of the Lord, let us get rid of it as soon as possible, for we know that it is from the wrong source. Let us keep that sweet Spirit in our hearts, keep striving to overcome. After awhile, we will all obtain the goal we are striving for. May God bless you.

Sunday School
Short Creek, Arizona
April 30, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Pray Often; Must Petition for Blessings; Clean Up Bodies, Minds, and Surroundings

Pray unceasingly. I find if I do not call upon the Lord more than once or twice during the day, the Spirit of God leaves me. I have got to call upon Him hourly if I want to keep His Spirit around me. We have been told time and time again to get God's Spirit and keep it, or we will never know His servants, or we will never learn how to serve God and keep His commandments. Call upon God often in our work. If it is our job to plant seed in the ground, we should never drop a seed in the ground till we ask the blessings of God upon it -- any other work. It is a serious situation, more serious than our people realize. I have found by experience, if I want the blessings of the Lord, I have got to petition for it.

Joseph Smith never would have received revelation if he had not got down on his knees and asked for it. I do not care how simple your work, you will find you will do it better if you ask God to help you. It is not hard to call upon Him. He was once a man like us. He knows our thoughts and our actions. We can call upon Him in the simplest language if we are humble about it. It is the only way this people will ever succeed, is to be humble in our work. Before we go to lay a log for the foundation of a house, we should go to God to invoke the blessings of Him upon us.

* * * * *

My dear brothers and sisters, I trust that the Spirit of God will direct my remarks this afternoon, that I might not speak idle words. I am thankful for the support that you people have given me with your faith and prayers. I am thankful for the portion of the Spirit of God that we enjoy. I feel that we are striving to be a better people. One of the reasons that I believe that, is that satan is still trying to get a foothold among us, that he might bring this work to a close. I would like to impress upon your minds this afternoon the importance of striving harder to get the Spirit of God in your homes and keeping it. Brother Theral has told us that a servant of God has said that

we have come to a full stop. I believe that is true. The only way we can progress is to do better.

The Lord instituted the sacrament for the benefit of the saints. He told us to meet together often and partake of bread and wine; renew our covenants with Him, that we might be able to get His Spirit and keep it, that it might be our protection. The Latter-day Saints have practiced, I guess, from the beginning of the time it was given. But we have come to realize, my brothers and sisters, that it is of no use to partake of the bread and wine, which is a symbol of the body and blood of our Savior, and go straightway and commit sin, allow sin to come into our homes and break the Sabbath day, break the word of wisdom, speak evil towards one another, faultfinding, and all these other things that go to grieve the Spirit of God.

We must clean up our homes. The head of every family should see to it that everything that can be done is done to stamp evil out from among our young people, as well as ourselves. Clean our own bodies first, and then clean our children up. We might go along and for some time letting some little thing go that had not ought to be in our families, among our children; but after awhile, the Spirit of God will dictate to His servants that there is something wrong, and they will find it out sooner or later. This people cannot progress any faster than they gain knowledge. It is our duty as a people to look around us, watch our children, guard our tongues and our actions, that we might make a place that is sweet and clean for the Spirit of God to dwell. His Spirit will not come and dwell in an unclean tabernacle; neither will it dwell in an unclean home. If you want the Spirit of God, keep it clean.

There is a great responsibility placed upon some of the young men and women in this community -- that of guiding the amusements of this people. They should be on the alert, for there are evils creeping among us that must be stopped; and if they attempt to make readjustments, let it be utmost in their minds that it is for the benefit of this place. It is for us to stamp out the evil, that the Spirit of God might be here with us.

I was happy to hear Brother Theral mention that our brethren were leaving tomorrow morning for Mexico City. It takes a great load off of my mind. We have

been trying to make that trip for more than two years now, and it seems like every time we set a date to go, something came up to stop us. Satan is determined that that work shall not go, because there is a work started, my brothers and sisters, that will revolutionize the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

The Lord has not rejected the Church either. They have the authority, yet, to preach the first principles of the Gospel; but the right to teach the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel is out of their hands. And it will remain out of their hands until they repent, as the Lord told us in the 84th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants; until they remember the Book of Mormon. I am thankful there are as many people in this land as there are, who uphold those principles and are willing to give their lives for them. If we will listen to the counsel that is given us by these men who are trying to teach us how to live the fullness of the Gospel, we will never go from this people entirely.

The Lord said if the gentiles would repent, He would not take the fullness of the Gospel from among us, but we would be counted with His people. O House of Israel, there is a chance for us to redeem ourselves, but that chance is very small. I believe it is growing. I believe we can save ourselves if we will try. We will take, for instance, the case of Jonah, when the Lord told him to go to Ninevah and preach repentance to that people. He did not want to go, so he got on board a ship that he might hide from the Lord. But we all know the story of how he was cast into the sea, and a whale took and put him back on the shore.

He went and prophesied, and went and told them the things the Lord told him. Because they repented, it grieved him. There is a very good example of what might happen now. We are all acquainted with Third Nephi, where we are told if we do not repent, the fullness of the Gospel will be taken from among us. It is true. The fullness of the Gospel has been taken from the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and they do not realize it. Their minds are being darkened. If they preach the first principles of the Gospel, they think they are preaching the whole thing. Until you pin them down to fine points, they will admit they have not got the fullness, all of

it. A golden opportunity, but how much time have we got to prepare ourselves, yourselves? Put them into order.

Uncle Theral told us he doubted if we would last six months more. That is a pretty short time. We may last longer than that, but it matters not how long is the time. The time will never come that the people will have the blessings that have been promised them, unless we get the Spirit of God and keep it. I pray for the time to come.

Short Creek, Arizona
May 7, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Do Not Fall Down in Our Efforts to Keep Strictly the Commandments of God

The Lord has blessed us wonderfully, my brothers and sisters, in the past. We can see each day of our lives how great the blessings that He gives us are upon us. We are enjoying at the present time a period of peace, which is a great blessing. I hope that we will profit by the experiences in the past, and look around us and see wherein we are falling down in our efforts to keep strictly the commandments of the Lord, that we might not fall asleep while we are enjoying peace, that we might keep awake to the principles of truth and righteousness; that we might continue to command the blessings of God, that when persecution comes upon us we may not condemn the Lord for allowing persecution to come on us. I hope that we can keep stirred up enough in our feelings so that we will remember strictly to keep the commandments of God. I pray the blessings of the Lord will rest upon us today in our efforts to serve Him and keep His commandments.

I am going to turn this meeting over to testimony meeting, and let the Spirit of God rest upon each member, and let us enjoy the Spirit of God today. The time is now into your hands to use as you feel led.

* * * * *

The Spirit of God has been here, my brothers and sisters, in abundance. We have a golden opportunity before us to command that Spirit to stay here in this place. Let us live for it, and work for it. God bless you, amen.

Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
May 7, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

"Forgiving" Means "Forgetting"

[They were discussing Section 82 of the Doctrine and Covenants: "As we forgive others their trespasses, God will forgive us." President Johnson said:]

I was just thinking there is hardly a man but they have differences with one another to bring them together and talk things over with them. We may be able to persuade them on the spur of the moment to forgive one another, but yet Uncle John used to use this phrase: "To convince a man against his will, he is of the same opinion still." Lots of things we forgive one another while we are in a meeting, but as soon as we are out of the meeting it goes. To forgive another that trespasses against us would be to blot it out and remember it no more. It would be as though it never happened at all. The Lord gave that revelation because of that condition among men. I have seen men a number of times that have a grudge. In meeting they forgive one another, but as soon as the meeting is over they accuse each other again. As long as we repent that way, the Lord will not forgive us. But to blot them out of our minds and remember them no more, then is when the Lord will forgive us.

[There was more comment, and then President Johnson said:]

If a man has feelings against me and I go to him and ask his forgiveness, then it is possible for me to go with a clear conscience that I have done my duty. On the other hand, if I have trespassed and they come to me and want to make things right, and I will not do it, they have a right then to clear their mind of any responsibility. It takes both parties to constitute a real forgiveness, where the conscience of both men can be cleared up. In the case of these men here, each one asks the other's forgiveness. In that case, the Lord forgives them for it. I believe it is possible that one man can forgive another and the other man still holds his grudge.

Sunday School -- Mother's Day
Short Creek, Arizona
May 14, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Children Are Blessed Through Their Mother's Faithfulness

It is a beautiful sight this morning, a wonderful day, and some beautiful thoughts that went through our minds. I feel to say, God bless the mothers of this body of young boys and girls. I see before me today leaders in the Kingdom of God, Prophets, and Apostles. What a blessed people. While I have been listening to the program, I have wondered how many of you mothers have had your Patriarchal blessings. Let us see all the hands of all the mothers that have had Patriarchal blessings. No doubt a good many of you have been promised that some of your boys would become Apostles and Prophets. Do you realize that those blessings can be realized through your faithfulness to the Priesthood of God? They are based upon that thing -- your faithfulness to the Priesthood. The men who laid their hands upon your head and gave you those blessings spoke under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, which is the Spirit of revelation. God revealed through them to you what would transpire in your life if you would live for it.

What a wonderful blessing. What wonderful opportunities we have; greater opportunities than any other people upon the face of the earth have, are those who are striving to live the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. What a wonderful day. What a beautiful day. What a beautiful body of children. You will not find a better, healthier, brighter body of children in any community upon the face of the whole earth today; blessed with more intelligence, and brighter faces, countenances. I feel to say, God bless you so far as I have a right to bless you, and may you continue to live the Gospel of Jesus Christ, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
May 21, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Live So the Prophecies Are Fulfilled; Through the Holy Ghost, We Can Command Good When Evil Is Present; Unity

My dear brothers and sisters, I feel weak this afternoon in standing before you to try to instruct you without the assistance of the Spirit of God. I can say nothing that will add to what has been said today, because what has been said has been said under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. Every person who has been baptized and had hands laid upon them for the gift of the Holy Ghost, had the Spirit of revelation within them; and when a person is called upon to speak by the servants of God, they have the right to speak under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, or the Spirit of revelation. Young men and young women stand before us and say things sometimes that are sound and true because of the Spirit in which they are given. We hear young men prophesy, and young women prophesy, and some of us wonder if they have got a right to prophesy. They certainly have if they have had hands laid upon their heads and have been given the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost is the Spirit of revelation.

I can tell you how to assist in bringing forth the promises of the servants of God upon the land which we dwell upon. If I were to prophesy that it would rain before next Sunday, would this body of people go home and ask God to bless the words of my mouth. It would rain before next Sunday, if you were sincere and in humility. That is an example of how the Lord would bring about the blessings upon this land, if we were ready to receive it.

When the servants of God call upon us to repent of our sins and draw near to the Lord, it is our duty to do so; and repentance means to refrain from doing evil ever after. If we have committed sin of any kind, see to it that we commit that sin no more, but refrain from it. When we are tempted to do wrong, hesitate long enough to get the Spirit of revelation within you, and say, “No.” That is what Christ did when He was tempted to turn the stone into bread: “Get thee behind me, satan.” He stopped long enough to say those words. If you have the Holy Ghost in you, in your possession, you have the right to command good when evil is present.

There are many ways in which we can assist in bringing about the purposes of God in the earth, and the thing in this place we are most interested in is the spirit of unity. If we will go to with a determination to bring ourselves into line, and subject our spirits to the will of God, and to ask God to bless these men who have been placed to lead us, it will not be long until the blessings of unity are here. It is here now, to some degree, but not enough. There is great room for improvement. When the thought comes to us that we might do a little better, that we might know how to do a little better, or these women who have been placed by our side to do a little better; if we will stop long enough to think, "Where did I get that from? Have I been asked to put myself ahead?" it will not be long until you will know how to get the unity we are striving for. As long as we try, the Lord will strive with us. Though things look like all hell, or seem like it, God gives the strength to love more than ever, to have charity and mercy in our hearts, and understanding. Help us to bless you, though everyone else goes away from us.

Short Creek, Arizona
May 28, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Priesthood Is Determined to Prepare a People

We are blessed this afternoon, my brothers and sisters, in having with us our brethren from the north, and I trust that the Spirit of the Lord will be here as it has been in our other meeting. I hope that there is no one in the house that will cause the Spirit of peace to pass from us.

This song that we just got through singing is one of the most inspiring songs we have in the book, to my notion ["An Angel From on High"]. It certainly is a sermon on the Gospel plan. Part of it is being fulfilled in our day. If we will take this song and study it, we will find that Brother Pratt saw our day, and he spoke upon it. Let me read again the last verse.

An Angel From on High

Lo, Israel filled with joy
Shall now be gathered home;
Their wealth and means employ

To build Jerusalem,
While Zion shall arise and shine
And fill the earth with truth divine,
While Zion shall arise and shine.
And fill the earth with truth divine.

It may be some time before we see the utter fulfillment of that verse, but it is commencing in this time. Zion is just beginning to arise and shine, and the fullness of the Gospel is being carried to the House of Israel. What a glorious thing. What a glorious opportunity this people have before them. I hope you will not get tired of our hammering away, trying to bring you up to a standard where the Lord can use you, because He is going to have to use you. He is going to have to use somebody. It just as well be you and me. All we have to do is prepare ourselves, and the job is done. But it is going to take a lot of hard work to prepare a people that have the Gospel at heart to that extent that God can use them. We have got a lot of blotting out to do, a lot of changes to make in our lives; but nevertheless, it can be done, and the more we hammer at you, the more determined you should be to step up to the line and take your places. I hope that the time never comes when this people will take another step backwards, any one of you. I hope the Spirit of God will actuate your minds while we are in this meeting this afternoon, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
May 28, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Those That Honor the Priesthood Have the Right to Revelation; Story of His Mother; Description of a Prophet, Seer, and Revelator

The Holy Ghost is the Spirit of revelation. A man that honors the Priesthood, or a woman that honors her husband that holds the Priesthood, has a right to revelation. I never was able to fool my mother. I tried it time and time again, but never was I able to do so. I tried it one time. I sat down and wrote a letter three days before Thanksgiving. I decided to not come home till Christmas, that I wanted that extra money and I wanted to keep on working. I waited till two days before Thanksgiving. I thought I would go in and surprise her. She was home alone at the time.

On my way home, I met Jody going off to work. I asked him why he was not home. He did not stay home. "Does mother know about my coming?" "No, she thinks you are going to be gone till Christmas." When I went in the house, she had the table set, two plates on the table, a nice supper fixed. I went up and knocked and she said, "Come in, Roy." I walked in and I said, "Why two plates on the table?" "Oh, I knew you were coming and I got supper for you."

A Patriarch would be termed a revelator. The difference between a seer and revelator: the seer was a man that looked through a seer stone and could see the future or the past. A prophet was a man who prophesied. A Prophet, Seer, and Revelator is the title given to the President of the Church, and if he is gifted with those gifts, then he must have in his possession the Urim and Thummim. A revelator is a man that reveals the future. Anybody may prophesy. Sometimes they hit it and sometimes they do not. A Prophet from our standpoint is somebody that prophesies truth. In order for a man to be a revelator, he has to possess the Spirit of revelation, which is the Spirit of the Holy Ghost.

Short Creek, Arizona
June 18, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Fast in Faith; Read the Scriptures Every Day; Seek All Things According to the Lord's Will

My brothers and sisters, I trust that the Spirit of the Lord will dictate what few words I say. I know that without that Spirit, we are left alone and there is no good that comes from trying to edify anyone. I am glad for the experiences, as previous speakers have said, for the last week. I believe that it shows you, as well as me, that we can fast a day now and then and not hurt us, especially if we are fasting in earnest, and seeking a blessing from the Lord. Sometimes when fast day comes around the first of the month, we hear someone say, "Well, I cannot fast today because I have a headache after a fasting," which is true. Most all of us have experienced that pain.

Great things have been accomplished through fasting and prayer. We all know that. In Brother Jessop's prayer at the beginning of this meeting, he said,

"Nevertheless, Lord, let thy will be done." If we will continue to petition the Lord and not get faint-hearted, fast now and then a day, the Lord will not let us down. He will give us moisture enough to produce our crops. I am satisfied of that.

We have heard men bear testimony that through fasting and praying for rain, that rain has come before the fast meeting was over, which is true sometimes. But the Lord knows best. Our seed is in the ground, and we have asked Him to bless it that it might grow. We have asked Him to cause that sufficient moisture may come to produce our crops. This can be done without having rain today. The Lord can cause that seed to sprout and grow with what moisture is in the ground, and before it actually needs rain, it will come. I know it will come if we will exercise our faith together.

We have heard a good many good things to think upon. The chapter that Brother Carl read from is the chapter I have read many times. I have used it to bring out a point that I wanted to put over to someone in writing to them. Sometimes I have been accused of misinterpreting the scriptures by using Alma. But be that as it may, the word is plain and the Lord has spoken it, and it will stand as it is written. It needs no explaining. It is there and it is true. If we will study it and search the scriptures, we will find a lot of pleasure in putting into our lives the things that the Lord has told us through His Prophets.

The time is shortly coming when you boys and girls will need to call to your mind the things that have been spoken here today. Refresh your mind, that you might pass on to somebody else the thought that some of our speakers have tried to put over, and to give a reason for the testimony you have. Some of us will suffer persecution because of our faith, because of our testimonies; and I know that this people will be humbled one way or another. If we will humble ourselves, the Lord will not have to bring things upon us to humble us. But if we do not do it, the way may be "hard sledding", using a vulgar term.

We may find it hard to stand up under the trials the Lord will place upon us as a people, especially upon this people who have taken it upon themselves to isolate themselves from the rest of the world, because of the testimony they have. It may go

hard with them, because where much is given, much is expected; because the Lord expects us to step up to the line and bear our testimony that they may not have an excuse when they go before our Father in heaven to be judged.

These are some of the things the Lord does expect of us. He would expect this people to prepare their minds that they might have something to give to those people who do not believe as we do at the present time. How many of us at the present time could defend the Gospel and give a convincing testimony to a man if he should come up and ask you why you are living as you are? How many of us could defend the Gospel in a proper manner?

I would say again to you young people, if you will make it a practice -- and it will not be hard -- if you will make it a practice to learn a passage of scripture every week, it will not be long until you are scriptorian. And that, in connection with the exercising of your faith, will make you men and women that can explain the scriptures as well as quote them.

Let us not get disheartened if the Lord does not see fit to give us rain for another week, or two weeks; neither let us quit praying or exercising our faith in that line. He is actually drowning people out with rain among us. I sat for five minutes and listened to a radio. In Washington, floods are washing people out. In Idaho it is the same. In Colorado it is the same. In the East it is the same. A few days ago, a report came over the radio that five inches of rain fell in one place in twenty-four hours. I wonder how many of us know what five inches of rain means? This creek would not hold it. One river in Idaho raised thirty feet in just a few hours. We would like to prevail upon the Lord to bring us the moisture sufficient for our crops, and give what He feels we ought to have, but we do not feel to petition Him to drown us out.

I am reminded of a story Brother Wood told me in Mexico, and the marks from the incident are still there. One of the most flourishing towns the Church had was the town of Pechoko(?), Mexico. There were twenty or more nice houses standing there. They were nice houses at one time, and the biggest part of them are not occupied at the present time. But the incident that Brother Wood told, he said there was a foreigner come in there, a man from Germany or Sweden. He took up trapping for a

livelihood, and some of those Mormon boys from Pechoko met up with him and converted him to the Gospel. He was baptized and was a faithful old man. He lived the Gospel as near as he knew how.

There came a dry spell and they wanted rain. They called a week of fasting and praying for rain. They gathered in their meeting house for the case, and they called upon this old brother to pray for rain. He got up and told the Lord what a good people it was, how well they were keeping His commandments, how worthy they were, and how they had paid their tithing and their fast offerings, and they had been faithful in attending their sacrament meetings. All these things he told the Lord about that people. After he had prayed for quite a length of time, he closed his prayer by saying, "Now, Lord, we do not want you to send us one of these drizzle-dazzles, but send a gully-washer and a frog strangler." The storm came and it laid great boulders all over the town. It ruined it.

The Lord can give us just what we ask for. If we ask for gentle rains, and we have the faith, we will have gentle rains; otherwise, if we ask Him for a gully-washer and frog-strangler, we will get it. Let us leave it in the hands of the Lord to give us according to His will, and then let us go to and make the best of it, and provide the best that we can for our families.

I feel that we have heard a great many things today to help us to exercise faith and to be a prayerful people. I pray that the blessings of the Lord will rest upon us, that we might take heed to the counsels that are given us, and exercise our faith that the Lord will come out and help us, and eventually be a people that will revolutionize the world in a spiritual and temporal way, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
June 18, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Get and Keep the Spirit of God, Which Is Our Only Protection

If we could carry the Spirit, my brothers and sisters, into our homes that has been here today, we would be a better people. If we could keep this Spirit in our

homes every day; if we would try a little harder to make every day the Sabbath Day, the Lord would be pleased to bless us with every blessing we need in righteousness.

I do not know of anything I can say that will add to the spirit of this meeting, other than to encourage you to keep on. Keep on striving until you can get the Spirit of God around you, until you can keep it. It seems that is the theme of this body of people since it was given to us by our dear President and leader, Brother Barlow. The Lord knew what He was saying when He told him to tell the people to get the Spirit of God and keep it. It is the only source of defense that we have, my brothers and sisters. It will do us no good to gather guns and ammunition into our homes to protect ourselves in case of a raid by the enemies of righteousness. But it will do us some good to get the Spirit of God and keep it.

We are protected by a power that evil cannot penetrate. It is the power Daniel had when he was cast into the lions' den. The Spirit of God quieted the lions, and he played with them. It was the protection the Three Hebrews had when they were cast into the fiery furnace. The flames could not touch them because of the Spirit of God which was around them; and so on down the line. All of the Prophets of God were protected by that Spirit.

Brother Whitney [Orson F. Whitney], many of you people know him, have heard him speak. I used to wonder when I sat there listening to him talk; I used to wonder how he curbed his tongue to pronounce the words that he used. You could hardly see his lips move. It looked to me as though he just opened his mouth and the words rolled out. But he was a wonderful man. He was a man that lived in our day, and many of us knew him. He carried the Spirit of God with him. He died heart-broken because of the condition of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, because he knew the course they were taking. I am going to read a few remarks of one of his sermons.

Beware a Fiend in Angel Form

Beware a fiend in angel form,
A demon in disguise,
Who spreads a snare for human souls,
The foolish and the wise.
He wears a mask, a winning mien,
And seems a friend, not foe;

Appears descending from above,
While rising from below.

His favorite weapon is a smile,
He ne'er was known to frown;
Nor ever use he violence
To throw a victim down.
But oh, beware this fiend most fair,
This demon in disguise,
Whose deadliest dart a loving look
From soft and siren eyes.

More fatal far than golden lure,
Than bacchanalian bowl,
Than all beside that charms the will
And wantons with the soul.
Resist -- repel this foeman fell,
And drive him to his lair;
But never thou the gaunt-let hurl,
Never this demon dare.

Should he in strife the stronger prove,
One way is open -- flee.
'Tis no disgrace when overmatch'd;
Retreat means victory.
Recruit thy worn and shattered strength,
And in some future fray,
Thy might shall make thee conqueror,
The demon thou shalt slay.

Well known this universal foe,
World-wide his evil fame;
The human heart his battle ground;
Temptation is his name.

Well known this universal foe,
World-wide his evil fame;
The human heart his battle ground;
Temptation is his name.

That is on page 251 from the green Latter-day Saint hymn book. Get the Spirit of God and keep it. Let us beware of someone who might come among us who has a smooth tongue, that might smooth things over and make it look to us like we are on the wrong road. Let us live so that we will know by the Spirit of God the true way. Let us live so we can gain the Spirit of God and keep it, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona *June 18, 1950*

Short Creek, Arizona
June 18, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of Sterling Thomas Johnson
Infant Son of Melvin and Ruth Johnson

My brothers and sisters, I feel very humble this afternoon in occupying this position and trying to say something that will add to the comfort of those who have been called upon to mourn at this time. I went into Melvin's home yesterday morning and the peaceful influence that surrounded this little child told me that all was well with him. I told Melvin and his wife that I didn't feel like that child was going to leave them because of the influence I felt. I also told them that should the Lord see fit to call this little boy home, it was because of his faithfulness in the life before, which I believe is verily true.

There is a mystery surrounding these little bodies that the Lord places in our care and they are called home early. We as Latter-day Saints understand that we came here to fulfill a covenant that we made with our Father in heaven that we would come here and take up a body that we might become mortal; that through doing that, we might have a chance to become immortal. So this little child has filled his mission. He has come here and taken a body. He is going on now and finishing his life's mission. He entered this world pure; he left it pure.

The Savior on one occasion said, "Suffer little children to come unto Me, for of such is the Kingdom of heaven." Again He said, "Except ye become as a little child, ye can in nowise inherit the Kingdom of heaven." That is a beautiful thought, one of the most beautiful thoughts the Gospel of Jesus Christ offers to the inhabitants of the earth when you think upon it. Study upon it and ponder it over in your minds. When we came here we made covenants with our Father that we would come here and live the laws that would exalt us in the Celestial Kingdom; we would come here and live faithful; we would overcome evil, or try to. And that is what the Lord expects of us. That is what the Savior meant when He said, "Except ye become as a little child, ye can in nowise enter into the Kingdom of heaven," because they are pure; their thoughts are pure and their actions are pure. Their minds are pure because they are

not responsible for evil. They have not arrived at an age in life when they can do evil. So these dear parents have every cause to rejoice. Their great concern now will be to so order their lives that they might enjoy the company of this little babe when they leave this stage of existence.

There is no people upon the face of the earth who enjoy the blessings that the Latter-day Saints do. They enjoy the blessings of the knowledge of a hereafter. They have been taught throughout their lives of a resurrection, of a reuniting of their families if they have lived the laws that will exalt them. If Brother Melvin will live the laws that will exalt him, he will have the privilege of going to the grave and bringing this little child forth. Brigham Young says that that is the time spoken of when there will be that weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth; when men who hold the Priesthood, or believe they hold the Priesthood in this life and have studied the Gospel and have been taught that it will be their privilege of bringing their families forth from the grave, when they wake up in the morning of the resurrection and find they have fallen short of living the laws that gave them that privilege, then is where and when there will be a weeping and wailing. Oh, it is a beautiful thought when you look at it in the light of eternal progression.

My brothers and sisters, this is a glorious time to live in this age of the world, and to be partakers of these wonderful principles and privileges that the Lord has placed before us. We can well heed, my brothers and sisters, the call to repentance that has been given the Latter-day Saints. We are living in the time when the judgments of God are spreading over the land, over the nations of the earth. There isn't a nation upon the earth today but what is suffering because of wickedness, and they will continue to suffer until the words of the Prophets are fulfilled -- until the reign of wickedness is ended and satan is bound and righteousness shall reign upon the earth. And we don't need to look for great periods of peace from now on until that time comes. We might well prepare ourselves for times of tribulation, times of persecution, especially of those who are striving to live and obey the laws of God and keep the commandments of God, because persecution will follow upon their heels. It has done throughout all the history of the Church, and it will do until satan is bound.

Short Creek, Arizona *June 18, 1950*

I don't wish to prolong my remarks, but I wish to say to Melvin and his wife, be comforted. Let the Spirit of peace come into your hearts, and God bless you. You are passing through one of the trials that the Lord has placed upon His people that He has placed here on the earth, and you have every cause to rejoice because of the testimony you have of the Gospel of Christ. God bless you in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
July 9, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Keep Sacred Things Secret; Others Will Replace Us if We Are Not Faithful; We Must Sanctify Ourselves

It is again gratifying, my brothers and sisters, to see so many out this beautiful day. The Lord has been good to us. We will commence our meeting this afternoon by singing.

* * * * *

It is indeed a wonderful opportunity we have of meeting together upon these occasions and to partake of the Spirit of peace that is among us -- to be able to meet under such favorable circumstances. I pray that the Spirit of the Lord will be here this afternoon and take possession of the minds of the speakers, that we might be edified by coming out.

* * * * *

I pray the Spirit of God will direct what few words I might say this afternoon, my brothers and sisters, that they might be in harmony with what has already been said. Some of you may be tiring over our continual pounding over these things. It seems that we come here and speak the same things over and over every Sunday, but there is a reason for it. The same things have been given us time and again from the beginning of the restoration of the Gospel of Jesus Christ in this dispensation. The Lord has been trying to prepare a people for the time that is upon us at the present time, and we are not prepared yet; neither will we be prepared until we come to a

point where the Lord can give us something different from what we give to you every Sunday.

Ever since we have been in this place, men have stood at the pulpit and striven to get this people to be "mum" upon some of the things that transpire among us; and yet we have not learned that one lesson. There are those among us who are eager to spread the news. When anything transpires among this people, and they hear something a little out of the ordinary, they do not stop to carry the news to their own families, but they go to the outside and they tell it there. I thank the Lord we have got some people who take it in, and then tell us about it so we know what is going on. No wonder the Lord is slow to answer our prayers, because of these things among us. No wonder the Spirit of the Lord prompts us to hammer away from Sunday to Sunday, time after time, trying to get you to get the Spirit of God and keep it. If there is anything that displeases the Spirit of God, it is for a man or women to go to the outside and tell them what is going on, on the inside. I speak of this because the Spirit of the Lord prompts me to do so. I say this because the people cannot progress as the Lord wants them to.

JD 8:143-144 Brigham Young August 12, 1860 SLC

> *Out of this Church will grow the kingdom which Daniel saw. This is the very people that Daniel saw would continue to grow and spread and prosper; and if we are not faithful, others will taken our places; for this is the Church and people that will possess the kingdom for ever and ever.*

My brothers and sisters, you are a blessed people. You have got that opportunity of becoming a people that will possess the Kingdom forever and ever, but we have got to be better. As Uncle John used to tell us, "We are a good people, but we are not good enough."***

> *Shall we do this in our present condition as a people? No; for we must be pure and holy, and be prepared for the presence of our Saviour and God, in order to possess the kingdom. Selfishness, wickedness, bickering, tattling, lying, and dishonesty must depart from the people before they are prepared for the Saviour. We must sanctify ourselves before our God.*

There is the thing, my brothers and sisters, that this people have got to do.

Those are the things we have got to do in order to get the Spirit of God and keep it. I am going to put the injunction upon every man in this community that professes to be trying to live and keep the commandments of God, to teach their families these things. Teach them how to overcome them, and let us see if we cannot get the Spirit of God here and keep it.

It is true we are living in perilous times. The time spoken of by the Prophets of God are at our doors, and we have not got time to fuss around anymore. It is time we were getting down on our knees and asking forgiveness, and then repent and keep the commandments of God. The time is here, as Uncle Rich has been speaking about. Brother Drew, Carl, Louis, there is nobody but this people can understand what the future has in this place for us, and we cannot understand it unless we have got the Spirit of God with us.

Another thing has come to my ears. We have been censured for living as we do here in providing better for our families, getting out and going here and there, and providing amply for our families, giving them the things that this world has to offer us. But I want to tell you, my brothers and sisters, that the day is coming when you will be thankful that you have gone through what you are going through now, that your bodies are able to get along, and what they get along on today.

Where can you go? In what community can you go and find a healthier bunch of children than what you have got here? Where do you find the health of the people, in general, than you have here? It is true we have gone without some things. The bodies of some of our women, we need to build them up; but as a general rule, where can you find a people that have better health? The time is coming when we will have less than we have today. The time is coming when these things are near at our door.

I pray the blessings of God will be with us. These men that have been called to direct the destiny here, I hope the Lord will put into their hands sufficient to provide for the necessities of life, that you might not suffer too much. And I hope the Lord will open the way that this people will find that "golden nugget" they have been looking for, that they might find peace, and the Spirit of God to direct and guide them.

July 9, 1950 *Short Creek, Arizona*

May the Spirit of peace rest upon you, and listen to those that have been called to lead you. May we repent and go on, that God might be pleased with us, and not displeased with us, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
July 23, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

More People Will Yet Come Out of the Church

My brothers and sisters, I am pleased for this opportunity this afternoon of bearing my testimony to you, and to have been here and heard the testimonies that have been borne. Truly, the Spirit of God is looking upon this people; and truly, the Lord is trying His best to prepare a people for this day, for this is the day that has been sought for by all of the holy Prophets from the time of Adam down. They have wished to live in this time, for it is a glorious time. I could not help but reflect on Brother Fischer's remarks.

A few years ago I had a conversation with a man in Cedar City. He commented upon our condition. He was one who sympathized with us. He was not ready, however, yet, to accept all that we tried to teach. But he told me of certain conditions that existed during the raid when the FBI were trying to gather information regarding some of the men here. He spoke about how the people of Cedar City had befriended us and refused to give information that would convict us. I made the remark to him that it would not surprise me, in the attitude that the Parowan Stake had taken toward this people, but what they would be one of the first to receive the blessings of the Priesthood and to receive the fullness of the Gospel taught among them.

It was not long after that till he made a trip here, especially to tell me. He came here one morning early. He got here while we were holding our meeting early in the morning. We were meeting at five o'clock in the morning, and he came in while that meeting was in session. He waited till that meeting was out. He called me over to his car and told me the thing I had told him had been fulfilled. He knew I had spoken under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. He said the authorities had sent a man down

to hold a quarterly conference with him. At the conclusion of that meeting, the man told him the time had come they must live the fullness of the Gospel or they would lose their salvation.

Now, Brother Fischer tells us the brethren have been down there and organized a branch among them. The Spirit of the Lord is working among a lot of people. There is a lot of people yet that have not accepted the Priesthood as it now stands. They are slow to accept it because they cannot understand what it should be. But when they do understand, they will be instruments for good among this people. If we are not careful, when we hear the opposition that will be put up against the presiding brethren at the present time, some of us will fall away and others will take our places; and when men get a testimony of the line of Priesthood as it stands today, they will stay with it -- men who belong to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

D.& C. 133

1. Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the Lord your God, and hear the word of the Lord concerning you --

2. The Lord who shall suddenly come to his temple; the Lord who shall come down upon the world with a curse to judgment; yea, upon all the nations that forget God, and upon all the ungodly among you.

3. For he shall make bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of their God.

4. Wherefore, prepare ye, prepare ye, O my people; sanctify yourselves; gather ye together, O ye people of my church, upon the land of Zion, all that have not been commanded to tarry.

5. Go ye out from Babylon. Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

6. Call your solemn assemblies, and speak often one to another. And let every man call upon the name of the Lord.

7. Yea, verily I say unto you again, the time has come when the voice of the Lord is unto you: Go ye out of Babylon; gather ye out from among the nations, from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

8. Send forth the elders of my church unto the nations which are afar

off; unto the islands of the sea; send forth unto foreign lands; call upon all nations, first upon the Gentiles, and then upon the Jews.

9. And behold, and lo, this shall be their cry, and the voice of the Lord unto all people: Go ye forth unto the land of Zion, that the borders of my people may be enlarged, and that her stakes may be strengthened, and that Zion may go forth unto the regions round about.

10. Yea, let the cry go forth among all people: Awake and arise and go forth to meet the Bridegroom; behold and lo, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Prepare yourselves for the great day of the Lord.

There is the cry today, and that is unto this people and to the world, to all people. There are many among the Latter-day Saints who bear the blood of Israel. We have been taught wrong. We have been taught that the Priesthood of God is in the Church, that those who lead them hold the keys of authority, and it is hard for them to see any other way. But when the truth is brought to their minds, when they come to realize that the way has been prepared, that the Lord foresaw the falling away; and then that the way has been prepared for their deliverance, they will come to it. There are many who will be gathered out yet from the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and they will be cast out and lose their standing; and it will be through that, that they will be convinced of the truth and they will embrace it.

I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon this people, that they will continue to strive against the temptations that come before them; that we will strive against the weaknesses of the flesh -- our selfishness, backbiting, tattling one to another -- that we might grow and increase in wisdom and knowledge, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
July 23, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm; Edited by President Jeffs

We Are Not Living in Blind Obedience

Can a man that has had hands laid upon him follow a man in blind obedience? Well, we of all people say there is a man following in blind obedience. Men said that

about me time and again, that, "That man is following Uncle John in blind obedience." Every man that was born in the world; every person of us is born with a certain portion of the Spirit of God called the Spirit of Christ. We understand that. We understand when a man is seeking for truth in the way of salvation, he is worked upon by the Spirit of the Holy Ghost. When he accepts the Gospel and has hands laid upon him, this gives the man the right to know, through the revelations of the Holy Spirit, whether he is following the man in righteousness or blindly. A man may come up and preach false doctrine. Some may fall for his word and follow him, yet they are not following in blind obedience in my estimation, because they have a key there to follow. They can discern whether that man is teaching the truth or not. They have that right of revelation.

Take the case of David Whitmer. David Whitmer saw an angel of light that came down and told him Joseph Smith was a fallen Prophet. He followed the instructions of that angel, but it was not blind obedience because the Lord had left a key whereby he could test the angel. He followed the words of the angel. The Lord left him without excuse. He had the key. He knew the key. The only thing he did was fail to apply it. If a man comes in and teaches false doctrine, the only reason we fall for it is because we do not follow the key God has given us. We do not have the faith, and exercise it to follow the key, and ask God to tell us where that man is wrong.

Short Creek, Arizona
September 24, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Many People Are Inquiring for the Truth

It is good to see so many out this afternoon and look into your faces again. The work of the Lord is taking root in the hearts of many people today. I mean many as compared to what has shown an interest in the work in the past. There are many people who are seeking to find out just what is going on. Many calls are being made of the Priesthood to answer questions. People are asking for advice as to the fullness

of the Gospel, and in order to get this before the people more than it has been before, the brethren are making a drive to try to get before people who wish to hear the fullness of the Gospel and what we have to offer. We were asked while we were up north last weekend to get the names of all who we knew, any of us who know people who have lived the law of plural marriage or any of their descendants. As soon as sons or daughters of polygamist people write their names and addresses on a piece of paper and hand them in to us, the next issue of "Truth", the December issue, will be sent to those people. They will make enough extra "Truths" to send out to those people to let them find out what they are doing.

It has not been long since we were unable to do this kind of work, but since the raid that was made on us in 1944, we have come to light among the people of the world; not only among the Latter-day Saints, but the people of the world. To some extent they know what we are doing. They have heard about it. Now, since the courts have not been able to do anything with us so far, they are beginning to wonder if there is not something to it. So, if any of you have any relatives, or you know anyone who are descendants of early pioneers who have lived that principle of the Gospel -- their sons and daughters -- please write their names and addresses down so we can put their names on the mailing list of the "Truth" next month.

Short Creek, Arizona
September 24, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Keep On Striving

JD 9:243 Brigham Young March 6, 1862 SLC

It is written, "Prove all things, hold fast that which is good." Refuse evil, choose good, hate iniquity, love truth. All this our fathers have done before us; I do not particularly mean father Adam, or his Father; I do not particularly mean Abraham, or Moses, the Prophets, or Apostles, but I mean our fathers who have been exalted for millions of years previous to Adam's time. They have all passed through the same ordeals we are now passing through, and have searched all things, even to the depths of hell.

Keep on striving, my brothers and sisters, to obtain the Spirit of God and keep it, and the Lord will bless us until we finally come out victorious. I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us so that we will continue to strive to keep His commandments.

Salt Lake City, Utah
October 8, 1950

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Let the Teachings Sink In

[Read from Section 84.]

If you are coming out and listening to these things from the mouths of the servants of God and are not letting them sink in, you are under condemnation. You need to study out the law of Zion and know what it is. You don't have to come here wondering anymore.

Short Creek, Arizona
October 15, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Be Determined and Faithful

We are thankful for the instructions we have had, my brothers and sisters, this morning, and I hope that you will let them sink deep into your hearts. Remember the blessings that Brother Musser has given us and pronounced upon our place, because they can be realized in the lives of this people. We won't have to wait for our children to grow up to realize those blessings. If we live for them, we can get them. When we have the Patriarchs lay their hands upon our heads and give us a blessing, we expect that blessing to be realized during our lifetime. The blessings that Brother Musser has placed upon us here today can be realized within our lifetime. Remember it. Let it sink deep into your hearts and be determined. Be true and faithful and it will be realized.

After the dismissal of this meeting, we will be adjourned till two o'clock this

afternoon. It is very seldom we get to hear these men. They only come around about once in six months or so. It has been more than six months since they were here before. I think they came in and held their last meeting the day I arrived here from Mexico. That has been more than six months ago. Let us come out and listen to what they have got to say, and obey their teachings.

Sunday Night Meeting
Salt Lake City, Utah
November 5, 1950

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Preparing to Account; We Will Have No Excuses in the Day of Accounting

My brothers and sisters, I feel very humble in trying to speak to you after what has been said tonight. I pray the Spirit of God may direct my remarks. I bear testimony to you that the things you have heard are true, and every man and woman who is in this building stands under condemnation unless they adhere to the principles which have been given to you tonight.

I wonder if we realize our position before our God, if we realize that we are preparing now to go home and meet our God and represent to Him our conduct here upon the earth. We may think we have good excuses to make, and that we will get by with a few stripes and then we can go on. I am afraid we will be sadly disappointed when we go to meet our God.

Short Creek, Arizona
November 19, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Out of Small Things Comes That Which Is Great

My brothers and sisters, I desire that the Spirit of the Lord might dictate my remarks this afternoon, that we might receive that which He has for us. I have been very much interested in the testimonies that have been borne. I believe they have come from the heart of those who have spoken. From the abundance of the heart, the

mouth speaketh, and I believe that what we have heard this afternoon has come from the heart; and I believe that you are trying to live the Gospel as near as you know how. I believe that the Spirit of the Lord is working with this people; in fact, the people of the world who are seeking for truth, who have truth in their hearts, the Spirit of the Lord is working upon them.

In one of the sermons of President Brigham Young, he tells us that when the work of the Lord commences among the House of Israel, that it will grow gradually upon them; that a few will partake of the blessings of the fullness of the Gospel, and that they will have to be taught how to live and how to be brought forth out of the low and degrading conditions of living. I believe that that work is commencing in the earth today. He also says that they will not come forth in great numbers, all at once; that this work will gradually work upon them, and some few will partake of it, and others will see the great good that they are receiving from it, and others will partake of it; and that is the way that this work will grow. Finally, there will be thousands upon thousands of the Lamanite people who will accept the Gospel and be brought in and taught the truth, and taught how to live and how to bring themselves up to a standard of living where the Lord will be pleased to come among them, and to be instructed by holy angels.

I believe that is the way that the work of God will work among this people today. There will be some few people who will come out and accept the fullness of the Gospel and apply it to their lives. Other people who have their heart set upon salvation and upon the things of eternal life will see the good works of those who have applied the fullness of the Gospel to their lives, and will want to join them; and in this way the Kingdom of God will grow.

We understand that when the day of the gathering of the saints will come, or when the work commences that will celestialize this globe, it will commence in one spot and will grow and will keep growing and growing until it finally fills the earth, and that is the way it will be. It will be brought about by a few people applying to their lives those principles that will give them eternal life and help to celestialize this globe; and through their lives, other people will want to follow their example and

they will flock to them. And when that time comes, when that work commences, the wicked will not dare to come among them, for the fear of God will be upon them. What a glorious opportunity this body of people have, who have access to the revelations of God, to the scriptures from the beginning of time down to our present time -- if they will only do the things that the servants of God tell them, and apply them to their lives -- the saving principles that have been given us.

Today we have heard from the mouths of some of our members some of these truths. We have heard how the Spirit of the Lord has borne testimony to our spirit that this work is true, and that the Lord is dictating to us how to live, and how anxious we are to apply to our lives those saving principles. If we will keep this attitude, if we will seek the Lord in earnest prayer and not forget to delve into the scriptures -- "for in them ye think ye find eternal life," delve into them and hold fast to that which is good -- apply it to your lives, and the time will soon come when you will be glad and happy that you have listened to those whom God has called to lead this people. Do not let anyone tell you that the servants of God have no right to dictate to you how to live, because they have. It is that one thing that has held this people back all these years. Throughout all the generations of time the judgments of God have come upon the people because they have been disobedient to the counsel of the servants of God, and whenever God has established His work in the earth, He has always called a mortal man to guide the people.

Today we have men who have been called and set apart for the leading of the people of God, and for the building up of His Kingdom here upon the earth. Let us get a testimony. We do not want you to follow any man unless you get a testimony that that man is walking in the path of truth and was called as was Aaron. Then when you get the testimony, back him up and those that are associated with him, and you will find joy and happiness in that work.

Now, I pray the Spirit of God to rest upon all of you, and upon all the honest in heart who want to go on and gain eternal life. God bless you and help you to understand the principles of righteousness and apply them to your lives, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona *November 19, 1950*

Evening Meeting at 7:00 P.M.
Salt Lake City, Utah
December 3, 1950

Reported by Leona Jeffs

We Need to Live the First Principles of the Gospel; A Call to Repentance

I want to commend the choir on the wonderful music. The world is full of music, and not with the Spirit of God. If there is a people upon the earth who need to lift up their heads and rejoice, it is this people here, the people of God. We should rejoice in the opportunities in this day and age.

I love the words of Moroni, and when I think of the things that existed in the world at that time, I wonder if we are not beginning to witness the same things that they witnessed. Think of the conditions that existed at that time, and then think of the conditions today, and think of the words of the Lord's Prophets concerning our time.

If there was a time when a people needed the first principles of the Gospel, it is this people. God will not redeem Zion until a people is ready and prepared for that work. What are the principles of the Celestial Kingdom all about?

Moroni 10

20. Wherefore, there must be faith; and if there must be faith there must also be hope; and if there must be hope there must also be charity.

21. And except ye have charity ye can in nowise be saved in the kingdom of God; neither can ye be saved in the kingdom of God if ye have not faith; neither can ye if ye have no hope.

22. And if ye have no hope ye must needs be in despair; and despair cometh because of iniquity.

If there are people among us who feel downcast and cannot bring themselves up to a point where they can see the beauties of the words I read, then we need to repent. We need to preach the scriptures, for in them we think we find eternal life. We have a glorious work and goal before us. No one here tonight can afford to fall by the wayside. There is room for repentance, and those who will, and who listen to the servants of God who send that word to us, we have a chance to repent; and we have a chance to be numbered among those who go back to redeem Zion. We will never go

there unless we give the Priesthood the support that we should, not only with our money, but also with our faith and prayers.

There are many things that we can do to bring ourselves to a point where we can listen and put into practice those things that are taught to us. Let us listen to these men who have spoken to you tonight. Weigh well the words spoken and put them into practice, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Evening Meeting at 7:00 P.M.
Salt Lake City, Utah
December 17, 1950

Reported by Leona Jeffs

The Patriarchal Order of Marriage

I hope and pray that the Spirit of the Lord will attend me. We hope you will prepare yourselves in a day when you need to know the will of God concerning you, in these last days when judgments are being poured upon the earth. I am thankful that my father accepted the Gospel and the higher laws of it, and he set my feet upon them.

D.& C. 131

1. In the celestial glory there are three heavens or degrees;

2. And in order to obtain the highest, a man must enter into this order of the priesthood [meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage];

3. And if he does not, he cannot obtain it.

4. He may enter into the other, but that is the end of his kingdom; he cannot have an increase.

And in order to enter into the highest of these, He means enter the Patriarchal Order.

D.& C. 132

1. Verily, thus saith the Lord unto you my servant Joseph, that inasmuch as you have inquired of my hand to know and understand wherein I, the Lord, justified my servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as also Moses,

David and Solomon, my servants, as touching the principle and doctrine of their having many wives and concubines --

2. Behold, and lo, I am the Lord thy God, and will answer thee as touching this matter.

3. Therefore, prepare thy heart to receive and obey the instructions which I am about to give unto you; for all those who have this law revealed unto them must obey the same.

4. For behold, I reveal unto you a new and an everlasting covenant; and if ye abide not that covenant, then are ye damned; for no one can reject this covenant and be permitted to enter into my glory.

5. For all who will have a blessing at my hands shall abide the law which was appointed for that blessing, and the conditions thereof, as were instituted from before the foundation of the world.

6. And as pertaining to the new and everlasting covenant, it was instituted for the fulness of my glory; and he that receiveth a fulness thereof must and shall abide the law, or he shall be damned, saith the Lord God.

Except we receive that law, and enter into it and live it in this life, we shall lose the blessing therein. The time is coming when we will not have the privilege of teaching you, for you will be scattered here and there, unless you band yourselves together and take upon yourselves a cloak of light. The time is coming when we will need the protection of the Spirit of God. That is why we tell you to get the Spirit of God and keep it around you, for the time is coming when you will really need it.

Short Creek, Arizona
December 24, 1950

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Are a Good People, But Not Good Enough; Let Us Do Better Than We Have in the Past

We are thankful for the privilege of meeting together again this afternoon under such favorable circumstances, and to receive instruction from the Lord. If we could not receive instructions from the Lord upon these occasions, there would be no need

of coming out, and it is through the exercise of our faith and our prayers, that we are edified in coming to these meetings.

* * * * *

My brothers and sisters, I have been very much edified this afternoon in the testimonies that have been borne, and the instructions that have been given us by those holding the Priesthood. I trust that the Spirit of God will direct what few remarks I make.

Uncle Rich made mention of the possibility that we have of building up the Kingdom of God in the earth. He made mention of the number of years we have been in this place, and the seemingly little progress we have made. Uncle John made this remark several times -- you will remember it when I speak of it -- that we are a good people, but we are not good enough. And that applies to us today. We may be the best people upon the face of the earth but there is room for improvement among us. There has never been a people upon the earth but what the servants of God have had to keep pounding in them to get them to see the way of life and salvation.

The ways of evil are easy to partake of, and once we partake of them, it is hard to let ourselves loose of them, because they are enticing. Once we let down the bar and give the people a little taste of the ways of the world, sooner or later we are going to have to put the bars up again, because we do not know where to stop or when to stop. It seems to me that we are letting some of these things creep in among us. If we are not careful, we are going to lose the goal that Uncle Rich spoke of that we have within our grasp. It is true we can receive it if we will only live for it, but we have got to throw off the yoke of bondage which we have been under for so many years, and accept the yoke of Christ, and live strictly under that yoke. It is easy to carry if we will train ourselves to travel under it. But if we are going to travel under His yoke for awhile, and now and then partake of the things of the devil, sooner or later we are going to have to make a choice again.

We are living here under adverse circumstances. Great promises were made to us almost a year ago, if we would keep the commandments of God. It seems to me we have fallen down somewhere along the line, because we have not received a full

blessing that was within our grasp; not because the servants of God did not have the Spirit of God with them when they spoke the word, but because somebody or all of us had fallen down somewhere along the way. This is the time of the year to take stock of ourselves and see wherein we have slipped, and let us re-shoe our shoes. Put on sharp shoes and let us quit slipping. We have got examples of it, and I want to read just a verse or two. These are the words of Mormon, the old Prophet:

Mormon 3

2. And it came to pass that the Lord did say unto me: Cry unto this people -- Repent ye, and come unto me, and be ye baptized, and build up again my church, and ye shall be spared.

3. And I did cry unto this people, but it was in vain; and they did not realize that it was the Lord that had spared them, and granted unto them a chance for repentance. And behold they did harden their hearts against the Lord their God.

Let us not be found in that category, my brothers and sisters. Let us stop long enough now and then along the way, and see where we stand before the Lord. It is true we have made some progress. The Lord has blessed us wonderfully. He has blessed us with health. He has blessed us with good things to eat. I do not believe there has ever been a year since we have been here that we have lived better than we have in the last nine months. I do not believe I ever saw this people, since we have been together here, live better. You have got in your cellars a fairly good supply of food. The Lord has blessed us that we have not had to go without flour too long at a time; but He has blessed us, and we have had that which we need. We have clothes to wear, better than we have had before. These are the blessings the Lord has placed upon us. But we should have had more; we should have had in the storehouse something so that when the prophecies are fulfilled that have been uttered, there will be something here for those who may need to come among us. Now the time is drawing near when there will be many people come among us, and we will have to take care of them.

Let us make up our mind during the coming year we will do better. We are not going to let one day go by but what we can stop long enough and see wherein we can

get the Spirit of God around us and keep it. I pray the Spirit of peace will rest upon us. I am thankful for the degree of faith which you have manifested in those who are leading you at this time. I am glad for the great many blessings that the Lord has given to us, and I hope we can show to Him our appreciation for these blessings. God bless you, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
January 7, 1951

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Get and Keep the Spirit of God

My brothers and sisters, I want to wish you all a happy new year. You all look happy and I hope you might stay that way, that you might make room for the Spirit of God. It made my heart swell to hear of these missionary experiences. The Lord is expanding His work. He is preparing His people to meet their Heavenly Father.

"Get the Spirit of God and keep it" -- the injunction given by our dear President Barlow many times. What is meant by the Spirit of God among the people or an individual? What is the Priesthood that we speak so much about? Is it not God's authority on earth? If we will analyze those questions and then go to the Book of Mormon and see what it was then, we will analyze ourselves and see if we are making room for the Spirit of God.

If we think that one of these servants of God have offended us, then there is something wrong. We have need to repent and make room for the Spirit of God in our bosom. There is not a man who presides over you in the Priesthood but what feels in his heart for your welfare. They are only trying to get you to understand the way to overcome evil and make room for that which is good, that we might get the Spirit of God around us and keep it. I want to bear testimony to you that the same Spirit actuates Brother Musser and those associated with him that actuated Joseph and those that associated with him in the Priesthood Council. I want to bear testimony that what they say about your salvation is true, and exhort you that when

you go from this life, you can go home and bear testimony that these men taught you the truth.

The time is fast drawing near when the trials that are trying the people in the old country will be trying you here in this country. We are trying to prepare you for that time, for there is nothing short of the Priesthood and keeping of the commandments will protect you and direct you. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
January 14, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Will Make a Full End to All Nations; Make Sure We Have the Spirit of God; Keep the Spirit of the Priesthood Over Us; Get Behind Our Leaders and Support Them

It is good to see so many here this afternoon, and I pray that the Spirit of the Lord will rest upon you, that you might receive that which you most desire. We are certainly blessed in the weather that we have. The Lord has watched over us. If the weather would have been colder, some of us would have suffered; but according to our needs the Lord has blessed us. So let us keep that in mind. There is no greater blessing than to live so that the Lord will be mindful of us and bless us according to our needs.

* * * * *

My brothers and sisters, I trust that the Spirit of God will direct what few words I speak this afternoon. The Spirit of God like a fire is burning, and I hope it penetrates every heart among this people wherever they might be, that they might wake up from this hour of tribulation which is fast creeping upon, not only this nation, but the world. There has never been a time before in the history of the world, when such an equalled condition existed. It is true that nations have been born and have died, but never before has all of the nations been put on the spot as they are today. All the nations of the earth, when you think of it, are in trouble; and when we think of it, the Lord has said that unless they repented, He would make a full end to

all nations. What does it mean? It means that He is about ready to establish His work in the earth for good, and to take the place of the nations that are now in roll.

There is no other people upon the face of the earth who have need to rejoice over their condition anymore than this people, and they need to look to themselves, each one individually, and see to it that they are in possession of the Spirit of God, that they might survive the trouble that is before us. There will be no need for us to worry about the condition of our boys until they are called into the armed services, if we know we have got the Spirit of God and are keeping it in our homes, as Uncle Rich has told us.

I am thankful for Uncle Rich's words this afternoon. They are timely and we should look to them. We should read them. You young boys, if you have never read the Lectures on Faith, get them and read them. You womenfolks, get them and read them. Let us think a little more seriously upon the phrase: "Get the Spirit of God and keep it."

I want to bring to your mind a few instances that have happened throughout the history of the Church. If we will read the words of Brigham Young, we will find that he kept close to the Prophet after he became acquainted with him. We will find the same condition existing with Heber C. Kimball, Wilford Woodruff, Jedediah M. Grant, and others of those good men. But I bring especially to your attention the condition of Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball, because they were two men that stood by the Prophet Joseph in all things. They had perfect confidence in him regardless of his faults. And why did they do it? It was because they had the Spirit of God around them, and kept it. And how did they do that? They knew that Joseph Smith held the Priesthood, and held the keys of it. They knew that the Priesthood was the authority of God to act in His stead upon the earth. So they got the spirit of Joseph around them and kept it there. And what was the spirit of Joseph? It was the Spirit of God, because he kept in touch with God. Then we will go a little further, to their families; and what kept the Spirit of God in their homes? Because their wives got the spirit of their husband and kept it; and the children got the spirit of their fathers and mothers and kept it. So they had the Spirit of God with them.

Short Creek, Arizona *January 14, 1951*

If there is any reason why you cannot get the Spirit of God and keep it, all you need to do is magnify the Priesthood that you hold. Get the spirit of those who lead you and keep it. Pray for them that they might get the spirit of those who lead them, and keep it; that those who lead them might get the Spirit of God from on high and keep it. That will be the key to our success or our failure.

If this people will continue to humble themselves and get the Spirit of God around them from now on, as they have in the past year; if they will improve as much in the next year as they have in the last year, you will see this people coming out of it. It is one of the biggest wonders in the world that there are so many in this little place as well-clothed, as well-fed, and as healthy as we are, and not producing anymore than we do from the ground. It is one of the biggest wonders in the world. And why is it? It is because the Lord loves you for the effort you are putting forth to get His Spirit and keep it. Let us continue, my brothers and sisters. Let us continue. Let us not let a day go by but what we pray for these men who are striving to guide you, to guide your ship that they may not falter.

We know we are full of faults. We know we are not perfect, and we are apt to make mistakes. But the best way to overcome those mistakes is to get behind us with your faith and prayers. If we do that, we will see a people coming forth, coming out of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints that will eventually become the people that will cause the Millennium to come forth. There is no reason why we should not. The opportunity is ours. We have got the Priesthood and we have got the Spirit of God to direct us; and if we will keep it here, there is no reason in the world why we should fail. I pray the blessings of God will rest upon you, each and every one, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
January 21, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Pray for Protection on the Highways; Rejoices in the Young People; Story of the Lord Protecting a Lamanite in Battle of Okinawa

My brothers and sisters, I desire that God will bless me while I speak this

afternoon. I am not going to detain you long. We have been together a long while in this meeting. I want to encourage you in the course we are taking in striving to keep the commandments of God. I feel that we have no need to worry or feel bad because of these boys in whose honor this meeting has been held today. The Lord loves them and is protecting them. His hand will be over them. I wonder how much worry and anxiety you have for these same young men when they go upon the highways. The highways of the United States are just as dangerous today as the war that is going on. There has been something between forty and fifty thousand casualties in the war in Korea since it has been going on. According to the report, that means not only those that have been killed, but those that have been wounded and missing. Upon the highways of the United States thirty-five thousand people were killed in the last twelve months -- killed alone.

These boys, through their righteous living, can set an example before many men. They might be the means of bringing one soul, at least, to a knowledge of the truth, and how great will be their reward in heaven with that soul if he saves it.

I have felt to pray; I have felt to beseech my Father in heaven for His protecting care over these men when they take their automobiles and go on the highways, for I realize a little of the dangers that are there. You might be going down the highway on your side of the road as peaceable as can be, and around the curve comes a man on the wrong side, and before you can put your foot on the brake, you are together. I have in mind a particular accident that happened north of Salt Lake while we were up there this last trip, on a straightaway where there was no crook in the road. An automobile took across the middle line, sideswiped one car and got on the wrong side of the road, crossed the next lane and hit another one and killed four people. Every day every paper we would pick up we would read something of the same story. The first fourteen days of January 1951, there were sixteen people killed in the State of Utah on the highways -- the greatest number in the same period of time that has ever been known in this state, outside of bus accidents where several people have been killed, or train accidents. There has never been known that number in that many days. I am only telling you what I read in the paper.

Now, I feel well. I feel to rejoice because of the teachings our young boys and girls have had. If we will teach them while they are young how to live, they will hang on to that teaching through their lives, as a rule. Once in awhile you will find a dissenting spirit, one that will not listen no matter what you say. Where that occurs there are ninety-nine who are obedient to the principles that they learn when they are young. I don't feel to mourn over these men. I am anxious for their welfare, of course, and I will pray for them just the same as you will pray for them; and according to their faithfulness will the Lord protect them.

I am reminded now of an incident that happened among the Navajo Indians in the last war. I happened to be acquainted with some of the old Indians down there, and knew their life while I was living among them. One young man I particularly know, his father had many wives. I don't say they were living the Celestial Law, because they didn't know what they were doing, but they believed that principle. When the government first told the Navajo Indians to give up the principle, they held a council -- their leaders held a council, and they told the authorities they would answer them in so many days. And when that time came, they said, "Do you see those sand hills there?" "Yes." "Well, that sand will drink the blood of every man, woman, and child before we will give up that principle." That was the faith of those people.

Shortly after the war I happened to be coming across by Lee's Ferry. They were holding a carnival or a rodeo at the Lee's Ferry bridge. The Navajos were there in great numbers. They had one young man, the young man that I spoke of -- I knew his father and knew he came from a polygamous family. He had been in that great battle of Okinawa. He saw every man of his company shot down, and when he saw he was alone, he crawled out of his foxhole and stood up where they could see him, and he fought alone and didn't fall. When they saw that they couldn't kill him, they surrendered to him -- stopped their fighting. He could hardly carry the badges of honor the United States Government heaped upon him. But that is what the Lord can do. He can protect a man. This man said that his shirt was shot off of him, his skin wounded, yes, he had many wounds. His hat was shot to pieces, his trousers were shot away, but they didn't kill him, nor did they take him a prisoner. For that reason,

I say, if we exercise our faith, and under all circumstances strive to keep the commandments of God, we have a right to some blessings. If the Lord sees fit to take one of them or both of them as a witness against this nation in that attitude they have at the present time, what is that to us? But we hope and pray that their lives will be spared and they will return to us.

I ask the blessings of God to rest upon us and keep us in the line of our duty. I hope He causes that enough anxiety may come among us to keep us humble, for as long as we are humble the Spirit of God exists with us. God bless you in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Mutual in Short Creek, Arizona
January 28, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Cannot Hide From God

In the Pearl of Great Price, there is a figure here that indicates the workings of the universe. There is only part of it given. For instance, the figure eight in this diagram contains writings that cannot be given to the world. *** Figures thirteen through twenty will be given in the own due time of the Lord. So all the things the philosophers have given, it will not be given till the Lord wants it to be given. We cannot be concerned about these things that do not have much to do about our salvation. The thing I should be concerned with is, am I prepared to meet my God? We can concern ourselves about the things that are so deep that all we do is to get mixed up. The reason we study these scriptures is to better prepare ourselves to live the Gospel.

D.& C. 88

40. For intelligence cleaveth unto intelligence; wisdom receiveth wisdom; truth embraceth truth; virtue loveth virtue; light cleaveth unto light; mercy hath compassion on mercy and claimeth her own; justice continueth its course and claimeth its own; judgment goeth before the face of him who sitteth upon the throne and governeth and executeth all things.

41. He comprehendeth all things, and all things are before him, and all

things are round about him; and he is above all things, and in all things, and is through all things, and is round about all things; and all things are by him, and of him, even God, forever and ever.

No matter where we are or who we are, we cannot hide from God. That can be harmonized very easily. Once a man gets a taste of the Spirit of God, it doesn't make any difference where he goes, that spirit goes with him; the knowledge goes with him. Although he may make his bed in hell, yet he knows that he once had the Spirit of God resting upon him, and he can't get rid of it, and it haunts him because of his wickedness. If he makes his bed in the heavens, then it will be there. The Spirit of God might not be in hell, but he has something in here (his heart) that tells him he once had the Spirit of God, and it is still with him and he can't get rid of it.

When we lived in Wyoming, we lived in the period of development -- the railroad being built through the country, and several big canals were being built. It spread over a number of years. I happened to be on a canal job, working with all kinds of men, hobos, transient men. We had one man come to camp one day who never had much to say. He was very quiet. He stayed there for a week or so. I had a brother-in-law that played the violin. Every night he played the violin. His brother played the guitar. Every night we would get together, these boys would play and sing. This fellow would sit there and listen to us for a little while and then get up and go out. One night, he came in when the boys were playing the instruments, and he asked for the violin, and he played the tune, "The Nephite Lamentation" on the violin. I never heard a prettier rendition of it in my life. He picked up his hat and walked out of camp.

About a year later I was working on another job, and this same fellow came into camp. I asked him if he didn't work at a certain camp about a year ago. He said, "Yes." I told him I remembered him picking up a violin and playing a certain tune on it. He said, "My boy, you have touched a tender spot." He said, "Whatever you do -- I take it you are a Latter-day Saint," he said, "never do anything that will cause the Spirit of God to leave you, because it is one of the greatest -- you will never know what hell is until you do." He says, "If anybody ever tells you, once you have sinned, the Spirit of God will leave you alone" -- he said, "I won't be able to stay in this camp

because I know you know I was once a Latter-day Saint. Once the Spirit of God works upon you, no matter how deep in hell you go, you will never be able to get rid of that feeling that once was there."

Short Creek, Arizona
January 28, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Man's Creations Are Insignificant Compared to God's Creations; Be Grateful for the Blessings of the Gospel

My brothers and sisters, we have heard a lot of good things this afternoon, enough to keep us busy for some time, thinking on the plan of salvation. I trust that the Spirit of God will direct what few remarks I make this afternoon.

Soon after I arose from my bed this morning I heard a report, and the earth quivered, the house shook for a second. I wondered what the Lord was shaking the earth for, and then I remembered we were warned over the radio last night that certain things were going to take place early this morning. What a marvelous thing has taken place in the earth through the development of the master minds of men. They can create a bomb that will light up the horizon for miles. The report can be heard for hundreds of miles, and the earth can shake for that distance. How much more wonderful can the Lord do for the children of men?

D.& C. 4

1. Now behold, a marvelous work is about to come forth among the children of men.

2. Therefore, O ye that embark in the service of God, see that ye serve him with all your heart, might, mind and strength, that ye may stand blameless before God at the last day.

Here is a wonderful warning given to the children of men, that they may not come under condemnation when the day of judgment comes.

3. Therefore, if ye have desires to serve God ye are called to the work;

4. For behold the field is white already to harvest; and lo, he that

thrusteth in his sickle with his might, the same layeth up in store that he perisheth not, but bringeth salvation to his soul;

5. And faith, hope, charity and love, with an eye single to the glory of God, qualify him for the work.

6. Remember faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, brotherly kindness, godliness, charity, humility, diligence.

7. Ask, and ye shall receive; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Those are the words of Christ to the servants of God in these the latter days. And what little things that man has created that cause the people of the earth to marvel, how insignificant are they in the sight of God and in comparison to that which the Lord has in store for the inhabitants of the earth.

My brothers and sisters, you have need to rejoice that you can listen to the words of Christ in these the latter days, that the servants of God are among you, that they are trying to teach you the way of salvation. I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon you, and you will wake up to the seriousness of the situation the world is in today, and the seriousness of the situation that the Latter-day Saints are in; and wake up before it is too late, that you might do something to get the Spirit of God around you and keep it. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
February 4, 1951

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Zion Will Be Redeemed by Keeping the Commandments of God

I think it pleases the Lord to know there are a few who will seek after the way of salvation. I feel that those who have been speaking tonight have spoken the truth, and I bear testimony to you that unless we keep the commandments of God as taught to us, there is no salvation for us. We are living in a time when the Lord is pouring judgments upon the world. It was brought out in Sunday School this morning about the preparation of the building of Zion. Zion has got to be redeemed. There is no way that it can but by keeping the commandments of God. Each individual has got to repent of his own sins. Let us listen to the counsel given.

Short Creek, Arizona
February 11, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Stay Humble; Choice Spirits Are Being Sent Among Us; Responsibility of Mothers; Two Cleansing Processes; Conversion of the Lamanites; Great Is This Work in Which We Are Engaged

I feel like, my brothers and sisters, that we have been well fed this afternoon by the Spirit of the Lord, and there will be no need to hold you very much longer. But I would like to bear testimony to the truthfulness of what has been said, and to encourage you in your efforts to live in this place under our distressed circumstances.

Sometimes I wonder if the Lord isn't pouring out blessings too fast upon us to make us feel like we are not too dependent upon Him. Let us keep humble. Keep the Spirit of God here while it is here, and let us continue to live so that the Lord will continue to bless us. Where much is given, much is expected. In our efforts to serve the Lord and keep His commandments, let us keep these things in mind that have been told us this afternoon.

We have in our midst a large number of choice spirits the Lord has given to us. He has held them back until this day to come back among this people, and they are full of intelligence. You will not go anywhere among the people of the earth today and find more intelligent little children than we find here -- one of the greatest blessings that has ever been given to a people. So the Lord expects a lot from you parents -- especially you mothers. A great responsibility is upon your shoulders to teach these little fellows correct principles while they are young. Teach them to honor the Priesthood.

A great and glorious work is before us, and while that work is going on, there is another great work going on. While the Lord is building up a people, getting them prepared for the redemption of Zion, another great work is going on, and that is the preparing of a place for Zion -- cleansing it, getting the wicked out of the road so the righteous can live -- one of the greatest works that is in progress today, the redemption of the House of Israel; the redemption of the remnant of the House of Israel in this country. If you go among the people, one of your first thoughts will be,

"How in the world can the Lord bring this people to the front under their low, degraded ways of living?" But I want to tell you that the Spirit of God is working upon them, and the time will soon come, if somebody is not prepared to take the lead, they will take out and lead; because when they accept the Gospel, it has been that way throughout history. If we read the Book of Mormon, we will find that when that rebellious people did repent, they were the most humble, until sin crept among them again; and that is the way they will be now. When they accept the Gospel and start to move, there will not be any stopping them. That is when they will walk through the gentiles and tread them down.

Read the scriptures; study them. Teach them to your children and tell them why we are here and what we are doing. If we could only do something to bring the unity of this people to a point where the Lord would like to have us, there is nothing in the world that could stop it -- no, nothing! So let us keep our spirits up.

I am thankful for the support you are giving us. The more support you give us, the more support we will draw from the Lord. And the more support we get from the Lord, the stronger we will be; and the more the eyes of those around us will be opened, the more they will try to watch us. When we begin to grow and increase and to live properly, then is when people will flock to us because of safety. They will see the protection of the Lord around this people, and that will be the people that have been spoken of in the Rocky Mountains, when the Prophets have said a people would flock here by the millions because of our safety. It will not be because of the wicked, the way they are getting along. It will be because they see a people here somewhere that is being protected from the wickedness of the world, and that is why they will try to come here, too.

We have got a great and glorious work before us. Great blessings have been promised to us in this place, and I feel that the Lord is beginning to recognize the little faith here. If we will continue and not let the things slip out of our hands that we have got within our grasp, the time will come when we will hail the name of John Y. Barlow for starting what he did here in this place. Not only that, but it is not far in the distance when we will see the great and glorious work blossom that he started among

the Lamanites. We may not realize it. The Church is fighting it. Some of them are afraid that the prophecies in the Book of Mormon are being fulfilled, and they do not know how to meet it. They would like, awfully well, to stop us; but God being our Helper, we will carry it out. It is going to take all the faith that can be mustered among this people to get this thing started and get it on its feet like it should be. Not only are we going to Mexico, but in a very short time, we will have to go into Canada again; and before you know it, we will be going across the waters, because the Gospel has got to be carried by whom? By this people who hold the keys of power in this day. There is no other people on the earth who hold it.

Let us keep up our spirit. Let us be prayerful and hold on to that which we have, and humble ourselves before the Lord, that He will be pleased with us. Let us go on and build up the Kingdom of God in the earth, under the direction of the Priesthood. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
February 18, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Beware Prosperity and Pride; Do Not Rely on Our Own Strength; Pray Always

My dear brothers and sisters, I desire an interest in your faith and prayers, that my thoughts might be in harmony with the Spirit of God, that He might dictate what I may say. I have done a great deal of reflecting since this meeting started, on the testimonies that have been borne. When Brother Lynn was speaking, my thoughts went back over the history of God's work, with His children from the beginning of time; and it brings to our mind a great deal of truth. It brings to our mind a condition of our people here today.

Whenever the Lord has established His work upon the earth, people have gone along with the servants of God for some time, and given them support for a season, and then He has left them, more or less, to themselves. Why this is we do not exactly know. Take, for instance, the establishment of the Church in the latter days when the Gospel was restored to the Prophet Joseph Smith, and the principles of salvation were

given to him. Those people who adhere to the counsel of the Lord and His servants, He prospered them, the Lord blessed them, and they grew in intelligence and the work of the Lord. As they grew and became wealthy, both in substance and in spirit, then they began to rely, more or less, upon their own strength, and not upon the words of the servants of God. I want to draw this thing to your attention so that we might continue humble, and continue to petition the Lord for guidance in this hour of changes which we are passing through at the present time, because it is a dangerous period. If we are not careful, when the Lord begins to bless us, we begin to rely, more or less, upon our own ability to go through life -- to serve Him and keep His commandments -- than we do to call upon Him often, that His Spirit might dwell with us. We have a good example in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints that once had possession of the keys of the fullness of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. But today where is it? It has gone into the wilderness, so to speak, and they are left without that great and glorious blessing.

Let us keep our minds upon the ball, as it has often been told to us from the stand. Let us get our eye upon the ball and keep it there, because of the dangers that lurk when we are passing through a period of peace. There is no telling, my brothers and sisters, when the adversary will send some kind of persecution among us; and if we are not watching, if we are not on our toes watching every move that is being made, and know for a surety that we have got the Spirit of God on our side, there is no telling how many of us can pass through it, and pass through it faithful.

My desire is to do what little bit I can in the position I hold, and the responsibility the Lord has placed upon my shoulders, to encourage this people to do better. You are doing good, but let us do better. I often think of the words of Uncle John when he got up before us and said we were a good people, but not good enough. I believe we are a little better than we were then, but there is still a great deal of improvement among us, and there always will be as long as we live. We cannot get so good but what there is room for improvement.

Let us look to ourselves. Watch our step, that the Spirit of God might be in this place in such great abundance that the enemies of righteousness cannot come in and

molest us. This we can do. We have seen the Spirit of God come over men, and we have seen His protecting hand around His people, those who strive to keep His commandments. We will see it more in the future than it has been in the past if we will exercise sufficient faith. Let us not let our pride get the best of us. Let us not let our learning get the best of us. Let us go on and serve God and keep His commandments. Let us not cease striving until we get the Spirit of God around us and keep it there, keep it in our homes. Talk about it in our homes; pray about it in our homes. You fathers and mothers, do not let a day go by but what you petition the Lord for His Spirit upon that home, and let us not let a moment go by but what we have got a prayer in our heart, that we might walk uprightly before God and keep His commandments.

Let us read the words of Brigham Young and see how he got the Spirit of God and kept it. It did not lack. It did not make any difference where he was, what he was doing. He had a prayer in his heart that God would protect him in that labor, whether it was in amusement labors, in the field of teaching the Gospel, or whatever it was, he never forgot to ask the Lord to bless him in that which he was doing. That is the only way we can get the Spirit of God and keep it. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
March 4, 1951

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Justice Must Be Satisfied; This Work Will Not Fail

The house is fuller than I have seen it, and it shows that the work is growing. In order to receive the word of God to you, it is necessary for you to exercise your faith, that God may give you those truths necessary for your salvation. We are only human, the same as you are, and we only have access to the Spirit of God according to our faith.

We have been told time and again to seek after the Spirit of God and keep it. Some say that the trials we go through will forgive us of our sins. Every sin has a penalty attached to it and justice must be satisfied. The trials we pass through help us

to prepare ourselves, help us to overcome our sins and help us to atone for them when the time comes. If you will go through history, you will find that every man who has sinned and goes on must atone and has atoned for his sins before he leaves this life.

I am thankful to the Lord for the testimony that I have of this Gospel and the privilege I have had of backing up the servants of God, standing at their sides and helping to see that the work of the Lord has gone on. When I neglect my duties, I am not at ease. If you want to feel at ease, then back up the servants of God. We are entering into a time when the Lord is finishing the work against the wicked. If you don't take the opportunity given you now and listen to it and do all you can to establish the Priesthood in the earth, then you will fall, and another people will be brought up. But it is not going to fail, for the prophecies you have heard will be fulfilled, and you will see the work move faster than it has ever before.

I am thankful for the little experience I have had with the Lamanites. They are a wonderful people. It is true that their ways are low and degraded. It would thrill your hearts to see them and hear their testimonies. I pray that you will listen to that given through the mouths of the servants of God.

Short Creek, Arizona
March 11, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Are One People; Do Not Speak of Others' Weaknesses; Study the Scriptures

I don't know that I will say very many words, my brothers and sisters, this afternoon, but I pray that what I do say will be dictated by the Spirit of God. There have been many thoughts go through my mind while listening to sermons this afternoon, a great many reflections; and I have nothing but encouragement to give you and keep you in line of your duty, and your spirit and the goal that we are after.

In Brother Guy's sermon last Sunday night, he admonished the people to quit bickering with one another, quit finding fault -- the people of Short Creek to quit finding fault with the people in Salt Lake City, and the people in Salt Lake City to quit finding fault with the people in Short Creek, or speaking lightly about them;

because we are all of one people. We are all the children of our Father in heaven, and we are all trying to live the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Some may be making greater progress than others, but until we get to a condition where we know that we are above someone else, let us not speak of a fault in the other fellow.

We are all human and prone to mistake, and make mistakes. Even those whom the Lord has called to lead us are human beings. We give way to the weaknesses of the flesh. Some spirits are quick to grasp those weaknesses, to see them. Some men are quick to see their own faults; others are slow. So it doesn't make any difference who the man or woman is, if their weaknesses come out from them, it is our duty to not be the first one to make them known to our neighbor. In other words, button up your lip. Try to set an example, or teach them in the right way to help them to overcome their weaknesses and imperfections, that we might overcome ours. But if there are any in this community who speak lightly of the people in other communities, let us watch our steps. Let us be guided by the Holy Spirit. Let us get that for our guide and be guided continually by that Spirit.

Now, I want to encourage you to go on and live each day the best you can. Take inventory of your actions, the works you have done, and see if on the morrow you can improve upon those things; and work where you have made a mistake and have grieved the Spirit of God.

Let us come in and continue to grow in faith and knowledge. Don't forget to study and treasure up in your minds those things that will be uplifting to you. God bless you, amen.

Relief Society Meeting
Short Creek, Arizona
March 17, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Story of a Pageant in Kanab; We Must Make the Preparation in This Life; The Elders Will Be Called Forth to Preach the Gospel Again

They didn't give me a chance to make any notes so I could speak from paper, so I will have to rely on the Spirit of the Lord to direct what I say this evening. This is

the anniversary of the Relief Society, one of the greatest organizations of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The work of the Relief Society is a great and glorious work, and it should be encouraged.

I remember upon one occasion -- I believe it was in Kanab at Conference time -- when the Relief Society gave a pageant. The pageant was very wonderfully acted out. But in that pageant, two people having obeyed the call of the Gospel and joined the Church, a man and his wife had been very faithful in working together in the Church. The man had filled a mission. His wife had worked in the Relief Society, and they had one child, a girl. This girl, during her younger life, took up with a man that did not care very much for religion, and her parents tried to get her to marry somebody that could take her through the temple. But she didn't listen to her parents. So she went ahead and married this man out of the temple, and then she set to work to convert him. The longer they lived, the harder she worked. The longer they lived together, the harder she worked to convert him to the principles of the Gospel. They, too, had a daughter. This daughter grew up to become a young woman, and her mother taught her the principles of the Gospel, and she married a man. He was a member of the Church, but he was not able to take her through the temple. But her father died, and then finally her mother died.

She, too, set to work to convert her husband, and finally she succeeded getting him to get himself in a position where he could get a recommend to the temple. So they went through the temple and had their work done. Her father and mother were shown in prison in the Celestial world. One of them was on one side of the street, and the other on the other side. They were close enough together where they could see one another, but they couldn't get at one another. They weren't permitted to talk back and forth; yet they could see one another all the time. They were in great agony, great misery, because they couldn't get at one another. But this daughter and her husband finally succeeded in getting permission from the authorities of the Church to do the work for her father and mother. When the work was done, this man and woman who had died, were made very happy, because their work had been done, and they were permitted to come together and live together again.

March 17, 1951 *Short Creek, Arizona*

It was put off very beautiful. I remember the next day, after this pageant, we went to quarterly Conference, and Brother David A. Smith was at the Conference; and he happened to be at the pageant, and he told about it in Conference. He said, "My brothers and sisters, when you live upon this earth, and you have a chance to obey the Gospel, and you don't take advantage of the opportunity and have your work done here, I am afraid it will be a long, long time before you will get another chance to have your work done." He commented some length of time upon the pageant he saw the night before. But he told the people, "Although it looked as though the work could be done for us after we had had a chance here and gone beyond, but," he said, "it would be a long time before it can be done."

I would like to impress that upon the minds of this people. When the time comes when we will have access to the temple, we want to be prepared to go there and have our work done; and we shouldn't cease to implore the Lord for that opportunity. There isn't a man or woman in this building tonight that should let a day go by without petitioning the Lord for that glorious opportunity. The Relief Society is one organization that can instil in the hearts of the young women that desire.

We have all got a great and glorious work. The men have got a great work upon their shoulders; and the time is soon coming when there won't be as many men in the audience as there are tonight, because of their work. You are going to have to be called out here and there to preach the Gospel, because there has got to be another chance given to, not only the people of the world, but a great many of the Latter-day Saints who look down upon us today, and want to know the reason why. And we will be called out. We won't have time, and we won't be permitted to enjoy the association of our loved ones as much as we do today.

I pray that the blessings of the Lord will be with us and help us to realize our mission here in the earth, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona *March 17, 1951*

Salt Lake City, Utah
March 25, 1951

Reported by Leona Jeffs

The People in Mexico; A Great Responsibility Resting Upon Us

It is wonderful to sit here tonight. It is pleasing to the Lord and to man. I desire an interest in your faith and prayers that I may be actuated.

(Bore testimony as to Joseph Smith being a Prophet of God, and the work we are engaged in is true and from God.)

I was in Mexico three years ago with Brother Allred and Brother Steed. I am thankful for the opportunity of going back there again and seeing that good people. I feel humble about it, for I know they are a people who are striving to keep the commandments of God. They are humble. They know they are a low and degraded people, and they let you know they are striving to get on a higher plane, and you feel it when you go among them. They had a little boy when we were there before, to go among the audience, and his job was to poke the people in the ribs if they went to sleep. They were not to go to sleep when the servants of God were speaking. He saw to it they were wide awake. I believe if we practiced that here, we would get a little more of the Spirit of God and keep it, and keep the commandments of God.

Brother Zitting's words I have thought of much of late. The Lord has placed upon us a great responsibility, and He expects a great deal from the parents of this people. We must teach our children to fear God, and teach them so they can go back into His presence. We, as Latter-day Saints, we should listen to the words of those who are inspired of God.

We must gather sufficient of the Latter-day Saints to be able to save this nation. The time will come when this people will be called on to save this nation. Thus, there is a great responsibility on the shoulders of the Elders of Israel. The call upon our Elders will be great as time goes on.

This is a commencement of that work, and we are going to see more of it. I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon you, and that you will get it around you and keep it, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
April 15, 1951

Reported by Leona Jeffs

Are We Prepared?

I am thankful for the privilege of being with you again. I am thankful that the Lord has preserved my life, and that I have been able to do a little bit in the establishment of the Priesthood in the earth. I desire an interest in your faith and prayers, that the Spirit of God might direct the remarks that I make.

Brother Allred has given a truthful report on our trip to Old Mexico. The improvement that has been made in that country in the three and a half years since I first met Brother Bautista is great. (Told of the ruins of the days of the Book of Mormon.) When I saw these things, I thought of our day and wondered how long before Zion will be redeemed. I wondered how long the Lord must wait before the destruction of the people who have fallen away.

There are very few listening tonight who fully realize the condition we are in tonight. How many realize what the Lord has promised unless we repent and seek after Him?

How many of us are ready for the day when the Lord will clean this land off? We see the evidence of the judgments of God from the time we left home until we arrived home. This part of the land has had quite a bit of moisture, but when you get into the lower part of this state, they are having one of the biggest droughts we have ever seen. When we got into Texas, we saw the results of the great freezing in tropical fruits from there to Mexico City, where the trees are killed, citrus trees killed by frost. Now we are living in a time when the judgments of God are coming upon this land.

I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon you, and especially the people of this church, before it is too late. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
May 6, 1951

Reported by Leona Jeffs

This Nation Has Been Warned; Prepare Quickly for the Day of Visitation

My brothers and sisters, I can say that I am pleased again to have the pleasure of meeting with you and to partake of the Spirit with you. I rejoice in the testimony I have of the Gospel and of living in this day when He is bringing about and bringing to pass the prophecy brought about in the latter days.

In thinking over the condition in the world today, I am forced to wonder if history is going to repeat itself upon this land. We have a condition in our government that is similar to that that existed and was recorded in Third Nephi, 6th chapter. I think I will read just a few words from.

3 Nephi 6

> *18. Now they did not sin ignorantly, for they knew the will of God concerning them, for it had been taught unto them; therefore they did wilfully rebel against God.****

This nation has been warned to repent and keep the Lord's commandments, and if they do not do it they would be wiped off the face of the land.

> *20. And there began to be men inspired from heaven and sent forth, standing among the people in all the land, preaching and testifying boldly of the sins and iniquities of the people, and testifying unto them concerning the redemption which the Lord would make for his people, or in other words, the resurrection of Christ; and they did testify boldly of his death and sufferings.*

The same has been brought to this nation and people. In this good book it tells what will happen if they do not repent and serve the Lord. What is the record today? Read the papers and listen to the radio and it will tell you the story. If ever a people needed to hear and heed the work given today, it is repentance. These are not my words, but the words of Jesus Christ spoken by His early Prophets. He tells us what to do in order to accomplish the work in the earth. The Priesthood of God has been

trying to get us to band ourselves together to go and live the United Order as instituted by the Prophet Joseph Smith and for the salvation of man.

JD 10:338 Brigham Young June 29, 1864 Centreville

> *There is no man on this earth who can receive the Kingdom of God in his heart and be governed according to the laws of that Kingdom, without being governed and controlled in all temporal matters. If you are not of one heart and mind in these things, never think of Jackson county, for you will not be wanted there. No man is going to inherit a celestial glory who trifles with the principles thereof. The man who does not labor from day to day and from hour to hour for building up this Kingdom and bringing forth the fulness of the Kingdom of God on the earth, and the establishment of Zion, will sooner or later, fall and go out of the Church.*

Is there time for us to repent and return to God and keep His commandments, and band ourselves in a United Order that hell cannot shake? We are living in a time when we have got to either turn to God and keep His commandments, and protect us and save us in that time of stress and trouble; or else we will have to serve the devil and go down with the wicked. Today this very thing is facing us and at our very door. We only need to look around us and see the misery that is caused by war. (He described war and suffering.)

Mothers and fathers, that is coming upon this nation if we do not repent and come to the point where you must take advantage of what the Lord has given you and support those that are here to lead you and direct the work in the building up of the redemption of Zion. But we can never go back until we become equal to the faith of the brother of Jared. Until you do, your legs will be trembling. I want to tell you that the day is soon coming when you will wish for the things that you have and see around you. God bless you that we may all repent and turn to the Lord, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
May 27, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Rely on the Whisperings of the Spirit to Guide Us in the Details of Our Duties; We Must Work Out Our Own Salvation; Satan Is Working Harder Than Ever to Destroy This Priesthood; Live so the Protection of the Spirit of God Is Always Around You

I am thankful for what has been said this afternoon. I have listened with interest to the testimonies. If I can speak loud enough so the wind won't outdo me, I will try to; but I desire that the Spirit of God might direct what few remarks I make.

Something was said during the testimonies that have been borne about the details of our labors, and I would like to mention this much. When we were given the responsibility of carrying on this work in Short Creek, there were no details worked out for us. Any details that have been worked out we have tried to get the word of the Lord on. And when work is being transferred to you men and women, we expect you to put yourselves in order so that the Spirit of God can whisper to you regarding the work that you are in. And that is the way we grow.

In answer to a question to President Smith as to how he managed his people, he told them his answer was that he taught his people correct principles and they governed themselves, meaning that he taught them the principles of the Gospel, and got them to imbibe the Spirit of God to that extent that they would be guided by that Spirit.

That is the very thing that is going on here. I can't work out your salvation, nor can you work out mine. But you can work out yours and I can work out mine. The only way to do it is to get ourselves in tune with the Spirit of heaven, and then to put ourselves in line with that work.

There has been a lot said today and I don't wish to bore you very much longer. I think I will read just a little from the Pearl of Great Price. <u>There has never been a time in the history of the Latter-day Saints when they needed to get the Spirit of God around them and keep it more than today</u>. Satan is making greater effort, putting forth greater effort, getting around him greater support from all sources today than he

has ever done before, to try to stop the Priesthood of God from being established in the earth. But we can't leave here and be gone more than a night or two, till when we come back, we can feel his influence. And something has to be done to root him out. But he can't stay where people are keeping the commandments of God very long at a time. I am reading from the fourth chapter of Moses:

Moses 4

1. And I, the Lord God, spake unto Moses, saying: That Satan, whom thou hast commanded in the name of mine Only Begotten, is the same which was from the beginning, and he came before me, saying -- Behold, here am I, send me, I will be thy son, and I will redeem all mankind, that one soul shall not be lost, and surely I will do it; wherefore give me thine honor.

2. But, behold, my Beloved Son, which was my Beloved and Chosen from the beginning, said unto me -- Father, thy will be done, and the glory be thine forever.

3. Wherefore, because that Satan rebelled against me, and sought to destroy the agency of man, which I, the Lord God, had given him, and also, that I should give unto him mine own power; by the power of mine Only Begotten, I caused that he should be cast down;

4. And he became Satan, yea, even the devil, the father of all lies, to deceive and to blind men, and to lead them captive at his will, even as many as would not hearken unto my voice.

5. And now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field, which I, the Lord God, had made.

6. And Satan put it into the heart of the serpent, (for he had drawn away many after him,) and he sought also to beguile Eve, for he knew not the mind of God, wherefore he sought to destroy the world.

7. And he said unto the woman: Yea, hath God said -- Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? (And he spake by the mouth of the serpent.)

8. And the woman said unto the serpent: We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden;

9. But of the fruit of the tree which thou beholdest in the midst of the garden, God hath said -- Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

10. And the serpent said unto the woman: Ye shall not surely die;

11. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

12. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it became pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make her wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and also gave unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

13. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they had been naked. And they sewed fig-leaves together and made themselves aprons.

14. And they heard the voice of the Lord God, as they were walking in the garden, in the cool of the day; and Adam and his wife went to hide themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

15. And I, the Lord God, called unto Adam, and said unto him: Where goest thou?

16. And he said: I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I beheld that I was naked, and I hid myself.

17. And I, the Lord God, said unto Adam: Who told thee thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat, if so thou shouldst surely die?

18. And the man said: The woman thou gavest me, and commanded that she should remain with me, she gave me of the fruit of the tree and I did eat.

19. And I, the Lord God, said unto the woman: What is this thing which thou hast done? And the woman said: The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

20. And I, the Lord God, said unto the serpent: Because thou hast done this thou shalt be cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life;

There is one of the greatest examples, brothers and sisters, of the work of satan, and he is working today harder than ever. He has been working from that day to this to deceive men and women and to lead them down to endless damnation. And when Latter-day Saints who have had a taste of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and have

understood by the whisperings of the Spirit the truths of that Gospel, and then they allow, through the temptings of the evil one, to lead them away and to disregard the Priesthood of God, then are they on the road to damnation; and you know what that means. If the way of your salvation is stopped, then what is there left for you to do?

Let us get the Spirit of God around us and keep it. Let us be wise. Let us throw off our evil ways and actions, and draw near unto God that He might draw near unto us. Let us keep Him in our work in the daytime, by our bedside at night, so that the hedge will be so great around us that the devil cannot get in. And when we come to that point, we will begin to see a little of the hedge that Joseph had around him when the devil could not have power over him.

Now, I pray we will continue to progress and cease to backslide, and pick up and go along with the Priesthood of God; and with our prayers and our faith and our works we will back up those whom God has set to lead us, that they might be inspired, and they might be able to work out the details of this work in a pleasing manner before God. They can't work out the details unless there is somebody that is willing to carry them out and back them up in every way. The quickest way we can grow is to get behind those who lead us, and to push them with every ounce of energy we have got. Now I pray for the Spirit of God to bless you and keep you in the line of your duty, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
June 3, 1951

Reported by Leona Jeffs

The Continued Call to Repentance

My brothers and sisters I feel weak in speaking to you. I pray that what I say will be in accordance with the Spirit of God. The same things that have been presented tonight have been presented clear back to the beginning of the earth -- repentance. Why are we preaching repentance daily? Because the God of heaven has put into the hearts of those speaking tonight to teach you and help you to be put in the path of righteousness. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
June 10, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Trials and Tribulations Are at Our Doors; Must Have the Spirit of God; Read "The Coming Crisis"; Must Stand on Your Own Testimony; Must Be Humble

We are mighty happy this afternoon to have with us President Zitting and his folks; Sister Steed, Sister Butchreit, and others who have come to be with us in this meeting; Brother Jack, who has been in the service representing this group of people; and we pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us that we might be fed the bread of life, that we may not be disappointed by coming out this afternoon.

* * * * *

My brothers and sisters, we have been well fed this afternoon. I hope that the Spirit of the Lord will rest upon us, that we will be able to apply to our lives the many truths that we have heard, and be led always to listen to the dictates of the Spirit of God, that we might go on and fill the measure of our creation in the building up of the Kingdom of God in the earth.

I trust that the Spirit of revelation will rest upon every one of you, that you can be able to discern good from evil, that you will sift out the evil that comes into your minds, that you might follow the instructions that have been given you, that you might know the true path to follow. There are trials and tribulations that are at our doors, and we will be called to pass through and judge for ourselves. There is a spirit and a move going on throughout the length and breadth of Zion, if this can be called Zion, that will test your heart and mine — your faith and mine. Unless we have got the Spirit of God with us, we will not be able to withstand the trials that come upon us. My counsel to you would be to dig into your volumes of Truth, find "The Coming Crisis" and read it, study it, and see if it is not being fulfilled every day. And be sure that you have got yourselves lined up with the true side, and that you will so order your lives that you cannot be moved; because great are going to be the temptations, and especially among this people — the people in Short Creek, in Salt Lake, and in Ozumba, and wherever they are situated upon the face of the earth; for the Lord has said, "I will have a tried people." If you think that you can stand upon the testimony

of Uncle Rich, Uncle Joseph, Brother Charles, Uncle Roy, or anybody else and be able to stand, you cannot do it. You have got to know within yourselves, by the whisperings of the Spirit of God, whether a man is right or whether he is not. The very elect, if it were possible, will be deceived.

Now those are some of the tests that are coming in the near future to this people, and that is one of the reasons Brother Zitting has spoken as he has this afternoon -- to give you keys whereby you might discern right from wrong. Now let us keep humble, because Brother Zitting has said that we stand at the head, in his estimation. Let us be like Bishop Hunter when President Kimball made some remark about his goodness in meeting. Brother Hunter got up when the meeting was up and walked out and said, "Wake up, Brother Hunter, the devil is after you." Let us wake up and not let the devil get you, because he has spoken good for us. I want to tell you that the spirit of humility should abide in our hearts, or we will fall by the wayside. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
June 17, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Joy Unspeakable Through the Spirit of God; We Are Sometimes Tried by the Priesthood; The Lord's Hand in Losing the Bid on a Government Job; Grateful for a Little Persecution; Beware Idleness; Keep Our Children's Minds Busy

My brothers and sisters, I am thankful for the privilege of being here today listening to the testimonies of these young people. It fills my heart with joy to listen to them, and I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon me that what few words I say may be pleasing unto Him, that He will dictate that which I say.

It is a great thing to be placed in a position where you have to continually work for the Spirit of God to be with you to direct all your actions and your ways in life. When one is continually striving for inspiration, that the things they do may be in accord with the Spirit of God, they have a pleasure that is unspeakable. One cannot describe in words to other people the joy that they get out of laboring in the work of God.

The Lord puts us to test sometimes, but at the moment we cannot see just why we are tested in that way. Sometimes we are put to a test when we do not know it. Sometimes He works upon the minds of His servants to do things that will test some of the saints and see what they are made of, and that is the way we learn. That is the way our testimonies are strengthened and that we grow.

I do not know just why or how far-reaching the test that we have been put through in the last couple of weeks will go, or why we were put to it, but for some reason or another, the Spirit of the Lord rested upon us and asked us to try and better our conditions here; and maybe out of that will grow the solution to our problems. At the present time we are at a loss to know just why these things come about. But anyway, we put forth every effort that we could to land a job that would net enough income here in a few months to make ourselves secure for the coming winter. Now there may be something else behind it. For awhile it looked as though everything was working our way, or at times it looked that way, right up to the last.

Anyway, we went to it with a determination to put the thing over, or know the reason why we couldn't; at the same time leaving it in the hands of the dear Lord to bless our efforts and crown them either with success or failure, and we would be reconciled to the outcome. And during that period of time, we have put quite a number of men on that spot as to where their heart lies in regard to the work that we are engaged in here. We find that there are a lot of people who are willing to lay all they have on the altar for the building up of the Kingdom of God. There is one thing that we have learned in this little episode, and that is this -- that it takes money to make money. We have known that all through the years, but we did not know it was quite so bad as it is.

In submitting a bid on the work we were after, we found that it would resuscitate a bond of around sixteen thousand dollars to even submit the bid. We raked together some property valued at around fifty-one thousand dollars, and we thought we had plenty of backing to throw a bid of that kind. But when they looked at the paper, they handed it back to us and told us we would have to have more backing. "You will have to have sixteen thousand dollars of quick assets," which means money in the

bank, or something that can be used like money. We did not know if we could get that much money, so we thought we were up against it. But we went out, and in less than an hour we had assets more than was needed to throw a bond. But by the time we got around to making the bond out, the time was too short to submit a bid, and we called it off and listened to the decision of the bids that had already been put in. But we found this, that in figuring the estimate of that work, the Lord directed us in a way that was amazing. The bid that we had figured out was a little less than a thousand dollars more than the government's estimate, which was a pretty close figure. One of the bids that was submitted was something like double the engineer's estimate. However, there were two bids that went in that were quite close. One was within two hundred dollars of the government's estimate. However, both of those bids were under the government estimate, which showed that it was not the Lord's will that we should get that contract.

So now we will go to and serve the Lord and we will keep His commandments, and He will take care of us. We had this thing thrust into our laps, you might say, by the government -- the opportunity to bid upon that project -- and some of our brethren thought we were foolish if we did not do something about it, so we went to and did it. After we had exhausted every effort we could, that satisfied those who were our friends, and we were perfectly satisfied also. So we feel that the Lord is blessing us and watching over and trying to keep us in the line we should walk in. There are many hazards and many ways we could fail in that work and bring reproach upon us. Had we had success, we could set ourselves up pretty well for the winter; but the Lord was not willing that we should go through with it. So here we are in the same place we were before, and I believe standing a little better in the eyes of the Lord, and He will bless us with the things that we need.

The testimonies that we have heard here this afternoon should sink deep into every heart in this room; and if we will all conform our lives to the things we have heard this afternoon, the Lord will take care of us. It does not make any difference what evil designing men say or try to do to us, they won't do it to our heart. I am glad to see a little persecution, a little opposition now and then, to keep us in the line of our duty; and I am glad for the support that you people are giving the Priesthood. I do not

want you to get the idea that I feel you are supporting me, because you are not. I am only a man like you. You are supporting God and His work. I am only an instrument in His hands in helping to bring about His purposes in the earth; and if I can be of service, if I can conform my life to a way that will be pleasing unto the Lord that He can use me in helping to bring about His purposes, that is what I want.

I want to overcome my weaknesses and imperfections, because I know they are many. I know you people are disappointed in lots of ways with me and my actions, but it is only the weaknesses of the flesh. I want my heart to be right before the Lord so that His Spirit can dwell with me, that I might be able to do the thing that John Y. Barlow wanted us so much to do, as Brother Carl has told us this afternoon -- to get the Spirit of God and keep it.

I pray that the Spirit of peace will lean upon you, and that you will continue to live lives that will cause that peace, that it may rest upon this people; that where you see the things being done in your own home that would tend to grieve the Spirit of the Lord, let us correct it. Squeeze it as quickly as possible. Let us know where our children are and what they are doing. Try to keep them busy. We have heard many times the saying that an idle mind is the devil's workshop. Let us keep the minds of our children busy some way. Let us help one another.

Now I pray that the Lord will bless us and keep us in the line of our duty, if He has to bring a little more persecutions upon us. I do not invite persecution, but I want to know that the Lord is pleased with our actions, and I want to know that this people are preparing themselves to become real saints of God. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
July 8, 1951

Reported by Leona Jeffs

The Enemy Is Not Asleep; We Must Exert Faith Equal to the Brother of Jared

I hope that the Spirit of God will rest upon me that I may say something that will benefit you, for I know without the Spirit of God we can do or say nothing that will bring you to a point where you can enter into the Celestial Kingdom of God.

We are living in perilous times when two forces are working. The Lord is working hard through His servants to bring about a condition that will save them, and satan is trying to bring about the condition that will damn them. The enemy is not asleep, although we have enjoyed a few years of peace, it seems, and we have been permitted to get together and hear the word of God. Yet, the enemy is not asleep. He is trying to bring about the destruction of the work of God, for he knows that if that Priesthood is established, his work is at an end.

The Priesthood of God is working harder than ever before to establish the Priesthood of God, that your safety may be secure. It has been done before and it can be done again, if we can make up our minds to fight the battle and win. Great promises have been made through holy Prophets to the people of the latter days, this people, for we are living in the latter days. As far back as the time of Jared, the Lord told the people to exercise as much faith as the brother of Jared did; then He would come out of His hiding place. We have been promised that if we are strong enough, nothing can bring about our destruction. We may have to go to prison, have our blood spilled, etc., but the Lord's Priesthood will not be destroyed, for it is not in the plan of the Lord. This people here can have a plan that will establish the Kingdom of God upon the earth, and the Priesthood and the Lord can fulfill His work when He has people to work with. (He then told the story of the Anti-Nephi-Lehi's in the Book of Mormon.)

I wonder how many here could stand and give their lives for the establishment of the Priesthood of God. Sooner or later, we will be called upon to exhibit the amount of faith we have. There are many here tonight who would be glad to give their blood for the establishment of the Priesthood of God. Some are lukewarm and others have not the faith. What did Christ say regarding people who did not have faith -- the people of the world? Upon an occasion the people asked the question, "Was it of heaven or man?" They did not know, and He told the people that those who did not believe, (the harlots) would be saved before they were. Why? Because they believed John [See Matthew 21:23-32]. We have that condition today -- some believe and some didn't.

Salt Lake City, Utah *July 8, 1951*

I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon you and put a hedge around you, that when the enemy comes upon us, that God can bless us and the enemy will have no power. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
July 15, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

A Work Call; Be Humble and Keep the Spirit of God;
One Covenant Breaker Gives the Devil a Toehold Among Us

I am not going to say very much, but I think you have plenty of food for thought for another week. But I want to bear testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel and the remarks that have been made this afternoon. We have heard many wonderful things. Many wonderful prophecies have been uttered this afternoon. They can all be realized upon our heads if we will just think upon them.

Uncle Elmer has worked hard this summer to bring our crops up to what they are at the present time. He needs more help to finish weeding the crop, and I would like to see every man and boy get a hoe tomorrow and be on the job. We need to get the weeds out before it storms, because we are going to get a storm before very long. We want the weeds out and the crops cultivated. I want every man on the job.

Brothers and sisters, the Lord is pleased with the testimonies that have been borne this afternoon, the faith that has been exhibited by the testimonies. If we will go on and continue as we have been in the past, He will bless us. Our enemies will wonder why they haven't been able to touch us. Let us not get over-excited and think they can't come in upon us because we are in line without the Spirit of God. But let us be humble and keep the Spirit of God around us, that the enemy can't break through the hedge. That means it will take every individual that has taken upon them the responsibility of supporting this movement. If one of us breaks down, it gives the devil a toehold. If two of us breaks down, he gets half in, and so on.

Let us stand shoulder to shoulder and make up our minds we are going to serve

God and keep His commandments, and get His Spirit and keep it with us. Then the Lord will be pleased to shower down His blessings upon us. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
August 26, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Spirit of God Only Dwells in a Clean Place

We are thankful, my brothers and sisters, for this beautiful day, for the blessings that we enjoy. It is a privilege we have of meeting in peace once more; to be able to count our blessings that the Lord has given us from day to day. We will commence our meeting this afternoon by singing "O Ye Mountains High".

* * * * *

Our audience is not as large today as it should be. I wonder how many of our folks are using today to take care of their fruit. I hope that we do not lose sight of the goal in which we are striving for. I know we are doing some things that we think are necessary, but I am glad that people are mindful enough of that which the Lord has placed in our hands to have a desire to preserve it. We have several men absent from meeting today that should be here; bring their families with them.

I trust that the Spirit of God will be poured out upon this audience today, in that those who speak to us will be actuated by that Spirit, that we might be fed that which will help to build us up and bring us to a point where the Lord will be pleased with us. "I Need Thee Every Hour". I do not know of a more appropriate hymn than those words to this people at the present time.

We are enjoying a period of peace now. The Lord has showered blessings upon us far beyond our expectations, and it is a duty of every member of this community to stop long enough to take note of how they are living, how they are conducting their lives, that the Spirit of God might dwell with us; remain with us. Remember this, that wherever the Spirit of God goes, that particular place or spot must be clean. If we have the Spirit of peace, the Spirit of God in our hearts, it is because we have cleansed

our thoughts of iniquity; we have become clean before the Lord. There is not one of us who should think for a minute that the Spirit of God can dwell in an unclean place.

Our homes should be kept clean, that should an angel come there, he would not be in disgrace. A great deal has been said in times past about the uncleanliness of other people -- Mexican people in particular. I heard a conversation not long ago, wherein they pointed out the filth of the Mexican people. It has been my experience among them, that wherever you go among that people, into their homes, no matter how humble the fabric may be, you will find the place neat and clean. They do not have floors like we have to walk upon, but they keep the dirt patted down; keep it swept in a neat condition. They keep their yard clean. You will find them raking the rubbish away from the yard the first thing in the morning.

I went into an old city one time and spent the night there. The next morning, I got up early and I saw a delegation of workers going down the street with brooms and scoop shovels, and a cart drawn by a donkey to haul away the rubbish, and swept the streets of Chihuahua City every morning, that they might be clean and easy to walk upon. I dare say that our homes, our premises, are not kept in that condition. The Mexican people can set an example to the Latter-day Saints, or the people of the United States, in keeping their premises in a neat and orderly condition. But they are a low and degraded people because of the degradation of their forefathers. They are following into the condition whereby they have got to be lifted out of it, in order to be blessed to where the Spirit of God can bring them up to the point of civilization that is equal to the standards of the Celestial Kingdom.

We have faults among us, greater faults than they, because we know we have been taught these things; taught how to live and have not taken advantage of the opportunities the Lord has given us. We have come up to a point where we have obeyed the Celestial Law in part, but only in part. Until we can clean our houses, our homes, our hearts, and make our habitations a place where an angel of God can dwell in honor, we have not lived the Celestial Law and are not living it. You might think we are, but we are not doing so.

We should look around us, my brothers and sisters, and see wherein we can

improve, and see to it especially that the blessings the Lord has given us at the present time will not bring us into a condition where the Spirit of God will be grieved with us. We must keep humble. Uncle Rich mentioned about a test that was coming upon the people, or that was here, which it is, and this people are going to be tested far beyond their expectations; maybe not for something to eat, something to wear -- we have been tested in that line. We have proven ourselves before the Lord that we can endure hardships in that line without complaining. But there are other tests that are coming; those that are greater than that, and one of the things Uncle Rich has spoken about today. We will have to know for ourselves; every one of us will have to know whether we are led by servants of God or whether we are not. A movement is on to discredit the integrity of Uncle John and Uncle Joseph, and there will be a great fight in that line. And if you do not know whether those men were true to their covenants, or whether they were not, you will not be able to stand the test that is coming upon you.

I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon you, and that you, in the midst of the blessings He has poured out upon us -- in causing that our cellars be full today, our clothes being neat, clean -- that we can prove to Him that we can stand His blessings and still be humble, and still stand up and say, "I know we are being led by those whom the Lord has chosen to lead us," that we will be firm and true to the covenants we have made with Him. I bear this testimony to you. I have never seen a time when those men have not stood firm and true to the principles upon which we stand are true. We will be called upon to defend it, not very long hence.

How I pray the Spirit of peace will continue here, that the spirit of humility will take hold of our hearts, that we will be led to praise the Lord. Make our homes and habitations a place where His Spirit can come and dwell with us, and visit with us, and that our testimonies will be unshaken. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona *August 26, 1951*

Short Creek, Arizona
September 23, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Experiences During Trip to Canada; Movement of the Earth; The Lord Is Preparing Us for a Great Work Ahead

It is indeed a pleasure to be here and meet with you this afternoon, and I trust that while we are here the Spirit of the Lord will be here in abundance, that the prayer that was offered might fully be realized upon our heads.

My dear brothers and sisters, I trust that while I speak this afternoon the Spirit of God will rest upon me, and that what I may say may be in accordance with His will. I desire only to give to you the will of God, insofar as it is my duty to do so. I desire an interest in your faith and prayers, that the Spirit of the Lord might take the lead of the minds of this people, and of mine.

I have had the privilege now of fulfilling two missions this year, and regard them as two very important events of my life. I have seen the hand of the Lord working both in prosperity and in destruction; evidence of it in our time, and mostly in the year that has just past. About a year ago now, some of our brethren filled a mission to Canada. I believe they did a lot of good there. I believe they sowed the seed that is growing; and it will continue to grow because the Lord is commencing a work now that will eventually become the Millennium of our globe. When we started on our trip, we sat down and tried to figure out the course of our journey. We thought we would go the very shortest way and return the very shortest way, and make the trip as quick as possible. We had it figured out we would be gone about five days at the most, but we left with this thought in our mind -- we would let the Spirit of God dictate and direct the course of our journey. So, before we got to Tremonton, I do not know of anything else, but the Spirit of God rested upon us and told us to go the longest way we could find. It seemed to me that way, anyway. We went clear across the southern point of Idaho and up the west line between Oregon and Idaho, and on up to Spokane, Washington, and up that way to Canada. Just why we decided on that route, we were not able to get the answer until after we had gone some distance.

If you people will remember -- most of you, anyway -- the good brother that

lived here by the name of Lions -- Clifford Lions -- he is in the hospital in Boise, Idaho. He has been praying to the Lord for some time, so he said, for a visit from some of the brethren. So we had the privilege of visiting him for an hour or so. He is only a man, and some of those who knew him knew of his faith. But he has an affliction that has held him down; possibly has come to him for a good purpose to humble him, and to bring him to a point where the Spirit of the Lord can rest upon him. I do not know all the answers to the question of why he is in a condition he is, why he cannot come out and partake of the blessings that you and I enjoy. But the Lord thought enough of him to send us that way, so that we might comfort him in his condition, and I believe we did. I believe we did him some good.

We were blessed wonderfully on our trip, and especially with good weather. We were able to see that wonderful Idaho country. I do not blame Brother Dockstader for making a remark some years ago, "Why in the world would God send us to this place?" I think he has called it a "God-forsaken place", which it looked like it was, but I wish the eyes of this people could see the prosperity of that wonderful country. I do not believe the best crop I ever saw in my life was not any better than the general crop through the state of Idaho, wherever we went. It looked to me like they would thrash millions of bushels of beans this year, and all the way we went, let alone the great amount of grain, and hay, and alfalfa. I never saw so much of it as there was along the road. They do a little different now than we used to. We used to stack it in small loads. Now they stack it in great stacks, baled.

I have never traveled over a country before that had so many rivers and so much water. Those great rivers sure made me wonder why so much dry land down in this country, and no water to put on it. But the Lord knows His work. I am not worrying for a minute about it, about why the Lord put us in this place. It makes us wonder sometimes, and makes our mind wander around, and makes us think of the inequality of different parts of the country. We think of all men being created equal; then we wonder why the water was not more evenly divided so all people could have access to the water. It has been proven to me that the Lord could not put a people in another place and start a nucleus that it would eventually form the Millennium of this great globe, as "The Coming Crisis" puts it. The Lord knows how to work upon the minds

of the people, how to put people in conditions where they will think of Him and keep His commandments. He put you people here for that purpose -- to train you to get close to Him, and to make Him your companion, that when He makes up His mind to spread His judgments upon the face of the land, that you might be protected. And you need greatly, brothers and sisters, to get close to the Lord, to get His Spirit around us and keep it. I can see why, to a small extent, why Uncle John was inspired to put that injunction upon this people -- "Get the Spirit of God and keep it."

We saw evidence of destruction upon this trip that was equal to anything that had been told us in the Book of Mormon. Before I get through I will tell you something about it. We saw the great beautiful lands, the beautiful things that the Lord has blessed us with in the earth, blessed a people that they might go their way. He sent the Gospel to be preached among the nations of the earth, and no other nation has had it preached to them like this nation has; and they have rejected the hand of God, and the testimony of His servants. Because they have rejected it, great trials and tribulations are coming upon us, and we can see it. We can see it coming.

The blessings that the Lord has given this people here that I am talking to today, the last few months; and the reason He has spurred us to hurry up and prepare ourselves for something that is coming, is not blinded to all our eyes. Some of us might wonder why we are going through all this trouble, but we only need to think for a moment what the servants of the Lord have told us, and then prepare ourselves to get behind them, and then accomplish the work they have told us, or they try to have us do. I do not know why, Uncle Carl does not know why, neither does Uncle Rich, nor any of the other brethren, that we are doing just what we are doing, but we are following the Spirit of God as near as we can. We have taken Him for our guide in this work, and we do nothing without invoking His blessings upon it, which is an injunction that our dear President Brother Musser put upon this people. I remember when we first started here, that he told us never to plant a seed or to turn a furrow in the field, nor to do any work whatever without first invoking the blessings of God upon it, that He might bless the efforts of our hands. We do not need any counsel either, without first asking the Lord to be there with His Spirit to bless us. We find it

is a great help to us, because without His help we could not carry on the work we are trying to carry on.

One of the greatest revelations to me was to find that way up there in the north, as far north as Canada -- a beautiful spot in the earth, as beautiful as this place of Hurricane down here -- where we could get up on the side of the mountain and look down over the valley, see that valley filled with fruit trees equal with what is in the Hurricane valley. It was a wonderful sight. I believe that little valley has got more fruit trees than all of Dixie has got together. They were harvesting their peaches while we were there. I never saw anything anywhere better than those beautiful peaches they had; apples, a wonderful crop of apples in that country. One of the men that we visited up there went out and got a truckload and brought them in and shoveled them out on the ground for his cattle to eat -- all apples.

They are doing the same as they are doing in this country. All of you who have the privilege of going to work during fruit season, and saw the waste in the packing houses, it gives us an idea of what is going on in other parts of the country. Any apple that had a blemish of any kind on was thrown out, and they could go and get them by the truckloads and haul them out for their stock. They were taking care of all they could handle. If he said he wanted them to can, they wouldn't let him have them. But because he said he was feeding them to his stock, they did not charge him a cent. He just dumped them out on the ground for the cattle to eat, so if an inspector got around, the cattle would be eating them from the pile. I do not know how many he put in his cellar, but he got through.

The waste that this nation is carrying on is an abomination in the sight of the Lord, because He gives these bounteous crops for the use of man. Instead of preserving it for the people who need it, they let it rot and go to waste and go back into mother element. The time will come when we will wish we could put our fingers on a little of that kind of stuff. That is one of the reasons the Lord is blessing this people with what we are getting at this time -- to see if we will waste it or take care of it.

I want to tell you this, if we will keep on the spirit that exists here today among this people -- the cooperation you are giving us -- and keep on growing, there is

nothing in the world that can stop us from going on. Every blessing that has been pronounced upon this place will be realized, even to the production of the people here. If you will continue to support the Priesthood of God, and walk in the path of truth and righteousness, and get the Spirit of God around you and keep it, there is nothing in the world that can stop the progress of this people. I do not care how big the United States is, or the world, either. One man and God is a majority. Remember that. I want to read just a little bit from the Book of Mormon.

3 Nephi 9

1. And it came to pass that there was a voice heard among all the inhabitants of the earth, upon all the face of this land, crying:

2. Wo, wo, wo unto this people; wo unto the inhabitants of the whole earth except they shall repent; for the devil laugheth, and his angels rejoice, because of the slain of the fair sons and daughters of my people; and it is because of their iniquity and abominations that they are fallen!

3. Behold, that great city Zarahemla have I burned with fire, and the inhabitants thereof.

4. And behold, that great city Moroni have I caused to be sunk in the depths of the sea, and the inhabitants thereof to be drowned.

5. And behold, that great city Moronihah have I covered with earth, and the inhabitants thereof, to hide their iniquities and their abominations from before my face, that the blood of the prophets and the saints shall not come any more unto me against them.

There is an example of what the Lord said about what happened at the crucifixion of the Savior upon this land. We wonder sometimes how that could be, or how long it took to accomplish that work, but this good book tells us that it was accomplished in the space of about three hours.

While we were on this trip, we came upon a phenomenon, a place where the side of a half of a mountain fell over on a city. Maybe some of you remember reading about it. When we stopped there and looked the situation over, there was something greater than a slide in the mountain, something greater than just a box of dynamite, or several hundred boxes; thousands either. They had a little record on a sign which

read something like this: Five hundred feet into that mountain, four thousand feet long along the mountain -- the mountain was thirteen hundred feet high -- broke out and fell over. There was a little town there, a town with sixty-six people in it. This mountain fell over on that town and buried it from a depth from forty to one hundred feet deep. That mountain side was scattered for two miles long and about that wide across the valley. There was a river running between this little town and the mountain. It ran right along at the foot of the mountain. Evidently, the slide never stopped the flow of the river. It went out over the river and fell upon the country. It covered some thirty-five hundred acres of ground over miles; yes, close to two miles from the mountain where rocks weighed several tons. Yes, some of them were eight to ten feet square, showing that some great force shoved that great mountainside over on that little city.

The only survivor of the town was a little girl three years old. They found her sitting on the ground over half a mile from where this great amount of rock fell. How she got there, nobody knows; whether she was thrown and thereby concussioned, or picked up by an angel and set out there, it is still a wonderment. The girl did not know herself. She did not know her last name. She knew her name was Mary, but that is all she could tell us about her folks. This little town was the town of "Frank". It completely buried it, so there was no sign of it in any way, shape, or form. It seemed to be a prosperous little place growing. There were several other towns around it there, but this happened to be the town that had to be covered up. They estimated at least forty feet of big old rocks and boulders. So we have an evidence that the Book of Mormon is speaking the truth when we see what has been done even in our day. This happened in September 1903, at 4:10 in the morning.

A notice said that some seventy billion tons of earth dropped over a space of thirty-five acres of ground, burying that amount of ground from forty to one hundred feet deep in the space of one hundred seconds. It was estimated it took about one hundred seconds for that to happen. Nobody witnessed it that early in the morning, but the jar was felt for some distance. Two men were in a coal mine nearby and they felt the concussion and rushed out to see what happened. The first man that went out was a few minutes ahead of the other one. When the second one came out, he found

his partner lying dead in the mouth of the tunnel. He never knew what killed him, whether it was shock, or concussion, or poisoned gases, or what it was. He gave the news to the neighboring people. Now that is the condition that existed in that place.

We found in that country one of the most beautiful countries I ever looked at. I never saw anything like it for feed and crop. In Idaho, we saw wonderful fields of grain and other commodities, and we found the same in Canada. It had a great amount of rain in that country. In the month of August, they had a little better than six inches of rain. It was so wet they could not harvest their crop. They were just beginning to get on it and harvest their grain crop when we were there. But there was one thing among that people we noticed. They were not only mentally lazy, but physically lazy, because I did not see one place that had hay enough piled up to last them during the winter, if the Lord sent them four or five feet of snow. We asked them why they did not stack their hay. "We do not need it. Our winters here are not severe. In the summer, we grow pasture enough to pasture cattle. If we need to buy grain, we get it off the Indians. Those Indians make their living by going out on the hay ground and baling it up in big stacks of hay, etc." That is the way they make their living. The Indians live in better homes than the other people we saw.

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints has not been able to preach the Gospel to the Indians of Canada because of the hold that the Catholic and the Protestant churches have upon those people. They had a grip upon them that prohibited the Mormons from preaching the Gospel to them, and held them up until now. Just lately, one of our Mormon "cast-outs" now, has been excommunicated because he accepted the testimony of our brethren. He has been a representative in Parliament for several turns. He succeeded in getting a way opened up so that the Latter-day Saints could preach the Gospel to the Indians. They sent two missionaries with them to preach the Gospel. The Church has had to establish now a mission there and have quite a number of missionaries working, and those people are accepting the Gospel. I want to read a little more. This is from chapter 21 of Third Nephi.

3 Nephi 21

1. And verily I say unto you, I give unto you a sign, that ye may know the time when these things shall be about to take place -- that I shall gather

in, from their long dispersion, my people, O house of Israel, and shall establish again among them my Zion;

2. And behold, this is the thing which I will give unto you for a sign -- for verily I say unto you that when these things which I declare unto you, and which I shall declare unto you hereafter of myself, and by the power of the Holy Ghost which shall be given unto you of the Father, shall be made known unto the Gentiles that they may know concerning this people who are a remnant of the house of Jacob, and concerning this my people who shall be scattered by them;

3. Verily, verily, I say unto you, when these things shall be made known unto them of the Father, and shall come forth of the Father, from them unto you;

4. For it is wisdom in the Father that they should be established in this land, and be set up as a free people by the power of the Father, that these things might come forth from them unto a remnant of your seed, that the covenant of the Father may be fulfilled which he hath covenanted with his people, O house of Israel;

5. Therefore, when these works and the works which shall be wrought among you hereafter shall come forth from the Gentiles, unto your seed which shall dwindle in unbelief because of iniquity;

6. For thus it behooveth the Father that it should come forth from the Gentiles, that he may show forth his power unto the Gentiles, for this cause that the Gentiles, if they will not harden their hearts, that they may repent and come unto me and be baptized in my name and know of the true points of my doctrine, that they may be numbered among my people, O house of Israel;

7. And when these things come to pass that thy seed shall begin to know these things -- it shall be a sign unto them, that they may know that the work of the Father hath already commenced unto the fulfilling of the covenant which he hath made unto the people who are of the house of Israel.

8. And when that day shall come, it shall come to pass that kings shall shut their mouths; for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

Short Creek, Arizona *September 23, 1951*

We can see that the Spirit of God is working upon the minds of the House of Israel -- the remnant of the House of Israel. The Church has got their hands full converting those people. For further events, when we were coming home we stopped at the forks of a road. We could have gone through the Glacier National Park and seen those great glaciers because we had good weather -- there was no snow in the mountains. We could have come that way as easily as not. That is why we were stopped at the forks of the road. We were inspired to take a different way, stay outside of the park and go on home another way. Again, we did not know why we did not go through the park, because that is something we wanted to see while we were that close to it; but we followed the inspiration of the Spirit. When we got down a ways, Brother Zitting was apparently in deep thought. All at once he raised up and said, "I know why we came this way. There is an old Indian that lives here. Somebody introduced him in Salt Lake City a number of years ago." He thought of the Indian's name. He said, "He lives down here somewhere. This first town we come to we will inquire about him and see where he lives."

He inquired about him and called on him. We found a man about seventy-eight years old, apparently in the prime of his life, a little over six foot tall, and he weighed a good deal over two hundred pounds. He was a fat man. He invited us into his home. He had a wonderful home. I never saw a living room better equipped in any man's home. He had a beautiful wife, one beautiful child there about four years old.

We got in his house and sat down. He began to talk. He is well-educated, a geologist, I guess -- one of the best in the country. He is having a great fight with the government, trying to get back some of the rights of his people that he claims have been taken away from them. I guess he is justified in the course he is working in. He told us a little of his life's history, how he accepted the Gospel in Canada and joined the Church; and about the great amount of wealth he had accumulated during his lifetime, and how he had lost it and had been brought down into poverty, and had gone to the government in Canada and got money to carry on his work; and how he had paid it back, and how he had come down into the United States and acquired a great amount of property. Then the Lord saw fit to humble him again, and the Lord

saw fit to take it from him. But Brother Ivins came to his aid. He is now paying the Church back what he owes them.

His first wife was barren and did not bear him any children. He told the Church that he was not going through life without raising a family. They gave him another wife. His wife died, and the other woman was too old. So he told them again he was not going through life without raising children. So they gave him another one, and both times he already had a living wife. The wife he has got today is bearing him children, and he still has another one living. He says, "I told them right off the jump, if there was anything to this Gospel at all, that that principle was true; 'for he that sayeth he loveth Me and keepeth not My commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him.'"

Before we left, after we had talked with him awhile, and given him some of our literature, he said, "You know, brethren, you men were sent here by inspiration. This is the first real visit we had from the Church authorities for a long, long time." He went and got his Doctrine and Covenants off the shelf, got down his Three-in-One. He said, "You look at that book. It isn't dusty. I read it. It is the history of my people." He says, "I know you men have been sent here by inspiration."

So I feel like, brothers and sisters, that our trip into Canada was inspired by the Lord. I believe that we did a great deal of good. We found in British Columbia twelve adults who are seeking to find out more about the fullness of the Gospel. One man is living it. The others were listening and looking into it. He is doing a great work among those people, and we found fourteen people in that place -- fourteen adults.

Over in Alberta we had about twenty-two or twenty-three adults in our meetings. There were some children there. And what grieves me more than anything else, was some of the young boys and girls in the testimony that they bore. One young girl -- I imagine she was about twenty-two years old -- the question was asked in her Sunday School class. She got up and answered it. They called her on the carpet for it. It was regarding the law of plural marriage. They had quite an argument. Finally they told her if she did not change her views, they were going to excommunicate her, but she keeps going to Sunday School and they did not kick her out. She keeps going to Church.

Short Creek, Arizona *September 23, 1951*

I believe there is a great missionary work for this people to do. It is not going to be long until this little group of people are going to have more work on their shoulders than you realize. One of the reasons for our calling up these sisters, these young men, is to give them the experience they need. We want you to study the fullness of the Gospel and have it firmly in your mind, because sooner or later you are going to have to defend it. I expect the next time we are called out, that some of our women folks will have to go with us, because they have demanded it. They want to know of some of these good women that have been tutored in these principles that have had the privilege of living it. They want to know from their lips how they feel about it, about these things. Before long we are going to have to take some with us when we go out.

We have another field opening up. We have a call at the present time for some to go to Florida. I do not know when or how soon we can go, but they are calling for us. We find when these calls come, we have to fill them. We want you to round up your shoulders and get the Spirit of God around you and keep it, because there is a great work for this people to do. The Lord showed to me a long while ago, several years ago -- I told this to Uncle John and asked him, "What about it?" He said it was from the Lord. I thought I was in charge of a group of people and I thought the Bishop was a ward man that I knew came and asked me to send somebody to preach the fullness of the Gospel to some of his people. They had no more than gone than another Bishop came and asked for some, and I sent a couple of men. It was not long until there was not anybody left, and I had Uncle Rich. There were two Bishops who came together, and they wanted us to come the same way. One of us went one way and the other the other. I told that to Uncle John. He said the time will come when that will be fulfilled.

So do not think for a minute, brothers and sisters, you are spending your time idly. You are growing. The Lord is tutoring you for a work that is far greater than all the things of this earth can produce to you in a material way. So may the Spirit of God rest upon you, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

September 23, 1951 *Short Creek, Arizona*

Short Creek, Arizona
November 18, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Must Live Every Day and Hour According to the Revelations of God; We Will Become Like the Apostate Church if We Do Not Get Behind Our Leaders

My dear brothers and sisters, I pray that the Spirit of God will direct what I have to say this afternoon. I don't feel like speaking long, but I wish to bear my testimony along with the other testimonies that have been borne. We have heard many good things and many points of doctrine to reflect upon which will give us courage to go on and live our religion.

There are not many people in the world today who know that Jesus is the Christ and dare bear testimony to it. There may be many people who could say those few words, but how many of them know it? How many of us have had testimony to the effect that we can stand up and say we know that Jesus is the Christ? There are many denominations in the world today who are preaching for money. We hear over the radio every day and every evening some great preacher trying to tell the people how to live in order to come out of the great troubles that are upon the earth. We hear great statesmen trying to tell us the best way to remedy the condition of the world; but there is none of them that know the solution. They think they do, and the more they try to correct the condition, the worse they get into it.

But Joseph Smith told us, that great Prophet of the latter days, how they could avert the condition that is upon the people at the present time; and had they taken his counsel and accepted the Gospel of Jesus Christ, they would not have been at this time in the condition they are now. But they have rejected his testimony, put him down, shed his blood and the blood of the saints who followed his counsels, or tried to. They have hunted them down all through the years, from his time until this time, and they are still hunting those people. We don't get out and preach among the people of the world that we know that Joseph Smith was a true Prophet of God, and that the principles he taught must be lived at this time; because if we do, they will take us up and put us in a jail and try to destroy us, try to scatter us from one place to another.

We hear those words among our neighbors from time to time, that they ought to come in and take our women and children and put them in homes where they can be taught the principles of worldly ideas and get them out of this condition of living, as we say, "according to the dictates of our own consciences," the principles of salvation. So the blessings this people enjoy at the present time are a good deal more than what the people imagine. We think we understand all the principles of salvation through what we have been told, but I find the more I study, read, and try to bring myself into subjection to the will of God, the less I know of the principles of life and salvation. I am just beginning to touch upon the first principles of it.

We have got to live each day the religion we profess. If we don't live it from day to day, and from hour to hour, the time will come when we won't know whether we are right or wrong; because we have been told that even God Himself will put into the hands of the devil means whereby he might deceive even the very elect, if possible. If we think our faith will be so firmly grounded in the Gospel of Jesus Christ that we can't be shaken, I am afraid we are treading on thin ice, because we can't figure that way and get by with it. We have got to live every day according to the revelations that have been given to us through our modern Prophets, as well as the ancient Prophets, and live by every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God in order to round out our salvation.

I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon us to bring us up to a realization of our condition, and make us realize that we are not yet safe. We are not yet beyond the powers of evil, because we are not. The evil can come in among us any time. If we are not on our toes every minute and combatting those promptings of the evil one that comes to us; if we don't honor our Priesthood and get behind those whom God has called to lead and direct us, we will find ourselves in the same condition that the Church is in.

We want to remember this, that at one time the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was living the same laws that we are advocating in this building and in this community. They were not grounded in it to that point they would fight to the minute if somebody came in and told them they were not living right. They would

stand up and defend it as well as we do and as much as we do. But where are they at? Brother Theral has told us. That is where we will be in a short time unless we keep ourselves spirited up to the principles of righteousness and cast away from our lives every bit of evil. When the spirit of evil comes among us; when we are tempted to think evil of one another, to do anything of an evil nature, if we don't hurry up and get it out of our systems and out of our minds, and get a hold of the principles of righteousness, we will find ourselves in the same condition these other people are in.

I pray the blessings of God will rest upon us, that we will realize our condition and get the Spirit of God around us and keep it, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
November 25, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Judgments of God; Live So That We Can Be Lifted Up and Protected; Must Live the Laws That Give the Blessings; Teach Our Children Clean Habits; Be Grateful; Redeem This Land Through Our Faithfulness

My dear brothers and sisters, I desire the Spirit of God while I speak, to direct my remarks, for I do not want to mislead you or to say anything that will cause you to lose the Spirit of God that is here today. I feel well in my spirit. I feel like we have enough around us to keep us busy, and keep us stirred up to diligence, keeping the commandments of God. This is certainly a beautiful day, and the blessings that we are receiving are beyond expectation.

When we hear about what is going on around us, I cannot help but acknowledge the goodness of the Lord towards us. We do not want to forget and thank the Lord for these wonderful blessings He is giving to us, when we hear of great distress that is among the people, and it is spreading from one place to another, one community to another, and one nation to another.

We seem to be enjoying the Spirit of peace here. At least we are isolated enough so that we have not felt the jar of persecution and plagues -- the judgments of the Lord that are spreading forth among the nations of the earth. It seems as though they jump from one place to another. It puts me in mind of the first frost of the

season. We will notice after the season is past and the first frost comes in the fall of the year, it touches here and there. They do not usually kill all the green things at once, but it hits here and there in a garden or in a community, and that is the way the judgments of God seem to be doing at the present time -- first hit in one spot and then another. They seem to be getting more intense, until all of the nations of the earth today -- I do not know of any nation that is not feeling a little of those judgments.

It will continue until the people of all nations will feel it, and only those who are keeping the commandments of God, and who are aligned with the armies of Jesus Christ, will be free from those judgments. Not all of them will be perfectly free, because the time will come when there will be two in the field, one will be taken and the other left, as the scripture tells us. Uncle John used to quote it very often when he got up to speak to us. There would be two persons walking together, and one would be taken and the other one left. I wonder if we realize what that means. Are we living so we know that if we are going down the street in a place where the judgments of God were being poured out upon a community; are we living so that in going down the street we might be lifted up while the judgments of God pass over us, so that we would be able to miss those things? That is what we must come to, my dear brothers and sisters. We must live so that we know the God of heaven -- the God that gave us our tabernacles, flesh and bone -- would be willing to protect us while the wicked are being persecuted, and not accepting the true work and Church, a work that would take them back into the presence of our Father in heaven.

We covenanted with our Father in heaven we would come here and take these tabernacles of flesh and bone, and live the laws that would give us a right to come back into His presence, and to enjoy the blessings of eternal increase. But if we do not live the laws that He has laid down to give us that right, we will never get back into His presence. We may go back into His presence for a few minutes, but we will soon be gone again, and we will keep on going down; because if we are not able to go on, we will go back.

So these are the situations that confront us. In order to bring ourselves to a point where we can enjoy those blessings, we must live from day to day, get the Spirit of

God in our homes and keep it there. See to it that our children are taught correct principles, and clean habits, because where our habits are not clean and our homes not in order, the Spirit of God cannot dwell there. Unless we have that Spirit in our homes, we will find it is hard to live so that the Lord will be pleased to shower His blessings upon us.

I pray the Spirit of peace will continue with us, because when we enjoy these great blessings that we are enjoying today, this beautiful day of sunshine after a storm -- there have been times in the past that this time of year we did not enjoy this beautiful day, day after day, beautiful sunshine after the storm -- but it would continue to storm until the snows would be hard to travel through. We have seen it here when it was around thirty to thirty-six inches deep on the level. It was hard to get around to get the things we needed. We have had to go without some things. Our greatest trouble of these times was to gather around something to keep us warm, but the Lord is blessing us in our distressed circumstances.

When we look at the homes in which we have to live, I cannot help but praise the Lord every day for His blessings to us, and giving us this wonderful weather. I want you to thank Him for it. I want you to let the Lord know you appreciate the blessings He is giving to us. I heard over the radio this morning where, in some parts of the country, snow is ten and twelve feet deep already. So we are wonderfully blessed. When I was a boy, this country used to be covered with snow from this time of year until February. Usually the last of January to the first of February we would get a thaw. During December and January we always had snow. Everybody had a sleigh to ride in. It has just been these later years this country has been free from snow in the wintertime.

In our condition where we are striving to live according to the dictates of our conscience, with reference to the commandments of the Lord, I hope we will continue to live so that the Lord will continue to bless us; live to remove the curse of the land and bring about the redemption of it; bring it to a point where it will produce that which we need, so we will not have to go out and bring it in. I would rather have something to take out than to bring in. So great has been the curse on this land, that

we could not produce. The only way we can do it is to keep the commandments of God while we live here, and redeem it through our faithfulness. It has been done before in other places. We can do it here. God bless you, amen.

Conference
Short Creek, Arizona
December 2, 1951

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Presence of the Priesthood Council Members

This is a thrilling sight, my brothers and sisters, to see this wonderful audience here this afternoon. The building is well filled and the Spirit of God is here. His servants are here and we should have an enjoyable time together. There is enough faith in the building this afternoon to draw from the speakers an answer to the questions that might be upon your minds. So we pray that you will be fed that which you have come here to receive this afternoon. We are wonderfully blessed with the privilege of having President Joseph W. Musser with us, and President Zitting, President Hammon, President Guy W. Musser, and President Rulon Jeffs, President Richard Jessop, and President Carl Holm. We are wonderfully blessed this afternoon, and we should be fed many good and wonderful things.

Short Creek, Arizona
January 13, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Destructive Elements on the Land; We Should Be Grateful; The Spirit of God Is Our Only Safety

The time has arrived for us to commence our meeting, brothers and sisters. We are thankful to be able to meet under such favorable circumstances when we can see the distress and suffering of people around us. It seems as though the elements are not able to control themselves. Already they are pouring out their strength upon some parts of the country. In our neighboring states, California and Oregon, great floods and disaster is going on. One report last evening was that one city in

California was completely devastated of its inhabitants because of flood waters. Somewhere around fifteen thousand people had to leave their homes on account of the high waters. In our northern countries the cold is very severe. One report was in Alaska the thermometer had gone down to fifty-five below zero. So we can count ourselves greatly blessed in this place, and we should thank the Lord for it. We shouldn't forget to mention to our Father in heaven the great and wonderful blessings that He is pouring out upon us at this time.

* * * * *

I trust that the Spirit of God will rest upon us this afternoon and cause that we might receive that which we most earnestly desire; if there is any question in our minds, that we might be able to draw the answers from the speakers, that all might be edified by coming here this afternoon.

* * * * *

We have been together quite awhile this afternoon, my brothers and sisters. I feel to say the time is far spent, and there is little remaining. I only want to bear testimony to the things that have been told us this afternoon, and to encourage you to be prayerful and get the Spirit of God and keep it, because it is the only safety we have at the present time.

The Lord has told us through His Prophets we would have to pray night and day for deliverance, and that is what we are up against at the present time. We are going to have to pray night and day in order to stand firm and true, as Brother Richard has told us.

Short Creek, Arizona
January 20, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Greatness of the Weight of His Calling; Enoch's People Increased Then Dwindled in Number; Prayer Is an Art Inspired of God; Nephi Saw Our Day

My dear brothers and sisters, I am glad for this opportunity this afternoon of standing before you, and I feel humble in occupying this position. I ask that you will offer up a prayer in your heart, that what I may say might be dictated by the Spirit of

God. I have felt the weight of the responsibility that is upon our shoulders. I thought for a long time, ever since I received the call, that the position the Lord called me to has great responsibility; but never before have I felt the weight so heavy as in the past few months, and possibly you get tired of hearing me tell you time after time the same thing over and over again.

The old Prophet Enoch, as Uncle Rich has told us many times, labored for three hundred years to perfect a people to a point where the Lord was pleased with them to that extent that He took them away. And no doubt that man saw many come and go many, many times. I suppose his little band of people would dwindle to very few in number, and then pick up again and become great, and then they would go down again. That is what we have seen in this place. We have seen this thing raised and lowered, and raised and lowered, and possibly it will do it some more.

This is not a new principle that we are trying to establish in the earth. It is as old as the world itself, and older. It goes back into the eternities. But from the fact that when we came into this world our knowledge of our existence before this was taken away from us, and we have had to find out, through searching and the whisperings of the Spirit of God, the reason for our coming to this earth. It is true that we have heard the testimonies of our fathers and mothers and those men who have been called to lead us and guide us; but after all that, we have had to seek for a testimony of our own, that we might be able to stand firm and true to the principles of life and salvation, and to apply them to our lives so that we could go back into the presence of our Father in heaven.

There have been given to us certain principles to observe that we might safeguard the testimonies that we have, that they might grow and increase within ourselves, and that our knowledge of God might grow and increase until we have a perfect knowledge. One of those principles is the principle of <u>prayer</u>. I wonder if we understand what prayer is? It is a means of communication between us and our Father in heaven. In other words, <u>it is an art inspired by God</u>. We have to have the spirit of prayer in order to intelligently communicate with our Father in heaven. Brigham Young once told us that if we didn't feel like praying, to get down on our

knees and stay there till we did feel like it; then, when the spirit of prayer came over us, to pour out our souls to our Father in heaven. That is one of the ways to gain the spirit of prayer.

When Joseph Smith went out into the woods to pray, the evil power tried to overpower him, so a spirit of darkness came over him. So heavy was that spirit of darkness that it almost overcame him. But his determination to call upon the Lord and his continual seeking, trying to ask God for a testimony, the Lord came to his rescue. He poured out the spirit of prayer upon him till he could pray the way he wanted to. Then the spirit of darkness left him because of his determination to pray to our Father in heaven.

My mind goes back to the old Prophet Nephi. He was permitted to look down through the stream of time. Nephi lived long before the coming of our Savior, I think some five hundred years before, when he received a revelation. If you will bear with me, I will read a little bit. He saw our day and he saw what would transpire in our time, and he told his people about it. The Lord gave him this revelation:

2 Nephi 21

1. And now, behold, my brethren, I have spoken unto you, according as the Spirit hath constrained me; wherefore, I know that they must surely come to pass.

2. And the things which shall be written out of the book shall be of great worth unto the children of men, and especially unto our seed, which is a remnant of the house of Israel.

3. For it shall come to pass in that day that the churches which are built up, and not unto the Lord, when the one shall say unto the other: Behold, I, I am the Lord's; and the others shall say: I, I am the Lord's; and thus shall every one say that hath built up churches, and not unto the Lord --

4. And they shall contend one with another; and their priests shall contend one with another, and they shall teach with their learning, and deny the Holy Ghost, which giveth utterance.

5. And they deny the power of God, the Holy One of Israel; and they say unto the people: Hearken unto us, and hear ye our precept; for behold there

is no God today, for the Lord and the Redeemer hath done his work, and he hath given his power unto men;

6. Behold, hearken ye unto my precept; if they shall say there is a miracle wrought by the hand of the Lord, believe it not; for this day he is not a God of miracles; he hath done his work.

7. Yea, and there shall be many which shall say: Eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die; and it shall be well with us.

How true it is. Here is a people today that are trying to live according to the revelations which the Lord has given to us. Because of that, our enemies are trying to crush us, to drive us out of this place and to scatter us abroad upon the earth, or to put us into prison where we can't teach the revelations of our Lord and Savior. They claim we don't need them anymore, that the Savior has done His work and we should listen to the precepts of men. Not only the churches of the world, but the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints today is teaching that we don't need these revelations anymore. If you get into an argument with one of them and refer them to the revelations of the Doctrine and Covenants, they will tell you they don't want to hear anything of that kind.

8. And there shall also be many which shall say: Eat, drink, and be merry; nevertheless, fear God -- he will justify in committing a little sin; yea, lie a little, take the advantage of one because of his words, dig a pit for thy neighbor; there is no harm in this; and do all these things, for tomorrow we die; and if it so be that we are guilty, God will beat us with a few stripes, and at last we shall be saved in the kingdom of God.

9. Yea, and there shall be many which shall teach after this manner, false and vain and foolish doctrines, and shall be puffed up in their hearts, and shall seek deep to hide their counsels from the Lord; and their works shall be in the dark.

10. And the blood of the saints shall cry from the ground against them.

11. Yea, they have all gone out of the way; they have become corrupted.

12. Because of pride, and because of false teachers, and false doctrine, their churches have become corrupted, and their churches are lifted up; because of pride they are puffed up.

13. They rob the poor because of their fine sanctuaries; they rob the poor because of their fine clothing; and they persecute the meek and the poor in heart, because in their pride they are puffed up.

14. They wear stiff necks and high heads; yea, and because of pride, and wickedness, and abominations, and whoredoms, they have all gone astray save it be a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men.

15. O the wise, and the learned, and the rich, that are puffed up in the pride of their hearts, and all those who preach false doctrines, and all those who commit whoredoms, and pervert the right way of the Lord, wo, wo, wo be unto them, saith the Lord God Almighty, for they shall be thrust down to hell!

16. Wo unto them that turn aside the just for a thing of naught and revile against that which is good, and say that is of no worth! For the day shall come that the Lord God will speedily visit the inhabitants of the earth; and in that day that they are fully ripe in iniquity they shall perish.

17. But behold, if the inhabitants of the earth shall repent of their wickedness and abominations they shall not be destroyed, saith the Lord of Hosts.

18. But behold, that great and abominable church, the whore of all the earth, must tumble to the earth, and great must be the fall thereof.

19. For the kingdom of the devil must shake, and they which belong to it must needs be stirred up unto repentance, or the devil will grasp them with his everlasting chains, and they be stirred up to anger, and perish;

20. For behold, at that day shall he rage in the hearts of the children of men, and stir them up to anger against that which is good.

21. And others will he pacify, and lull them away into carnal security, that they will say: All is well in Zion; yea, Zion prospereth, all is well -- and thus the devil cheateth their souls, and leadeth them away carefully down to hell.

This prophecy was uttered about five hundred fifty years before Christ. But he couldn't have spoken more plainly of the condition of this people if he would be here today.

Short Creek, Arizona *January 20, 1952*

So we see that the Spirit of God has worked upon the minds of the Prophets, those who have held the Priesthood for many hundreds and thousands of years. We today are living to see this prophecy fulfilled. We are living in the time of the winding, or the commencement of the winding-up scene. Our boys are being called out to fight in the armies of the devil. It is the only thing that will hold them together -- while this great destruction is going on, the amount of Priesthood that might be scattered here and there among them; because it is the Priesthood of God that holds the earth together, and these things must be held together long enough for the Lord to accomplish His work and the righteous be gathered out from the nations of the earth.

My counsel to these boys is to be prayerful, seek the Lord in secret, learn how to have a prayer in your heart, and to petition Him often that you might be protected from the evils you go into. It is the only safeguard that you have, and the Lord will see you through it.

There are not very many men who go into the armies today whose hearts are poured out to the God of heaven with the knowledge of the Gospel that you boys have. There may be a lot of men that pray and the Lord hears and answers their prayers, but there is not many of them that have the power you boys have, because you hold the Priesthood and you know it.

Now I pray that the spirit of repentance will rest upon us, that we will be determined to live according to the knowledge we have, and according to the teachings of the Priesthood of God, which I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
February 4, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Destruction of the Jaredites and Nephites After They Rejected the Gospel; Story of Alma, the Older; Anxiousness for a Clean and Prepared People

My dear brothers and sisters, I feel humble in standing before you this afternoon, for I know that without the sustenance of the Spirit of God that I won't be

able to perform my duty as a servant of the Lord in your midst. I pray that His Spirit will rest upon me, that I may say something that will be helpful to you.

I have been reminded by the remarks that have been given this afternoon of the great responsibility that rests upon this body of Latter-day Saints. We are contending for the faith that was once delivered to the saints. And in doing so we are criticized, not only by the world, but by those who have had the revelations of God handed down to them from generation to generation — people who profess to be followers of the Prophet Joseph Smith and believe in his teachings, the restoration of the Gospel through him. Yet they have rejected those saving principles of that Gospel.

My mind goes back into history, and especially to the history of this continent. We find through study of the Book of Mormon, that whenever the people kept the commandments of God, they prospered and they became a mighty people; but when they began to wean away from the saving principles and began to replace them with the ways of the world, then they became wicked. And we all know the story of the utter destruction of the Jaredite nation, which, I guess, at one time was the greatest nation that was upon this continent. More lives were lost in that nation than any other nation. But the history tells us that every person was killed except one, and he lived nine months and then died. He was permitted to tell another nation that was coming upon this continent of the great destruction of his people. It may have been a greater length of time between the last great time of the Jaredite nation and the life of Coriantumr, but the history tells us he lived nine months among the Mulekites before he died. He was able to tell them of his people and the destruction among them.

We find the great prosperity of the Nephite nation while they were living the commandments of God, and the great trials and persecution when they dwindled away in unbelief. History tells us of the visitation of the Savior to the Nephites upon this continent, and the great destruction that took place at His coming, and how the people repented until there wasn't one soul upon the continent but what was keeping the commandments of God. For two hundred years or more they prospered and became a great and mighty nation again, and then we see the great destruction that came when they began to dwindle away from the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Short Creek, Arizona *February 4, 1952*

My brothers and sisters, what great event is just before us at the present time? Not only do we feel the impression of what is coming, but the whole world feels it. We hear it in the sermons of preachers of all denominations. You hear it in the politicians' addresses. You hear it among the employees of the government. Not long ago, we had occasion to meet with a man that represents the R.E.A., and he gave us the impression of the great corruption that was in the government of our nation, and how he thought that things could be brought about to make us better off. So it is not only we who are gathered here today who can see the things that are taking place in the near future, but the Spirit of God is working upon all men. And oh, how thankful this body of people should be, and all those who profess to believe in the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. And oh, how they should strive to band themselves together in brotherhood, that they might withstand the temptations and the tribulations that are coming upon the world.

I want to tell you, my brothers and sisters, of the wonderful opportunity that exists among this people has never before been enjoyed by any people, and to be living in this day and age when the Lord is about to wind up His work in the nations of the earth and bring about His prophecies, that He will make a full end to all nations, and that those who will not take up the sword against their neighbor will need to flee to Zion for safety.

Where is Zion? Can we place our fingers upon a people that are pure in heart upon the earth? Where is Zion today that a people can flee to and claim protection under their wing? Could they do it in this place? How many people could we take care of in the next six months if they were to flee here for safety, if we could consider ourselves pure in heart? Oh, how we need to purify our lives to prepare ourselves for a day which is near at our door, and much nearer than we figure it is.

We should look back upon the blessings of God the last month or six weeks, and then get down on our knees and thank God for the protection of His Holy Spirit, and never cease to pray to Him for a forgiveness of our sins that we might be counted as pure in heart, that His blessings might flow unto us, that we might build ourselves up and prepare ourselves against the day which our Prophets have said that there would

be a famine, a sore famine; not because of the failure of the crops, but because of people flocking to us for protection that we wouldn't be able to feed them. Heber C. Kimball said people would flock here by the millions. How many millions of people could be fed by the Latter-day Saints, and for how long? Let us weigh these things in our minds and get the Spirit of God around us and keep it, that we might be able to subdue this arid desert and control the elements; because we have that promise if we will only keep the commandments of God and unite ourselves together as a body of brethren should unite themselves together, and do all things in common among ourselves; then we would begin to grow and begin to increase, and the windows of heaven would be opened unto us until we wouldn't be able to receive that which the Lord has for us. Oh, what a glorious opportunity is before this little body of people. And don't think for a moment we are too small a body to carry the load that is upon our shoulders, if we will only put our trust in our Father in heaven and make up our minds we are going to live His laws and keep His commandments.

I am reminded now of the first Alma, the old Prophet Alma, of the great responsibility he took upon his shoulders when he defended the Prophet Abinadi. The people to whom Abinadi appeared thought they had the Gospel of Christ and they were doing the will of our Father in heaven. The Prophet Zeniff was a righteous man, and he established the kingdom in that land, and when Noah came along and took his place, he thought Zeniff was off the beam, so he changed some of the laws and ordinances that Zeniff had handed down. And Alma alone had the nerve to stand up and defend Abinadi, and he had to flee for his life when they caught Abinadi and put him to death. But did he quit? The story tells us that he went among the people at night and taught the people the true Gospel, and he finally got enough together that the Lord was willing to protect them and shower down His blessings upon them. And they were able to leave the place, even when the armies of Noah came after them. They were able to avoid them. They went back to Alma's homeland, and he finally became one of the greatest Prophets the Book of Mormon gives reference to.

Now, it is not impossible for this body of people here to purify themselves where the nations of the earth will sit up and take notice. And, if I can read between the lines any at all, they are beginning to do that at the present time in a small way.

Short Creek, Arizona *February 4, 1952*

It is the duty of everyone here in this building today to get down on their knees when they go home and thank the Lord for His protection that we enjoy, the degree of peace we have today; for it is only through the will of God that we do enjoy peace, and that there is no more of us being drawn into the courts of the land.

Now I pray the Spirit of peace will rest upon us, and the Lord will inspire our minds and show us our weaknesses and imperfections, that we might overcome them; and we might purify our lives and get the Spirit of God and keep it, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
April 13, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Our Enemies Are Increasing Their Efforts; Draw Near to the Lord

Once more the year has rolled around and we celebrate the supposed day of the resurrection of our Christ and Savior. It is right and proper that we should devote our attention to the suffering of Him, and the great work that we are engaged in trying to live and obey His commandments. We are greatly blessed in having had revealed to us the saving principles of the Lord Jesus Christ, and for the testimony that we have of His work. We are greatly blessed in being permitted in this day and hour to live according to the dictation of our conscience, and we hope to be able to allow all men the same privilege, let them worship how, where, or what they may.

We came here to the earth with our agency, and the Lord has seen fit, in His mercy, to reveal to us the principles of salvation; and it is up to us to so order our lives that we might do the work of our Heavenly Father and go back into His presence, prepare ourselves to go back into His presence. It is indeed gratifying to see this large congregation here this afternoon.

* * * * *

My brothers and sisters, we have had another day of feasting upon the testimonies that have been borne, and I believe that we can all go from the building feeling paid for coming out this afternoon. I wish to remind you again of the

necessity of drawing close to the Lord. Because we enjoy a little period of peace, there is not any sign that the enemies of truth have laid down their weapons of war, because it is still going on, and it will take a combined effort of each one of us to draw near to the Lord, that He might draw near to us when the time comes for us to call upon Him. Let us get one jump ahead of the enemy, so that the Lord will be pleased to put forth His protecting hand.

I want to remind you of the Dutson women cases again. They come before the courts on the 2nd of May, and they need your faith and prayers; not only that, but they need our means to assist them. This case before the court will determine a great deal the further action of what will be in the minds of the authorities against this people here. We are becoming a great light upon a hill, you might say. We are beginning to come out in numbers that people want to come and view us over and see what we look like. Every day or two we have visitors and they want to see what is going on in Short Creek. We had some visitors among us yesterday. Some were asking for information, and others were here to see what their eyes could see.

So it is the duty of every member of this place, or every person who has set his heart upon the living of the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel, to put themselves in shape where they can receive the revelations of God. I will just read a paragraph here from the last "Truth".

Truth 17:339

> *We suggest that the faithful among the people continue to petition the Lord for deliverance of this (the Dutson) family from bondage. We would also appreciate any other help they can offer to help defray the costs of these trials.*

So it is not only what we say. But that is the sentiments of the Priesthood to the people, not only the people here, but in Salt Lake or wherever people are striving to live and obey the Gospel.

Short Creek, Arizona
May 11, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Celestial Marriage Includes All the Laws of the Gospel; Honor Your Parents by Living Eternal Laws

The Lord has blessed us with another beautiful day upon this wonderful day which has been set apart and recognized throughout the world as Mother's Day. We are thankful for the great blessings that we enjoy at this time, especially if we enjoy peace and happiness in our efforts to serve the Lord and keep His commandments.

I pray that the Spirit of the Lord will be here this afternoon and actuate the minds of those who speak to us, that we might be edified and built up by coming out.

* * * * *

We have heard many wonderful tributes to our mothers this afternoon, my brothers and sisters, and I have been pondering over in my mind, trying to figure out the best way to pay tribute to them. We who understand the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the mission that we have here upon this earth, of coming here and taking bodies, taking upon ourselves an immortality and working out our salvation, that we might go back into the presence of our Father in heaven and fulfill the covenants we made with one another, and with our God before we came here, it makes my heart rejoice to feel that I am numbered among that people who are striving to apply to their lives the principles of life and salvation.

We believe that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God, that he was divinely inspired when he established the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and was the means of establishing the Priesthood of God in the earth in the latter days. We believe that through following the teachings of that great Prophet, and applying to our lives those principles of salvation which he gave to us, that eventually we will go back into the presence of our Father and enjoy the blessings of eternal life. I wonder if we stop long enough to ponder upon these thoughts and figure how important they are to us. We are raising children, and it is our duty to teach them the principles of salvation. It is our duty to teach them the laws that will carry them back into the presence of our Father.

We have men come among us and see our fair daughters and our beautiful women, and they want to get one of them to take into their homes to give them companionship. But they little understand the true principles for which we are raising these children. They think only of the love that they might get or give, as the world sees it; and we have to teach them that we are not raising our children to give to those who do not have a desire to exalt our girls and take them into the Celestial Kingdom of God. When we teach them these principles, and teach them that we are teaching our children to pick companions that they know will exalt them, they don't know what it means. We have men come among us now and then, that when we tell them the story, and tell them what they will have to do to get one of our daughters, they wonder what is up, and they wonder why they haven't been taught these things before if it is so important that we teach our children such wonderful principles.

People hear about us in this place, and they think we have discarded all the laws God has revealed except the law of plural marriage, and we are here only and solely for the purpose of taking many women and raising children by them. But when we tell them that in order to live the law of plurality of wives and the Law of Consecration, or the United Order, that we embrace every principle and ordinance that the Lord has revealed to the children of men, they wonder.

I said to one man in St. George not long ago, when he inferred that we had secluded ourselves out here in the desert in order to satisfy our carnal desires; I told him there wasn't a people on the face of the earth that lived nearer the Lord than those people who are secluding themselves out in the desert. I told him there was a community of three hundred people and not one in that number use tobacco, but that they lived not only the Word of Wisdom, but every other law the Lord has revealed. When you think we stand only for plural marriage, you have been misled. When I left him, he said, "I am going to see more of you people." When they see by our works that we are trying to live the laws that will take us back into the presence of our Father in heaven, they will come among us and want to hear more, especially the young people who have it in their hearts to live the laws of God.

The best tribute you can pay to your mothers is to live the laws that will take you

back into the presence of your Father in heaven, for that is what they have in their hearts. And the greatest tribute a girl can pay to her mother or father will be to pick a man that she knows can exalt her and give her eternal life.

Now, my dear brothers and sisters, I pray the Spirit of peace can continue with us, and we will continue to search the scriptures and apply to our lives the principles that will give us life eternal, and fulfill the covenants we have made since we have been here, and that we made before we came here, that we might prove ourselves worthy of going back into the presence of our Father in heaven, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
May 18, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Ancient Prophets Saw Our Time As a Day of Judgment; Draw Near to the Lord and the Curse Will Be Removed From the Land

I have listened with interest this afternoon to the testimonies that have been borne, the instructions we have received, and I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon me, that the few remarks I make might be dictated by Him, that they might tend to strengthen that which has been said to us.

I am reminded of the words of the old Prophet Mormon, when he looked down through the ages of time and saw our day. He saw what would happen to the people in our time. The Lord not only showed him our time, but all the generations from his day down. He knew what would become of his people if they didn't repent and draw near unto the Lord, and he told them of the great destruction that would come upon them unless they repented. And they heeded not his words, but went their way, and they lived lives that brought them what they thought was greater joy. They thought of the great joy that came to them from the pleasures they made among themselves -- what they called "pleasure". But it was an abomination in the sight of the Lord, and the old Prophet told them what would happen to them unless they repented and drew near to the Lord and kept His commandments.

He looked on down through the ages of time until he came to our day now. His heart was grieved because of the wickedness of the people in our day. He knew what would happen to his people. And it was shown to him what would happen to the saints in our day unless they drew near to the Lord and kept His commandments. We can go on. The Lord can show to us the vision of time from now on, and it will be the same from now on, as it has been before -- except the people repent and draw near unto the Lord, they will be wiped off from the earth.

We are on the verge of the time that has been spoken of by our Latter-day Prophet, when the land will be wiped clean of wickedness so a righteous people can possess it; because the Lord has decreed that a time shall come when those who possess this goodly land, this great American continent that has been preserved throughout all the ages of time to be possessed by a righteous people that will draw near to the Lord and keep His commandments, and those prophecies still stand good upon this ground -- those who possess it shall be a God-loving people and keep His commandments.

The earth has forbidden or refused to give forth its strength because of wickedness. But great promises have been placed upon it, that when righteousness reigned, it will produce in great abundance. And you all know what has been said about this particular land upon which we dwell. The only thing that keeps it from blossoming and producing, as the Prophets have told us, is that we are not good enough yet to obtain that blessing. As soon as we can arrange our lives, bring ourselves into a condition where the Lord knows we are sound, that we can be given a blessing and we can apply it to our lives for our good, then He will bless the land and it will produce. We can see the effects already of what little righteousness that exists among us. The degree of faith that we have exhibited has given us dividend already. And if we will continue to strive to overcome our weaknesses and imperfections, if we will continue to draw near unto the Lord, He will continue to take the curse off the land, and one of these days we will be able to sustain ourselves here, and the opposing powers will not have power to molest us. We will be at peace.

I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, that we might know and realize

that the mission we have come here to perform is to perfect our lives and drive from our society the evils of this world, and let the Spirit of God take the place of them.

Now, I pray that you will continue to strive, that I can continue to strive with myself, to overcome the many weaknesses I have. If one or two of us can set an example, and the rest can follow after it, what a blessing it will be upon this place.

I couldn't help but notice yesterday, in driving into this place from Hurricane last night, some other place between here and Hurricane had a little sprinkle; when I came here, a little water now and then in puddles along the road, the only place on the highway between here and St. George. In that lower country there was wind, terrible windstorms. I suppose there was some wind here, but there was more moisture fell in this little place than anywhere else along the road, which shows to us the Lord is mindful of us. I speak of these things to encourage us to keep on striving to get the Spirit of God around us and keep it, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
June 1, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Must Become Self-Supporting; Get Behind This Work and Push It Forward; Fill the Storehouse

My brothers and sisters, I trust that the Spirit of God will direct what I say this afternoon. I have been very much interested in the testimonies that have been borne and to note the spirit in which they have been given.

I have nothing but words of encouragement for you. I want to encourage you to go on and keep striving to get the Spirit of God and keep it, that His Spirit might be in this place. We are just beginning to realize the load that is upon our shoulders. When we come to think of the responsibility we have taken upon us in attempting to establish the Priesthood of God in the earth, we have undertaken a great responsibility. We have somewhere around three hundred or four hundred people here. The load is beginning to bear down upon us because we realize that in our

condition. Should something happen that our avenue of living should be shut off, we would be in a poor state.

The Lord has warned us, given us plenty of time to prepare for the judgments that are coming upon the land, to preserve and to lay away something for the time when we will not be able to produce. And this place hasn't been able to produce what we need for some time. We have come nearer to it in the last year than we have done before, since the commencement of this work. And I trust that the Spirit of God will rest upon us to that extent that the Lord will continue to bless us, that this place will soon become a place that will take care of its people. And in order to arrange affairs so that we can become self-supporting, we find the load is tremendous, and we need the faith and prayers of this people.

We have been told that the saints of God will cry night and day for deliverance. We need to cry night and day for the Lord to open the way that we can become self-supporting here so we can call our men and boys home and keep them in this place. We want to work to that end. In order to do so, we must keep going as we are, and at the same time provide something as we go along to take care of our labors.

The Lord has been kind to us. He has caused work to be opened up in our dooryard that we may be able to take care of ourselves. He expects us to go on and prepare ourselves for home industry to take care of our labor. Until we do that, we are going to have to do as we have in the past -- depend on our neighbors to furnish us work and means to live upon. So, if you see us launching out; if it looks in your eyes like we are plunging, we want you to get behind us with your faith and prayers that we might not make mistakes. If we do make mistakes, help us to overcome them. We are just as determined to see the Kingdom of God roll on and see the Priesthood of God established in the earth as the evil one is to see it stamped out. We hear every day the story that this work we have got has to stop; but the thing they are doing is helping us to establish it. And if we will take a hold of the opportunities the Lord places before us, this work will be established, and those who try to stop it will be the ones who assist the most in establishing it in a temporal way. But this people and their faith will be the means of establishing the principles of life in the earth.

Short Creek, Arizona *June 1, 1952*

At the end of this week we will likely be bringing ripe fruit into this place. Next week we will be in with the cherries, and you will have fresh fruit in your homes. We hope to be able to fill your bottles again this season and do a great deal of canning. We are going to try hard this year to bring all the fruit that we buy in here and not sell it. We are going to try to pay for the orchard some other way. It appears the Lord is kind to us, making it possible that we might do this thing. And if we can do it and take care of the fruit; instead of taking it out of the country and giving it to somebody else, put it in our own containers and store it away that we might commence to fulfill the commandments the Lord has given us, to fill the granaries with the things the Lord gives us for times of need. I pray that we will sense the responsibilities the Lord has given us, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
July 20, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Closing Remarks

[His sermon at this meeting is found in LSJ Vol. 5 Page 14 of the first edition.]

We have been blessed, my brothers and sisters, in more ways than one this afternoon. We have had a wonderful outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord, and received some wonderful instruction and testimonies. I pray that the Spirit of the Lord will sink deep into our souls and cause us to ponder upon these things and apply them to our lives. I think we have been blessed in another way this afternoon -- all these men who have lost their razors, and not a word has been said about it. I hope the Spirit of peace will be with us, and I pray the Spirit of peace will be with us, even though we have brushes on our faces. Our last song will be “Beautiful Zion for Me”.

Short Creek, Arizona
August 17, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

If We Compromise the Principles of Salvation, We Will Lose Our Testimony; Bring About the Spirit of Peace in the Home

This is a beautiful day we are enjoying, beautiful sunshine along with all the other blessings that the Lord has placed upon us, for which we should be truly thankful. I trust that the Spirit of the Lord will rest upon us, especially upon those who speak to us this afternoon, that we might be edified and paid for coming out. We need to be continually instructed and reminded of our duties and the privileges that the Lord has given us this wonderful day, for we are surely living in a day when the Lord is chastising the wicked and trying to plant in the hearts of the honest in heart those saving principles that will take us back into our Father's Kingdom.

We have spent an enjoyable week. It has been two weeks since we were here, and we have had an enjoyable time while we have been gone. We have enjoyed the privilege of visiting the saints in other parts of the country, and we have enjoyed the privilege of explaining the Gospel to quite a number of people. We find that there are a number of young and middle-aged people who are wondering in their minds just what is going on, and seeking for an explanation that will satisfy them. They are not altogether satisfied with the explanation that the Church gives them, so they are seeking further for light. This is in accordance with the plan of our Lord, wherein He said that He would take the middle-aged and the young men and redeem Zion. So it is among that people that we can look for sustenance in this work.

The older people have, it seems, gone so far they can't turn back and accept the principles of salvation without hurting their feelings. We see this manifest time and again when we talk to people who are grounded in the doctrines of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, who have come along and accepted their reservations that have been given for the fullness of their salvation.

It seems as though, when we let go of a principle, and we put a substitute in for something else, it grows upon us until the real principle doesn't ring true to us any longer. There is one thing about the Gospel of Christ that is outstanding. That is this

-- that as long as we can keep ourselves in line with the true principles of salvation, they sound sweet to our understanding; but as soon as we leave or let loose of them and accept something else, then we lose the spirit of the work and we are left to grope in darkness, as the Lord has told us we would. He said, "We grope in darkness at noon-day." That is what has taken hold of the majority of the Latter-day Saints at the present time. They have lost sight of the true principles of salvation and they no more ring true to them, and they will not ring true to them until they repent and return unto the things the Lord has given. That is one thing this people will have to learn, and we will have to learn to overcome our weaknesses and imperfections, and drop them and get ourselves back on the track and accept those principles that will please the Lord before He will bless us with the great blessings we so much desire.

We have a question asked every now and then -- why it is we have to wait so long for the temples of the Lord to open up unto us. But we have to remember this -- The Spirit of the Lord is easily grieved, and when we grieve it, it is hard to obtain that Spirit again. The Lord gave the Prophet Joseph the laws of redemption, and told what men and women must do to gain their salvation. He gave them these temple ordinances for their own redemption and for the redemption of the dead. And we have polluted those ordinances, rejected them, and substituted something in place of the real thing that was given, until now the Lord is not pleased. He is not pleased with this people enough yet to cause that they might have access to those saving ordinances. We will have to prove to the Lord we are ready for them. We will have to learn how to conduct our lives, how to live so that when we are given those blessings, we will not pollute them anymore. I am afraid there is a great many of us who would not know how to treat the sacredness of the blessings we get in the House of the Lord so that the Lord would be pleased with our actions. Until we can bring ourselves to a point where we can learn to cover our bodies properly for the right kind of dress, and to treat the few ordinances we are allowed to have at the present time in the right way, the Lord will continue to make us wait for those blessings.

We should take these things to heart, learn to keep the commandments of God in a proper manner, to get rid of the old traditions we have, to put in their place His true principles that the servants of the Lord are trying to put forth. Let us grow in unity.

Let us make our homes the place of pleasant dwelling. It is as much the woman's place to see to it that peace and harmony exists in her home as it is for the man to teach her. When she is taught the principles of brotherly love, she, for one, should see to it that no more will there be envyings and strife in the home because the man cannot be there continually, and we don't know what goes on when he is away. So it is the duty of every woman to see to it that peace and harmony exists in the home, whether the husband is there or not. If we are not willing to forgive and bring about a Spirit of peace, whether it hurts or not, we are not trying very hard to get the Spirit of God and keep it.

These are principles that we must bring into our lives. We must strive to live them, not only the men, but the women, too. It is just as much their responsibility as it is the man's, and more so when he is away. It is more their responsibility than anyone else. As soon as we can bring peace and harmony in our homes, and be loving and kind to one another, and be able to overlook one another's faults, just so much sooner will these great blessings we need at the present time come to us. It is not altogether pleasing to the Lord that we go from year to year and keep on going without having our endowments, having the blessings of the Gospel given to us, but it is only our fault. The Lord is ready and willing to give us these things as soon as this people is ready for it.

We are pleased with the progress that has been made the last year. The Lord has bestowed wonderful blessings upon us and fought our battles. But we need to improve. There isn't anyone that has reached the point to say, "We don't need to improve anymore." The Lord will expect us to improve much more than we have done. He will continue to let persecution come, until we can command the protection we will need to make us Latter-day Saints.

I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon us, that we might have a rejoicing time together this afternoon, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona *August 17, 1952*

Sunday School
Short Creek, Arizona
September 14, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Young People Should Prepare for Greater Responsibilities

When we don't want to do the things our father and mother tell us is when we learn to do evil. When we are young is when we should learn to do good. Someday you little boys and girls will be required to be teachers, so you want to pay attention to what your teachers tell you. We should strive to improve our lives so that we can be depended upon, so the Lord can use us in His work. So let us try to be better boys and girls that we may grow up to be good men and women, that we might become useful members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
September 14, 1952

The Lord Is Directing This Work; Persecution Is Our Lot; Plans Are Being Laid for Our Annihilation, But They Will Not Succeed; Schooling of the Gospel of Jesus Christ

Once more we are glad to be able to meet under peaceful circumstances, and we feel to thank the Lord for these wonderful blessings. We need to recognize the goodness of the Lord to us.

We are pleased today to have with us one of our boys that have been in the service for some time -- Brother Wayne Covington. He has been one of our stand-by's and has the work of God at heart. He has been over in Germany serving our country, and we would like to hear from him this afternoon. He can take up the time he wants to tell us of his experiences and anything else he wishes to speak upon.

* * * * *

It is pleasing to be here this afternoon, my dear brothers and sisters, and partake of the spirit of this meeting. I pray that the Spirit of God will direct what few words I say this afternoon, that we may not be disappointed at being here. I know as long as

we are engaged in the work of God that He must direct the work. As far as I am concerned, I am only an individual, a human being, and the Lord can use me only as I put myself in a condition for His Holy Spirit to be upon me. And inasmuch as I have been called unto this position and this place, I feel my weakness, and I feel the necessity of relying upon the Spirit of God for direction. I know we have heard many wonderful truths this afternoon. The Spirit of God has been here and instructed this people, and if we will adhere to the things that have been told to us, we can go along in peace and know that the Lord will fight our battles in time of trouble.

Some mention has been made this afternoon of persecution. You might say, since this law has been given, wherever these principles have been promulgated, adhering to persecution, more or less, has been our lot. They did come in and take a few of us, now and then, and put us in prison. We might be able to stand that kind of persecution, and stand it well. Alma and Amulek stood their persecutions very well, until they began to burn the people at the stake. Had they not been bound to posts where they couldn't move, they might have tried to defend themselves. And when Amulek asked Alma to intercede with the Lord, the response was, "The Spirit of God restrains me."

Just how much persecution this people can stand, I do not know; but when they began to talk about annihilating us, putting the men and women in prison, taking our children and dividing them among the wicked, putting them in orphan homes, it is another proposition. The Lord may bear with us in submitting to this kind of persecution, but there is going to be a time when He is going to try His people to stand forth and defy those who come among us with these things in their hearts, and to make a united stand. We will go into history, and remember what was read of the believing Lamanites who made a covenant with God they would never take up the sword again and shed innocent blood. They felt like they had blood enough on their hands. When the enemy came upon them, they went out and knelt down in front of them and let them kill them. Some two thousand people were killed and murdered before they quit slaying that people. Through that wave of persecution a great number of people were converted to the Gospel.

Short Creek, Arizona *September 14, 1952*

Now how much the Lord will require of this people, we don't know. The plans are being laid for our annihilation. So it is either one of two things -- to either annihilation for this people or government toleration. We are going to have to live here upon earth and live our religion according to the dictates of our own conscience. These are the situations we find ourselves in today. Is there a stopping point, or a place where we can turn? There is no other place upon the earth, brothers and sisters, where we would be any safer than here. We might go into some new country as a colony and build it up; but in a few years our neighbors would be just as jealous and have just as much hatred toward us as our neighbors have today. So our only way to turn is to turn unto our Father in heaven, learn how to get near to Him, get His Spirit and keep it around us, that He might be able to protect us.

When these trials come, we might think of maybe splitting up, going here and there; each individual taking his families and going out; putting one family here and another there; getting him a job, some way to provide for them. But I want to tell you, when you undertake that, you are undertaking something that is almost impossible in this day. The government would have upon their hands a greater number of relief than they have today; because there are not very many men that could take his families out in some city and provide for them even as well as they are being provided for here. And that is not very well, the way the world looks at it.

But I feel we are being cared for. We are being taught how to live so we can go on throughout the eternities and have eternal increase. What greater schooling can we go through? What greater schooling can these boys and girls have? These young men and women, what greater schooling can you have than the schooling of life eternal? Some of the greatest men of the world were Latter-day Saints. Take, for instance, Brigham Young. He never had but a few days of schooling in his life, but he is known throughout the world as one of the greatest leaders the world has known. Take Orson Pratt, who learned astronomy through studying the Gospel of Jesus Christ. His schooling was very meager until he became a Latter-day Saint. Today astrologers are using methods that were advanced by the prophet Orson Pratt.

I bring these things to your attention to show you we are not raising our children

in ignorance, as people say we are. If they would leave us alone and give us the same right they are giving other citizens of this state and country, they would find better educated people in this community than any other state. Why? Because we have knowledge better than they have. We have the privilege of having the inspiration of God to inspire the minds of our children and our men and our women. They haven't found that way yet. There may be a few, one or two here and there, but not many. So I say, my dear brothers and sisters, it is our duty to see to it that we get the Spirit of God around us and keep it, as we have been told so many times by our leaders; especially Uncle John, who the Lord spoke to and told him to go out and tell His people to do that thing.

We are trying to keep it alive; trying to keep it before the minds of the people. I don't believe for moment the Lord is going to stand idly by and watch this community annihilated. They might think they will, but I do not think they will. The Lord has a way of changing the minds of people sometimes. Show it to God by our works and our whole soul that we are willing to do that which He has commanded us to do. I pray the blessings of the Lord will be upon us, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
October 12, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

This Life Is a Time of Testing; The Evil Powers Are Combined Against This People More Than Any Other; Continue Seeking the Lord in Humility

Once more we are thankful for this privilege of meeting together upon this occasion when we are enjoying peace and happiness. I pray that while we are here this afternoon that we might be able to enjoy a rich outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord, that those who may speak to us might give us that which the Lord has for us this afternoon. We meet upon these occasions to enumerate our blessings and to praise the Lord for His protecting care. Truly, we are thankful for the many blessings that He has given to us, and especially for the preservation of our lives; giving to us the

testimonies of His work and allowing us the privilege of living as near to Him as we can under our circumstances, and preparing ourselves for a place in His Kingdom.

It is pleasing to note that we are worthy of a little persecution from time to time to bring us to our knees to get the Spirit of the Lord with us sufficient to turn away the spirit of destruction that is within the hearts of those who seek to move us out of our place. We have a right to live. All of God's children have a right to live in the earth. They have earned a place here or He wouldn't send them here. We all have a right to breathe the fresh air that He has given to us. All these blessings belong to the children of men, whether they are keeping the commandments of God or whether they are not.

The Lord loves His children, and He is long-suffering and lenient. He gives us a chance to prove ourselves, whether we have come here to fill the measure of our creation in righteousness or for evil. And this people here have chosen to fill their lives with righteous living. And because of that thinking, we have taken upon us the responsibility that other people do not have. We have proven to the Lord in a small way that we are at least trying to keep our covenants with Him -- covenants that we made before we came here to this earth, that we might be brought back into His presence. And the station or degree of glory that we receive when we go back into the presence of our Father, after we have finished our work here upon earth, depends upon the faithfulness with which we have performed our labors here in this earth. We want to consider these things; take stock of ourselves from time to time, and see wherein we can better our lives.

The earth is full of evil. Every person has temptations. We have enough of the Spirit of God with us to tell us when we are doing wrong. And when we do things that are not right, we should strive to overcome them; repent of that which we do that is not right, that we might be found worthy of the blessings that the Lord has given to us. We have the responsibility of living so that the Lord will be pleased to fight our battles in times of trouble.

I dare say there is no other people upon the earth today who are in as dangerous condition as the people in this little place are at the present time, where the evil

powers are trying to destroy us. I say, I don't think there is any people upon the earth that the evil powers are trying to destroy more than they are trying to destroy this people or the principles for which we are living. For that reason there is a greater responsibility upon our shoulders than upon any other people.

It is true wars are raging in other parts of the country; people are being killed off. It is not because of their righteous living. This people today are living under a threat of being further persecuted, and it is going to take the faith and prayers of every member of us to stay the hand of those who would destroy us if they could. So we must continue seeking the Lord in humility, that He might continue to pour down His blessings upon us.

We have a right to live as much as any other people have the right to live. And we can claim that right only by proving to our Father in heaven that we are worthy of it. We enjoy peace because the Lord loves us. If we can keep Him loving us, we will continue to enjoy peace. But I am happy to think, or to know, that we are drawing close enough to Him that evil powers are trying hard to destroy our peace and happiness. Israel has always been -- you can take it from the time of Adam down to the present time -- that the people of the Lord have had to fight their way through. And in no case have they been preserved, only in cases where they have applied to their lives the principles of life and salvation. Throughout history, all down the line, you will find that whenever a people have kept the commandments of God, they have been blessed as long as they would allow that Spirit to rule them. But when they fell away from the principles of salvation and gave way to evil doings is when trouble came upon them and they were destroyed.

Now the only avenue of safety this people has at this day is to draw nearer the Lord and keep His commandments. If we will do that, if we will seek diligently to root out the evil that is among us, if every head of the family in this place will do all in their power to have their children and wives stamp evil out of their homes and let righteousness take place therein, I can promise you as a servant of the Lord continued peace. But if we don't do this, if we go along and don't correct the evils that come among us, then we have no promise.

Short Creek, Arizona *October 12, 1952*

So I pray that the Spirit of peace will continue with us, that more determination will come over us to keep the commandments of God, that we might be able to establish His work in this place, that it might grow from this place and spread till it fills the earth. The time of the Millennium has got to start some place, and it just as well be here as any other place; and we have got to start it. We have got more than any other people have got. Let us hold to it. May God bless you all, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
October 19, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Prepare; Establish Confidence in Our Leaders

My dear brothers and sisters, I trust that the Spirit of the Lord may dictate my remarks this afternoon. I know I have heard enough already to pay me for coming out this afternoon, and I wish to encourage you in your efforts to keep on trying.

While Carl was speaking, I was reminded of a time many years ago when people were in somewhat the same condition that we are today. The Lord had established His Gospel in the earth and had been pretty well successful in keeping people warned from time to time upon this continent. People had been told of the coming of our Lord and Savior, but they had put off the day of their probation as the people have in our time. They had looked and wondered if that time would ever come.

Many of our people make the remark that we have heard these things from day to day, or from week to week, month to month, year to year, for all the days of our lives, that the second coming of our Savior is near, and for us to prepare for that day. So it was in that day. They had grown tired and weary of hearing the servants of God tell them to prepare themselves against the day of destruction, and the people grew wicked, more wicked every day. But finally there came a time when the Lord made His appearance upon this continent, and we are told very plainly what happened at that time. Only those who were the more righteous, we are told, were able to stand the day. Just a few, compared to the many millions that were upon this land, were

able to abide the day and to be able to hear the voice of our dear Lord and Savior. The ninth chapter of Third Nephi says this:

3 Nephi 9

1. And it came to pass that there was a voice heard among all the inhabitants of the earth, upon all the face of this land, crying:

2. Wo, wo, wo unto this people; wo unto the inhabitants of the whole earth except they shall repent; for the devil laugheth, and his angels rejoice, because of the slain of the fair sons and daughters of my people; and it is because of their iniquity and abominations that they are fallen!

3. Behold, that great city Zarahemla have I burned with fire, and the inhabitants thereof.

4. And behold, that great city Moroni have I caused to be sunk in the depths of the sea, and the inhabitants thereof to be drowned.

5. And behold, that great city Moronihah have I covered with earth, and the inhabitants thereof, to hide their iniquities and their abominations from before my face, that the blood of the prophets and the saints shall not come any more unto me against them.

These are some of the things that happened in that time, and great is going to be the destruction when our Savior comes again. We are told by the Prophets that this earth will be leveled out again, that another great earthquake will take place. I am wondering if there won't be anymore upon the earth that will be prepared to meet our Savior than there was in that day.

These are some of the things, my dear brothers and sisters, we should think about. We should search the scriptures and hold fast to that which is good, read all good books, prepare ourselves against the day when the judgments of the Lord are passing over the earth. We are living in that day at the present time. We haven't time any longer to build up the kingdoms of this earth. It is our duty to build up the Kingdom of God, to establish His Priesthood, and to prepare ourselves to become instruments in the hands of God in furthering His work in the earth. When the One Mighty and Strong comes to set the House of God in order, he has got to have someone upon whom he can place confidence. What a glorious and great opportunity

you have of establishing confidence in those who the Lord has called to lead us, that when the One Mighty and Strong comes, he might be instructed as to who he can put his trust in.

Sometimes we stumble over the very essentials of life in order to try to find something higher, trying to find some answer to some question that is in our minds that does not amount to much; yet we think it amounts to a great deal, and we miss the little things which are more important to us. I do not wish to occupy anymore of your time, but I do implore that you keep on striving to get the Spirit of God around you and keep it, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
October 26, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Judgments; Endure to the End

My dear brothers and sisters, I pray that the Spirit of God will direct what few remarks I make. I only wish to encourage you to go on with the work that we have before us. I was reminded, when Brother Hunter was speaking, of the words of the great Prophet Moroni -- his last message to the people, exhorting them to search the scriptures and draw near unto the Lord, remember the words of the Prophets, and prepare themselves for the day in which we live.

We are living in the time when God is finishing His work among men upon the earth. It has been mentioned this afternoon that some one hundred twenty years have elapsed since we have had the Gospel of Jesus Christ restored to us, and during that time the Prophets of God have striven with all their might to prepare a people for the great Millennium, which has been promised to us. And we find ourselves today still groping in darkness, because we have not had the faith that it takes to make Latter-day Saints of us.

The Elders of Israel have been endowed with the Spirit of God and taught the first principles of the Gospel, baptized many people and brought them in. They have filled this western country until at this last conference there was over eighteen

thousand people gathered together in one body to listen to what the authorities of the Church had to give them. They got nothing more than the first principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints -- faith, repentance, and baptism. There was much more than that revealed to the Prophet Joseph Smith, and when he began to give it to the people, they began to seek his life, and they were not satisfied until they took it.

From that time on, persecution has followed upon the heads of the servants of God when they have tried to expound anything higher than faith, repentance, and baptism. But when we talk of something greater, something that will take us on into the eternities and give us life eternal, then they begin to seek our destruction, or the destruction of the people who try to apply these things to their lives. But the Lord has given us a promise, that He will come out and fight the battles of His saints in the latter days, if He must come with fire from heaven. He will fight their battles, that His Gospel might triumph over wickedness in the earth.

We are living in this great day. Brother Hunter has told us of some of the great dangers that lurk around this people. I wonder sometimes if the Lord isn't holding us down purposely, keeping us from gaining the wealth of this world, that He might prepare a people against the day when great destruction is coming upon the land; for He has told us through the mouth of His Prophet that sickness and disease of every nature, that plagues will spread forth upon the land. And in some instances we have been told that this land will be swept as clean as the land of Jared, unless the people repent.

So, great things lie at our doors, and we are living in one of the greatest days that has ever been offered to a people. This audience that we are speaking to this afternoon have one of the most glorious opportunities before them that any people have ever had. Are we able to grasp the opportunity and go on and accomplish the work that is upon our shoulders as Latter-day Saints, to perfect our lives and to prepare ourselves for the time against the time of tribulation, as has been promised this people?

We only need to go out to our neighboring cities and towns upon the highways

and see and feel the great destruction that is going on at the present time. More people are being killed upon the highways today than are being killed in the great war that is going on in Korea. The last twelve months have taken more people on the highways alone, than in the great war. So destruction is going on at home as well as abroad, not only upon the highways, but in every other walk of life destruction is going on. We hear of whirlwinds, earthquakes, and disasters of every kind, and we will hear of more of them.

Now I pray that the Spirit of peace will rest upon this people, that we will continue to strive against all odds. It does not make any difference what comes to us. Let us keep in mind this one thing -- that God expects more of this people than He does of any other people, even the great Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints; more of this little body than He does of them. Why? Because they have rejected the principles that will lead them into eternity and give them life eternal. Now may God bless us to keep us in the line of our duty, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
November 23, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Is Preaching His Own Sermon to the Nations; A People Must Be Tested; It Will Take All the Faith We Can Muster to Hold on to Our Young People; Many People Are Inquiring; Seek the Spirit of Contentment

My dear brothers and sisters, I pray that the Spirit of God will direct my remarks this afternoon and put into my mouth the words I should say. I have nothing particular upon my mind to speak about other than to encourage you to keep striving to overcome the weaknesses that we have, and to put ourselves in a position to serve the Lord and keep His commandments. We can truly be thankful for the privileges that we enjoy, for the degree of health that this people have.

While Brother Charles was speaking, my mind went back to the words of the Lord through the Prophet Joseph to this people. I very often refer to the first Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, and call the attention of the people to it, that we might get them interested in finding out the true position that they hold here in the earth. I

cannot help but recognize, in the condition of the world today, the hand of God in trying to bring about the fulfillment of this great and glorious revelation.

D.& C. 1

1. Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the voice of him who dwells on high, and whose eyes are upon all men; yea, verily I say: Hearken ye people from afar; and ye that are upon the islands of the sea, listen together.

That does not sound like He is speaking to one or two people. It sounds to me like He is warning the whole world; not only the white people, but the colored as well; not only those who profess to be gracious, but He is sounding a warning voice to all people. And He has told us that after the testimony of the Elders, if they reject their testimonies, that He will preach His own sermon; and I am wondering if He is not preaching today His own sermon to the nations of the earth, including this great and glorious nation to which we belong. If they had only listened to these words when they were spoken through the mouth of the Prophet Joseph, what a great change would have been upon this nation today. If all the people of this nation had accepted this revelation, the great Millennium would be in process. But there were a lot of people who had to be tried, and there will be a lot more people who will have to be tried; and this thing will have to grow, as Brother Zitting has tried to show us, from a little child to a grown person, or from a small body to a great congregation. And there will be those who will accept the principles of salvation who will come in and partake of this glorious work. Some will stand and see it through; others will fall by the wayside because they will not be able to stand under the strain that this great work will cause people to stand under. It is a testing ground. Men will have to be tried in every way in order to show and to prove to our Father in heaven that we are worthy of the great blessings that it offers to us.

2. For verily the voice of the Lord is unto all men, and there is none to escape; and there is no eye that shall not see, neither ear that shall not hear, neither heart that shall not be penetrated.

3. And the rebellious shall be pierced with much sorrow; for their iniquities shall be spoken upon the housetops, and their secret acts shall be revealed.

We will find it that way in this work. We see, from time to time, men wanting to come among us who have not the work of God at heart, but they come to satisfy their own carnal desires. They want to build up their own kingdom, and make themselves wealthy off of the products of this people. And we will have men come among us, and we will have women come among us, and they will try to wean away our young people from the work. It is going to take all of the faith that can be mustered here to hold this great body of young men and women that are coming up in this place and hold them here.

It is going to take a great lot of faith to make this land produce that which we need to provide for this people. We are beginning to get great here, great in numbers, while we were only a few. But our facilities here for caring for this people are very meager, and we are getting great in proportion to the meager living that we can give to them at the present time; and for that reason it is going to take faith, great faith. The responsibility is upon those who I am speaking to today -- the fathers and the mothers, the brothers and the sisters of this great throng of little boys and girls that are coming up in this little place.

> *4. And the voice of warning shall be unto all people, by the mouths of my disciples, whom I have chosen in these last days.*
>
> *5. And they shall go forth and none shall stay them, for I the Lord have commanded them.*
>
> *6. Behold, this is mine authority, and the authority of my servants, and my preface unto the book of my commandments, which I have given them to publish unto you, O inhabitants of the earth.*

So the servants of God, He says, will bear testimony to the inhabitants of the earth. And I want to tell you that the testimony of the servants of God has gone forth and is going forth, and this great nation is hearing about it, not like some other people are doing it. You take the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, who has access to the radio broadcasting. They preach a sermon every Sunday or every week. If the true servants of God had these facilities at their command, that they could broadcast these things to the nations of the earth, it would condemn them much quicker than those at the present time. We have a little pamphlet called Truth that

goes out to every state in the Union, and those who lead these different states has a chance to read and to see what is going on, but little do they realize the importance of the message that they receive.

So the Kingdom of God grows very slowly. Once in awhile it reaches a man who has his heart set upon his salvation, and he reads a little. He is touched and he wants to know more, so he comes in among this people and begins to study. And the more he studies, the more he feels that the Spirit of God is here, so he establishes himself among us. And one by one, the honest in heart are gathered in. And so we grow, and after awhile, the Kingdom of God is great.

Only two or three days ago I met a young man -- I do not suppose he is over twenty-four or twenty-five years old -- that is from Canada. He said, "My brother came up and said he had been down among you people, and he told me what he found down here. I am going to come down here and see you in a few days, see what you have." We know what has happened in the past. We have had men come here to see us, and then they have come and established themselves here; and how do we know how many people are coming in the near future? The old Prophet Heber C. Kimball told us the time will come when millions will flock to the valleys of these mountains, and what are you going to feed them? He said this people should store grain that they might have something to feed that throng when they come.

People are turning their eyes towards this people, and they are going to expect great things when they come here. The Lord expects great things from us. He expects this people to prepare themselves to bring forth the blessings of heaven, and show forth their faith that this ground will produce sufficient for those who might come here to dwell. The words of the Prophet in pronouncing blessings upon this land shall not fail. There will be enough faith rise out of this people to redeem this place, for the Lord has started a work here that will roll forth until the blessings that have been placed here shall be realized.

Now I pray that the Spirit of peace will rest upon you, and the spirit of contentment will be here, and that we will strive to drive from our midst every feeling of discontent or unrest, or any feeling of complaining, or any other feeling that will

tend to grieve the Spirit of God I hope that we will stamp out. Now I pray that we can go from this meeting with a determination that we are going to serve God and keep His commandments, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
December 21, 1952

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Condition of Nephites When They Were Destroyed; Judgments of God on This State

My dear brothers and sisters, I trust that the few moments I speak that I might be led by the Spirit of our Father in heaven, that I may not detract from the testimonies that have been borne today. I want to rehearse again the great thankfulness in my heart for this wonderful day we have had, for this beautiful weather we have been enjoying for many days. We have enjoyed some of the cold weather so far this winter, but it has been a beautiful winter. I trust that the Lord will continue to be mindful of us and of our condition, that we might not suffer any more than is necessary, that we might be able to live here in peace, and protected from the cold that sometimes comes in this place.

We are truly thankful for the blessing the Lord gave us in overruling for our good in the Dutson cases. We don't know where the enemy will strike next time, whether it will be in this place or in Salt Lake, or where it might be. But this we do know, that satan is still at work trying to stop the progress of the work of God. He is going to do it if he can. He is going to do it no matter what means he has to take to accomplish that end. History has told us that he has been determined from the beginning of time to stop the progress of Christ and His work, and history has repeated itself time and again. Where the Lord has allowed satan to destroy what few righteous there were left upon the land, great nations have fallen because of disobedience.

Things that Uncle Rich has been telling us about led up to one of two things -- either to the condemnation of a man, or his exaltation. A man can go about trying to ride two horses. He can say that he will support the Priesthood of God in the earth,

and then use his own mind for the disposition of his means and go down to his destruction, or he can say he will support the Priesthood and go along with them unto his exaltation.

I feel like reading another letter, one that was written a long time ago. I think I will read part of it. I often read this letter because it stimulates me.

Moroni 9

1. My beloved son, I write unto you again that ye may know that I am yet alive; but I write somewhat of that which is grievous.

2. For behold, I have had a sore battle with the Lamanites, in which we did not conquer; and Archeantus has fallen by the sword, and also Luram and Emron; yea, and we have lost a great number of our choice men.

3. And now behold, my son, I fear lest the Lamanites shall destroy this people; for they do not repent, and Satan stirreth them up continually to anger one with another.

4. Behold, I am laboring with them continually; and when I speak the word of God with sharpness they tremble and anger against me; and when I use no sharpness they harden their hearts against it; wherefore, I fear lest the Spirit of the Lord hath ceased striving with them.

5. For so exceedingly do they anger that it seemeth me that they have no fear of death; and they have lost their love, one towards another; and they thirst after blood and revenge continually.

6. And now, my beloved son, notwithstanding their hardness, let us labor diligently; for if we should cease to labor, we should be brought under condemnation; for we have a labor to perform whilst in this tabernacle of clay, that we may conquer the enemy of all righteousness, and rest our souls in the kingdom of God.

7. And now I write somewhat concerning the sufferings of this people. For according to the knowledge which I have received from Amoron, behold, the Lamanites have many prisoners, which they took from the tower of Sherrizah; and there were men, women, and children.

8. And the husbands and fathers of those women and children they have slain; and they feed the women upon the flesh of their husbands, and the

children upon the flesh of their fathers; and no water, save a little, do they give unto them.

9. And notwithstanding this great abomination of the Lamanites, it doth not exceed that of our people in Moriantum. For behold, many of the daughters of the Lamanites have they taken prisoners; and after depriving them of that which was most dear and precious above all things, which is chastity and virtue --

10. And after they had done this thing, they did murder them in a most cruel manner, torturing their bodies even unto death; and after they have done this, they devour their flesh like unto wild beasts, because of the hardness of their hearts; and they do it for a token of bravery.

11. O my beloved son, how can a people like this, that are without civilization --

12. (And only a few years have passed away, and they were a civil and a delightsome people)

13. But O my son, how can a people like this, whose delight is in so much abomination --

14. How can we expect that God will stay his hand in judgment against us?

15. Behold, my heart cries: Wo unto this people. Come out in judgment, O God, and hide their sins, and wickedness, and abominations from before thy face!

16. And again, my son, there are many widows and their daughters who remain in Sherrizah; and that part of the provisions which the Lamanites did not carry away, behold, the army of Zenephi has carried away, and left them to wander whithersoever they can for food; and many old women do faint by the way and die.

17. And the army which is with me is weak; and the armies of the Lamanites are betwixt Sherrizah and me; and as many as have fled to the army of Aaron have fallen victims to their awful brutality.

18. O the depravity of my people! They are without order and without mercy. Behold, I am but a man, and I have but the strength of a man, and I cannot any longer enforce my commands.

19. And they have become strong in their perversion; and they are alike brutal, sparing none, neither old nor young; and they delight in everything save that which is good; and the suffering of our women and our children upon all the face of this land doth exceed everything; yea, tongue cannot tell, neither can it be written.

20. And now, my son, I dwell no longer upon this horrible scene. Behold, thou knowest the wickedness of this people; thou knowest that they are without principle, and past feeling; and their wickedness doth exceed that of the Lamanites.

21. Behold, my son, I cannot recommend them unto God lest he should smite me.

22. But behold, my son, I recommend thee unto God, and I trust in Christ that thou wilt be saved; and I pray unto God that he will spare thy life, to witness the return of his people unto him, or their utter destruction; for I know that they must perish except they repent and return unto him.

23. And if they perish it will be like unto the Jaredites, because of the wilfulness of their hearts, seeking for blood and revenge.

24. And if it so be that they perish, we know that many of our brethren have dissented over unto the Lamanites, and many more will also dissent over unto them; wherefore, write somewhat a few things, if thou art spared and I shall perish and not see thee; but I trust that I may see thee soon; for I have sacred records that I would deliver up unto thee.

25. My son, be faithful in Christ; and may not the things which I have written grieve thee, to weigh thee down unto death; but may Christ lift thee up, and may his sufferings and death, and the showing his body unto our fathers, and his mercy and long-suffering, and the hope of his glory and of eternal life, rest in your mind forever.

26. And may the grace of God the Father, whose throne is high in the heavens, and our Lord Jesus Christ, who sitteth on the right hand of his power, until all things shall become subject unto him, be, and abide with you forever. Amen.

Here is an example of a race of people who have taken upon themselves the responsibility of doing things in their own way. When a man wants, or aligns himself

with the army of Christ, and dedicates his all unto the building up of that work, and then he loses faith in his leaders, he is treading on mighty thin ice, so to speak. Sooner or later the ice is going to crack and he will find himself floundering in the water.

Here is a people that for over two hundred years now, nearly three hundred years, had all things in common and they prospered. God blessed them and they became a great and mighty people upon the face of the land. But they began to let pride come into their hearts. They began to build up their own kingdom instead of continuing to support the work of God. And we can see now what their end was, and we know what it was. The record tells us. We can see today the remnant of that people, how they have dwindled in unbelief, in savagery; and yet the Lord has pronounced great blessings unto them in the latter days. But look at the many hundreds of years that they have dwindled without the blessings of our Heavenly Father.

The responsibility is upon us now, as to whether we go down with the rest of the world, or whether we go along with a body of Christ and be among those who will assist in the redemption of Zion and the establishment of the Kingdom of God in the earth. But if there are any among us who think they can handle their own affairs better than those whom the Lord has called to lead and guide us, it is their privilege. They have that God-given right to exercise their agency in these things. But God pity them if they don't follow the pattern that Christ has laid down, because they are treading on mighty thin ice.

Now I pray that the Spirit of peace will continue with this people, that the enemy will not come in upon us and cause us more sorrow than we can stand. I hope that the Lord will keep us humble. I hope He will cause that enough persecution will come to us to keep us in the right way. I trust that this suffering of this people will not be what we have read about this afternoon. But we are not past the very thing Mormon told his son Moroni, because we all know what the prophecies of the Lord have been to this generation. The Prophets of God have said that this nation would be cleansed -- this land would be clean, as clean as the Jaredite nation -- except they

repent. There will only be those who are righteous left here. We have been told that time and again, and let us take it to heart.

What a glorious opportunity this people has. What a glorious opportunity the Latter-day Saints have, but they will not accept it. I want to tell you that you are bordering upon a time now, brothers and sisters, that will be sorrowful to many of this generation. Brother Barlow put it this way. We were standing on a street in Salt Lake City when the Boy Scouts came down the street blowing their bugles. He said, "Let us move on." So we started to move on. He said, "Roy, the time will come when your heart will sink under such music. You will hear all that you want to."

So the time is near on to us when this great state of Utah will feel the hand of an angry God upon it, because of the sins this people have committed. They have rejected the principles of salvation, just like the people that we read about here. And will they get by with less punishment than that people did? I am afraid that they will not. Our leaders before us felt sorry for this day. The Lord has told us what would happen if the Latter-day Saints rejected these high and glorious principles for which we stand. Now let us not be found among them. Let us be a people who are not afraid to stand firm and true to these glorious things God has given to us, that we might walk off with the Kingdom, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
February 15, 1953

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Today Is the Day to Prepare to Meet Our God; We Do Not Know When We Will Be Taken; Prepare Every Moment; Confusion Not of the Spirit of God

This is a beautiful sight this afternoon, my brothers and sisters, to look into the faces of this audience in this little community. It looks as though the adult population is here this afternoon. I trust that the Spirit of God will actuate the minds of the speakers, that we might be blessed by coming here this afternoon.

I wish to remind you again of the wonderful blessings the Lord is giving us, this beautiful weather we are having, beautiful sunshine, and the many other blessings

that He is giving to us -- the health that we enjoy; above all, the peace that exists among us, the unity that is here. For all these blessings we should thank the Lord every minute of our lives. We are tucked away here in the heart of the mountains, and enjoy peace at this time from stress in the world.

These are blessings that have been promised to the faithful, and if we wish to continue to enjoy these blessings, we must see to it that we keep the commandments of our Father in heaven; that we draw close to Him, not only with our lips and mouths, but with our hearts. The Lord has said that He would judge the hearts of men. And if we love the Lord, we will do the things that He has told us to do and that He has commanded us to do in this day and age.

I pray that the Spirit of the Lord will rest upon us while we are met together this afternoon.

* * * * *

We have been paid, my brothers and sisters, for coming out this afternoon, listening to the testimonies that have been given. I want to encourage you to keep on striving to overcome the evils that are around us, and to apply to our lives the great and glorious principles that have been told to us this afternoon.

In Brother Hunter's remarks, he mentioned the allotted time for man. When we were on our way to Salt Lake the other day, we were traveling along the highway and came upon a car that, apparently, the driver had gone to sleep. By the looks of the car, it had rolled over, pretty badly jammed up. So far as we could tell, no one had been hurt seriously, but they had been shaken up pretty badly. The thought went through my mind -- "What are we doing with the time that has been allotted to us while in this life?" We come here, we as Latter-day Saints believe that we made covenants with our Father in heaven that we would come here and use the time that was allotted to us in arranging our lives to such a condition that we might come back into His presence; that when we leave here we might be prepared to go back and receive our reward and go on to eternal increase. We come here and forget those covenants. And He sends the servants of the Lord among us and teaches us principles of life and salvation. They sound good to us and we partake of the blessings, but at

the same time, we neglect to apply to our lives those saving principles and improve upon the time that the Lord has given to us, that when we are called away from this life we might be prepared for that day. I wonder how many of us know the hour and the time that we are going to pass from this life. I wonder if we can imagine for one moment how much of this time we can idle away and still catch up with that time that has been lost, and be prepared for the day of our passing.

There is none of us that knows today that we will be here next Sunday, or a month from now, or a year from now. Alma said that today is the day to prepare to meet our God. I firmly believe that is a true statement; that it is the job of every Latter-day Saint, and especially those who are gathered here this afternoon, to see to it that their time is properly occupied, that they prepare every moment of their lives for the day of their passing, that when they pass from this life, when you and I pass away, the Lord can say, "Well done, My good and faithful servant."

Now I pray that the Spirit of peace will rest upon you, and that you will strive every day to get rid of the spirit of confusion, for confusion is not the Spirit of the Lord. But let us encourage the Spirit of peace to dwell in our midst, to dwell with us while we work. Let us carry that Spirit into our homes, that our homes might be actuated by the Spirit of peace, that we might prepare ourselves for the day of our passing. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
February 22, 1953

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Pleasures of the World Are Foolishness; "I Know I Have Been Called to the Position I Hold"; John Y. Barlow Will Be Heralded as One of the Greatest Prophets of This Time; We Only Have Time to Build Up the Kingdom of God

My brothers and sisters, I desire to be actuated by the Spirit of God, that what I say this afternoon might be in accordance with His will. I am truly thankful for this beautiful day that we are having. When I first walked out of the house this morning, I looked around and it had all the inclinations of a wonderful windstorm we usually have here this time of year. I asked the Lord deep in my heart to calm the wind for

the benefit of this people. It has turned out to be a wonderful day. These are blessings that the Lord is giving to us because of our faithfulness, and because of His great love for those who strive to keep His commandments. These blessings have been promised to us, and we can see the results of heeding the counsels of the servants of the Lord.

Knowing the great many responsibilities that are upon us; knowing, too, that we have covenanted with the Lord to spend our time and our talents in the establishment of the Priesthood in the earth, I feel a great weight upon my shoulders in carrying my little niche in this work as part of the Lord's work. I know I haven't time to spare with the general ways of the world. I know that I have got to keep busy, not only from early morn until late at night, but all the day long, in order to square myself with my Maker.

I know I spent the early part of my life running here and there, taking up with the pleasures of this world, if you want to call them pleasures. I have learned lately to look upon them as foolishness. If we want real pleasure in life, we will find it in keeping the commandments of God. When we once partake of that Spirit, and then step down and partake of the pleasures of the world, we feel out of place. We know by the whisperings of the Spirit that we are out of place. So we are under great responsibilities.

The Lord expects a lot of us. I am glad that Brother Zitting has been here and explained to you what he has this afternoon. It helps to lift the load off of our shoulders to have him step in his place and do his part. Every one of us has a part to play. As Uncle John told me time and again, "Roy, it is your duty now to step forth, open your mouth, and let the Lord speak through it." If I can do something to help this people on the way to their salvation, it is the least that I can do under the position that I hold. It makes no difference to me whether men believe I have been called by revelation or not. The Lord has borne testimony to my spirit the position that I hold. I wonder if any of the Prophets that found out that the Lord had called them, I wonder if they dared to think for a moment that they hadn't been called from God. I don't believe they did. I don't believe the Prophet Abinadi, when the Lord told him to go

and preach repentance to that wicked city, I don't believe he doubted for a minute but what the Lord would come to his rescue. When they cast him out of the city, he knew that he hadn't yet done what the Lord had told him to do; so, by some provision of his own, he made his way to the top of the walls of the city, and from there he preached repentance to that great city; and the king wanted him captured. Even though he knew that they were coming after him, he still opened his mouth and let the Lord speak through him. You all know the story of how he was taken and burned at the stake. But even then, he dared not deny the power that had called him.

It has been the same way throughout all the history of God's people upon the earth when the Lord has spoken from the heavens. When He has called a man and given him a work to do, they have known by the power of that Spirit that they were called, and that they had a work to do.

When the Prophet Joseph Smith, when a boy, went out into the woods to pray, so vividly was the vision impressed upon his mind that he couldn't deny it. So determined was he to keep the commandments of God that the Lord blessed him. We all know the history of what happened. The Father and the Son appeared to him. The Father introducing the Son, said, "This is My Beloved Son, hear Him." If this be true, and we know it is by the many testimonies we have received, and if the Priesthood of God was given to him, as we all know it was by the many testimonies that have been given to us, and what Uncle Charles has told us this afternoon, that that Priesthood has been handed down until this day; and if it has been placed upon men who live at the present time, which we all know it has by the many testimonies that have been given to us, then that great responsibility which I have been speaking about is truly upon this people. It rests upon the shoulders of this body that is here today; not only you, but many others who have heard the testimonies of these men. There are many people today who have heard the testimonies of Uncle John, Uncle Joseph, Uncle Charles, and many others, bearing testimony that men have been called and set apart to establish the Priesthood of God in the earth at this time.

If we know these things, if we have listened to these testimonies, then it has been revealed to us that these things are true. And when men get up and speak under

the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, then are we bound to keep the commandments of God, to do the things that the servants of the Lord tell us. That is the way that men have risen to high and holy positions in the Kingdom of God.

Do you think for a moment that Heber C. Kimball would have attained to the position that he did, and had the outpouring of the Spirit of revelation which he had, if he hadn't done the things that he was told to do by those who presided over him? We can follow out the lives of these men, not only Heber, but many others -- Brigham Young, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, and all those men. Look into their lives, study them, and see what they did in order to attain the position that they attained to.

The name of John Y. Barlow will someday be heralded as one of the greatest Prophets of this time, and one of the greatest leaders of this time, because he lived in a time when the Priesthood of God came out of hiding. He not only bore testimony to the truthfulness of the Priesthood, but he suffered imprisonment, he suffered persecution, and he died a martyr to the cause.

There was a time in the history of Joseph Smith when a man's life was at stake if he dared to say that Joseph was a Prophet. But was he forsaken by all who knew him? Verily no. There were at least two men who dared to stand by him and say that he was a Prophet of God. And what weight did it have upon the life of the Prophet Joseph? It established in the minds of the people the divinity of the work that he established in the earth through and under the direction of our Lord Jesus Christ.

That work has been handed down to this people at the present time, and if we are faithful in keeping the commandments of the Lord, the many great blessings that have been placed upon this land upon which we dwell at this time will be realized to our benefit. We are only pioneering at the present time. And if the present spirit that exists among this people will continue, this work will grow until, in a short time from now, people who have been here before will wonder at the improvements that have taken place here. Improvements are being made and the Lord is blessing us. We can't sit still because the Lord is pushing us on. There is something going to happen pretty soon, and if we don't hurry up, we won't be prepared to meet it.

That great Prophet, Heber C. Kimball, told us many years ago that we didn't

have time to meddle with the things of Babylon, that the coming of the Savior was too near for this people to meddle with such things. We have been told by the Prophet Joseph and Brigham Young that we didn't have time to spend any time building up the kingdoms of this earth. It was our duty to build up the Kingdom of God, and how much more weighty is that message upon you and me at the present time than it was then, because we are a hundred years already, nearly that, nearer the time of His coming. And oh, what a little handful of people there is at the present time who believe that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God and dare come out and live according to his teachings.

It is an easy thing to say that a man is a Prophet; it is another thing to live the things he tells us to. Sometimes I think we are living double lives when we say that John Y. Barlow held the keys of the Priesthood, and then we won't do the things that that Priesthood gives him power to bestow upon us. If men hold the Priesthood today, the keys to the Priesthood, what ordinance is there that that Priesthood won't give them power to establish, according to the teachings of Joseph Smith?

I wonder how far Joseph would have gone if, after he had the vision, if he had come out and said that he saw the Father and the Son, and They told him that if he was faithful, he would be an instrument in Their hands of establishing Their work in the earth; I wonder how far he would have gone if he hadn't put his heart into it and gone ahead and done the things he was told to do.

I wonder how far you people will go if you don't follow the direction of those whom the Lord has called to direct you. I wonder how far the servants that the Lord has called in this time, I wonder how far they will get if they don't follow the dictates of the Spirit and place responsibilities upon you which the Lord dictates them to do. Think these things over, my brothers and sisters, and let us put into practice the responsibilities that go with this great and glorious work which has been given to us. Let us see that it goes forward.

You know I can't afford to stand in the way of this work now; we can't afford to do it. If we feel hurt, we should put ourselves in a position where we can be in harmony with those whom the Lord has called to lead us, that we might go along with

them and help to establish the Priesthood of God in the earth, because that is our job. That is the thing the Lord has placed upon us -- to establish the Kingdom of God, never again to be torn down nor given to another people. If the Latter-day Saints don't do it, there will be another people that will.

Now I pray that the Spirit of peace will rest upon us, that we will listen to such men as Brother Zitting when he comes here; that we will listen to all those whom the Lord sets over us to lead and guide us, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
March 15, 1953

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Our Great Need to Become United; Obey Our Leaders

My brothers and sisters, I desire an interest in your prayers, that what few words I speak may be in accordance with the will of God. I desire to say nothing but what He wishes for the best welfare of this people. We are a good people, Uncle John has told us many times, but there is still room for improvement; and it is for this reason that the Lord has called others, that the Lord has spoken today that some may see strong doctrine. Because of the love He has for His saints, He wishes to keep you in the straight and narrow way, that this once a people might be prepared to carry on His work.

We hear it said sometimes that, "You can't push me," or, "I don't have to do this or that." If we notice through reading the revelations of the Lord to us, there are some things that we must do in order to complete our salvation. If it wasn't for that then the order would be confusing. But as we understand it, the Lord has a way to bring people into unity in order to complete their salvation. This people here are growing to a numerous congregation. A few more years, when that body of little children that we saw here this morning become of age so they can be in the afternoon meetings -- where are we going to put them, and where will we put the congregation of little fellows that will be here then, under the present conditions in this community?

Because of the dryness of the land upon which we dwell, because of the arid conditions, how are we going to support ourselves?

Oh, how great need we have of becoming united so that the blessings that have been placed upon the land might be realized. Don't think for a moment that it will be impossible for God to change the elements for the good of this people if they will prepare themselves for it. But if we are going to be contentious, contend with one another over points of doctrine or principle; oh, how long will it take for us to prepare ourselves for these great blessings, when we could have them now, even now, if we could conform our lives to the will of our Father in heaven? I won't say the will of man, because this isn't man's work. It is God's work, and as it has been said before, we are here under the direction of those who God has called to lead this people.

Don't think for a moment that you can't help. Every one of you can be a great help to bring about the condition here that would be glorious in the sight of those around us. They marvel at the way we are able to support ourselves at the present time. But oh, how much more glorious would be the sight should we prepare ourselves so that the Lord could bless us as He would like to bless us here in this place. We could build it up and make it a pleasant place to dwell in, and a beautiful place to look upon. These are not idle words, nor is it impossible; but it will come just as soon as you and I learn the lesson of obeying those whom the Lord has called to lead this great work. We who are here at the present time laboring for the advancement of this people are laboring *** who are over us. They rejoice in the progress that is being made, and they marvel that things are being prosecuted as they are. At the same time, we know that it is being held up because of the non-support that we are getting. And we know that if you will rally to and give us the support that we should have, that in a year or less the blessings that the Lord has pronounced upon this place could be realized in a greater degree than what it is at the present time.

Now, I only have love in my heart for you people. I marvel at the wonderful support you are giving to us; and we trust that you will rally to now, that the Spirit of God might be in this place in abundance, that He might be pleased to a greater degree to fight our battles, as He has done in the past. There is not a man or woman in this

audience that can deny that the Lord hasn't fought our battles since we have been here. He will continue to bless us if we will do our part. But it is when we fall down on our part that He ceases to shower down His blessings upon us.

Now I pray that the Spirit of peace will continue with this people, and that we will realize our positions here more in the future than we have done in the past; that we might support one another, that we might be our brothers' keeper. I pray this in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
May 10, 1953

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Great Responsibility Upon Mothers

We have met again this beautiful day, my brothers and sisters, to be instructed and pay respect to the wonderful mothers of this community. I know of no greater opportunity we have of rejoicing than upon this Mothers' Day. We owe a great deal to our dear mothers, the mothers of our children; for our being here and partaking of the blessings of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, we owe to our mothers, along with our fathers.

We are instructed that our mothers' responsibility is to teach us the way of life and salvation. Our fathers have another work to do -- fathers of this great throng of children that we had here this morning. The fathers of those children do their duties by teaching the mothers in the way that they should go, that they, in turn, might teach their children the way of life and salvation. When we are in the line of our duty, then great joy and satisfaction comes to the homes of the Latter-day Saints. I know from experience that the greater part of my learning in my youth came from my mother. It is true that our fathers have a responsibility, but the responsibility, the greatest part of the responsibility of our younger education comes from our mothers -- from the teachings of the home. This afternoon, we would like to have that the theme of this meeting.

* * * * *

Speakers: Newel Steed, William B. Cooke, Jerold Williams, Aunt Viola

Johnson, Aunt Josephine Johnson, Aunt Vilate Young Steed, Aunt Susie Barlow, President Richard S. Jessop.

I pray we have been well instructed this afternoon, brothers and sisters. Let us go from this meeting with a new determination to get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it. We will close our meeting by singing "Great God Attend While Zion Sings".

Short Creek, Arizona
May 17, 1953

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Are Contending for the Faith as It Was Delivered to Joseph Smith

I trust that the few words I speak may be guided by the Spirit of God, that His will might be done toward us. When Brother (Charles) Jenson was speaking, I thought of a phrase that Brother Barlow used to mention quite frequently amongst us: "We are not teaching a new and strange doctrine; we are only contending for the faith that was once delivered to the Saints." We have on the pulpit here a Doctrine and Covenants, and Pearl of Great Price, and the Book of Mormon. This same book you will find on the pulpit of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. We do not have to go out of that book to find the principles that we believe in. But we do contend for those principles and we try to put them into practice.

Now, my dear brothers and sisters, let us be faithful and stand firm and true to the principles that we know to be true, those principles that were once delivered to the saints by our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

We have been together a long time this afternoon, but we have heard many good things told to us. I trust that we will listen to the voice of the Holy Spirit and put into practice the things that we know to be true. May the Spirit of peace rest upon us, each and every one of us. May the spirit of this work spread, that the people of this generation might repent and receive the Gospel of Christ as it was delivered to the Prophet Joseph Smith. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
May 31, 1953

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Build Up the Kingdom of God; We Must Be Caught Up to Be Protected

My dear brothers and sisters, I desire that the Spirit of the Lord will direct what few remarks I make. I trust that His Spirit will be here in abundance today to bless this people.

I sometimes wonder if we fully realize why we are here in this place. Did we come here to better our financial situation, or to build up our own kingdom, put into operation our own ideas? Or did we come here to establish the Kingdom of God in the earth, come under the direction of those whom the Lord has called to guide us in these, the last days, to prepare ourselves against the day when judgments of the Lord are passing over the earth? Thinking upon this question, I ran across a little part of a sermon of President John Taylor's. I think I shall read it. We find this discourse in volume 21, Journals of Discourses.

JD 21:2 John Taylor August 31, 1879 Logan

...we have, with the help of the Lord, succeeded in gathering out many of the honest in heart from among the different nations of the earth. And we have come here to carry out the will, purposes and designs of God. I never supposed that we were to come here to get rich, to increase in worldly possessions; but we came as I understand it in accordance with an express command of the Most High, that we may be taught in the knowledge of God, that we might come to an understanding of his laws. We are not here to follow the devices and desires of our own hearts; we are not here to carry out any particular theory of our own; we are not here to build up any system of man's creation; but we are here simply to do the will of God in the establishment of his kingdom on the earth. In many things however we have not lived up to that high and glorious privilege which has been presented to us; we have been careless and indifferent, and it seems as though Satan has been permitted to try and tempt us in every possible way. For a few years past a spirit of greed and covetousness has run through the land and cursed as with a withering blight every thing it has touched. It is as bad in its effects upon the mind of man as any pestilence or plague upon the human

body. We have begun to run after the things of the world; our hearts, feelings and affections, in many instances, have been estranged from God. It is time that something should transpire to wake us up to a sense of the position we occupy; it is time we realized how God and angels look upon men who are absorbed in the things of this world instead of living up to their professions and the covenants they have made with him.

How many of us have stopped long enough to think of the reason why we are here? We have come here and made covenants with the Lord, come here under the direction of His servants, and we have been commanded of the Lord to build up and establish His Kingdom in this place. Great blessings have been pronounced upon the land as a reward for our faithfulness in keeping our covenants with Him. But we can't get away from the old tradition of backbiting, of criticizing those whom the Lord has called to lead us -- criticizing their actions, instead of being patient, long-suffering, and kind to those who the Lord has called in positions to lead and guide this people. We criticize their actions; we criticize the way that they manage the affairs that have been put into their hands.

If we would take a course, my dear brothers and sisters, that would lead to lend encouragement to those whose great responsibility it is to seek the Lord for guidance in establishing His Kingdom in the earth, this place would grow. When we ask the Lord for rain, it would rain. When we ask the Lord to stop the winds, they would stop, and every blessing that we would need for our betterment, we would receive.

The Latter-day Saints today have broken another law that the Lord has given to us. The Lord has told us that if we would seek Him in faith, that He would shower down His blessings upon us.

I remember when I was a boy in my younger days, and not so many years past, when a dry spell came, if we humbled ourselves, if we fasted and prayed to the Lord for rain, we got rain. But what do the Latter-day Saints do today? During the last month they have paid the rain-makers sixty thousand dollars to have it rain. They would rather do that than to get down on their knees. They might make a sore spot there and the sore spot would be awful.

I want to tell you, my brothers and sisters, we are living in a time when the

wicked, the ungodly, are calling down the judgments of a just God upon them; and are we going to be classed among them?

There has never been a time that I know of, or have read about, where the Lord has picked up the righteous out from among the wicked and set them over here while He wiped the wicked off the land. He has told us that the time would come when He would do this, when the righteous would be caught up when the judgments of God will go over the land. Are you and I living so we can do that thing, that we can command that great blessing from the Lord? Let us see to it that our hearts and hands are clean and pure, that when the judgments of God come upon the land, that we can demand a blessing and receive it.

We are living in a great and glorious time, in a time when all the holy Prophets wished to live, when the Lord was going to wind up His work in the earth; when He was going to shower down great and glorious blessings upon the righteous. Are we going to be among that people? These are thoughts that I would like to put into your minds, that we might prepare ourselves against the day when the judgments of God are passing over all the land.

I pray that the Spirit of peace will rest upon you, and that you will repent of your evil ways and draw nearer unto the Lord, that this place might blossom as the rose; and that those that seek our destruction will not be able to bring more upon us than we are able to bear. God bless you, amen.

* * * * *

We will turn the rest of the meeting over to testimony bearing. Let us not wait for the Spirit to prompt us and then leave us. Let us make use of the time. The time is now in your hands.

* * * * *

I greatly rejoice, my brothers and sisters, in the testimonies we have heard. The Spirit of the Lord has been here in abundance this afternoon. Especially, I rejoice in the testimonies of these young boys and girls. We are indeed raising a people who will shoulder the work of the Lord. I pray that this Spirit will continue with us until we meet again. We will close our meeting by singing, “Glorious Things of Thee are Spoken”, page 244.

May 31, 1953 *Short Creek, Arizona*

Short Creek, Arizona
October 17, 1954

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Get Children Interested in the Gospel

If we can get our children interested in the first principles of the Gospel and have them want these things, the Lord will bless this people, and the kingdom will rise and fill the earth. If we cannot find fun in the Gospel, I do not know where we will find it. Let us try to find out how to apply ourselves after the things of the Celestial Kingdom.

Short Creek, Arizona
October 24, 1954

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Willing Obedience Necessary for the Redemption of Zion; Covenant of Obedience in the Pre-existence

My dear brothers and sisters, this is a wonderful sight this afternoon to see as many here as there are. I trust that the Spirit of God will direct what few remarks I may make. I am happy to be one with you in partaking of the blessings of this work. I have been well pleased with the testimonies that have been borne. They make me feel like that the work that we are trying to put over is not altogether a failure.

We are trying to teach our young men and women, boys and girls, the correct ways of life and how to apply the principles of salvation to their lives. The Gospel of Jesus Christ covers a lot of ground. It doesn't just cover the ground upon which we are on, but it goes out into every phase of life. Whether we are called upon to build ditches, build fences, plow land, plant, cultivate the soil, preach the Gospel, or whatever it is, it is all embraced in the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The Lord gave us the earth and told us to work it and to obtain our living from it, so we have to labor in order to gain that which we need to subsist upon.

The Lord has had a great and varied experience with the children of men, and He knows and sees. He knows that they have weaknesses and sometimes it is hard to overcome them. He has told us many times that He would have gathered us as a hen

gathers her chickens under her wings, but we would not; and that goes a long ways and embraces a lot.

In our day the Lord called the Prophet Joseph Smith and gave him commandments and told him what to do in order to save His people, or those who would believe upon the Gospel of Jesus Christ. He called the people into various occupations. He called missionaries into the field. He called men to build cities; and to try the faith of the people, He called a body of men to go up and redeem Zion. "Now," He said, "if you will go without murmuring, I will redeem Zion." But the people couldn't stand the hardships and the things that they had to go through in order to obtain that blessing, without complaining of the situation in which they found themselves. So the redemption of Zion was put off because of the disobedience of people in accepting and applying to their lives the simple principles that people are called to do.

In our day the Lord is trying to bring up a people who will be worthy of that job. There is a great work to be performed before people will be allowed to go up and redeem Zion. One of the greatest lessons that must be taught is the lesson of obedience. We have got to apply to our lives what Brother Blackmore told us this afternoon. We have go to be trained in all the phases from the lowest to the highest.

It looks to the outside, maybe, that we are foolish; but if we can endure and put up with the things that we are called upon to do, then the blessing will come later on. We expect while we are doing that to encounter persecution. The Lord has told us plainly what might happen to us, and He has told us what the blessing will be if we endure well. If we are called on to build fences, cut posts, or pick potatoes, if we can go about it without these things entering into our minds, the sooner we can perfect a people that will fill the bill, and the Lord will be glad to use us. We are not waiting on the Lord, but the Lord is waiting for a people to be prepared to meet the requirements that are required of us.

D.& C. 105

1. Verily I say unto you who have assembled yourselves together that you may learn my will concerning the redemption of mine afflicted people --

2. Behold, I say unto you, were it not for the transgressions of my people, speaking concerning the church and not individuals, they might have been redeemed even now.

3. But behold, they have not learned to be obedient to the things which I required at their hands, but are full of all manner of evil, and do not impart of their substance, as becometh saints, to the poor and afflicted among them;

4. And are not united according to the union required by the law of the celestial kingdom;

5. And Zion cannot be built up unless it is by the principles of the law of the celestial kingdom; otherwise I cannot receive her unto myself.

6. And my people must needs be chastened until they learn obedience, if it must needs be, by the things which they suffer.

7. I speak not concerning those who are appointed to lead my people, who are the first elders of my church, for they are not all under this condemnation;

8. But I speak concerning my churches abroad -- there are many who will say: Where is their God? Behold, he will deliver them in time of trouble, otherwise we will not go up unto Zion, and will keep our moneys.

9. Therefore, in consequence of the transgressions of my people, it is expedient in me that mine elders should wait for a little season for the redemption of Zion --

We have got a great work ahead of us, and the people have to prepare to receive that work. The Elders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints have gone throughout all the nations of the earth and preached the first principles of the Gospel. The Prophet Joseph Smith tried to give the people the principles of the fullness of the Gospel. Persecution became so great that the Church couldn't stand the persecution. The question remains, are we going to stand up under pressure as great or greater and walk off with the Kingdom?

That is in the plan, that the fullness of the Gospel be preached to the nations of the earth. I believe that there are a lot of the honest in heart that believe in the first principles of the Gospel, but that it hasn't changed their hearts; but when they hear the fullness, they will receive it.

Short Creek, Arizona *October 24, 1954*

Down in Mexico a Lamanite woman heard the Elders preach the fullness of the Gospel, and she applied for baptism and she was baptized. She began to question them on the 132nd Section of the Doctrine and Covenants. They said it was true but couldn't be lived now. She said, "I couldn't conceive of a God who would give a commandment and then not allow people to live it." They couldn't quiet her down on it, so they cut her off. When we went to visit her, she was delighted to see somebody that could explain to her the fullness of the Gospel.

A people have got to be prepared to carry the fullness of the Gospel to them. The time is coming when the Elders will be called out to preach the Gospel for the last time, and I don't mean the first principles of it. I mean the fullness of it, and it just as well be this people as a people fifty years from now. If we apply to our lives all that is given us, then He will give us more. But until we repent and believe the Gospel as it has been revealed through the Prophet Joseph Smith, then we won't be able to advance any further. That is the reason Brigham Young made the remark that he was afraid he was giving the people more than they could bear.

We are in a siege of persecution and our women and children are held captive. We wonder when they will be delivered. They will be delivered as soon as we are united enough to receive them. The only reason He protected Daniel was that Daniel had faith enough that he would be delivered, that he allowed himself to be thrown in. When we have faith enough that our people can be delivered from the hands of our enemies, then we will be able to have them delivered. Then will people say, "Let us not go up to Zion to battle." They will see a cloud by day and a pillar by night, and the saying will go forth that it is the workings of men.

There is a time coming when we are going to have to be prepared to give a reason for the belief that we have. I pray that the Spirit will rest upon this people, that we might go forth line upon line, precept upon precept and be prepared for the day when God can use us in His work, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

* * * * *

This is wonderful to have you all together; to be here and mingle with you on this occasion. It is truly a wonderful thing to be engaged in this work that we are

engaged in. The Lord has truly been mindful of us and protected us from evil. He has preserved our lives; our health and strength is something wonderful at this time.

When we stop long enough to think upon the real reason for us being here, and especially here upon the earth, we earned this privilege in the life before. We earned the privilege of coming here and taking our bodies, and we covenanted before we came here, and especially this people, that we would keep the commandments of God. We come here and work out our salvation, and come back into His presence. That is a wonderful covenant to make. Those of us who are able to keep that covenant will be permitted to go on, so we are told. We will go on into the eternities and continue this mission we are in here of creating bodies and people, other worlds.

Now that is the mission that we came here to perform. If we fall short of fulfilling the covenants we made there with our Father in heaven, then that mission ends. We little realize the misery that will come to our souls when we fully understand we have not fulfilled the mission we came here on this earth to perform. We only have to look around us to see the result of what happened in the life before this. Those who were not valiant, and did not fulfill the covenants they made with their Fathers, were not permitted to come and take bodies. So they are here upon the earth trying to destroy the lives of those who have covenanted, and they know who have covenanted. That is the reason we have two powers here upon the earth. One is to build character and faith in our Father in heaven, and the other is to destroy it. So if we can go on and fulfill the covenants we made with Father when we lived on the other side, how wonderful it will be when we are permitted to go on and enjoy the blessings of the eternities.

These are some of the thoughts I would like to leave with you. We should do all in our power to stand firm and true to the testimonies that we have. I know we all have a testimony, or we would not be here. Some of us, the trials that are placed upon us may be more than some of us can stand. You have seen men and women rise, and then fall by the wayside. It is only because we cannot stand the temptations of this world. But we know a little bit about what the evil powers can do.

Short Creek, Arizona *October 24, 1954*

Mesa, Arizona
October 30, 1954

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Mormon Church Is Teaching Catholicism

We know what Mormon did. Although Mormon led the armies, he did it because the people demanded it. It was not because he wanted to, but because the people demanded him to be their leader.

You can see the alliance there between the three great heads against our little old handful of people that represent the Priesthood. You can figure there is something going to happen. If we will just do our part, stand firm and true to the convictions we have, there is nothing for us to fear, whatever. The Church has joined hands with the wicked just as Brigham Young said: "If they did, the Priesthood would be out of their hands." The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, the leaders of them, they are right in with Catholic. They are teaching Catholicism right in their Sunday Schools and meetings. A lot of them are going over to Catholics. They told me up there the other day. Brother Orullian, an old gentleman, he said the ward he goes to he goes just for the sake of attending church. I suppose he is still a member of the Church there, because he takes part in the Priesthood Meeting. He says they teach it in their Sunday School. A lot of the Mormon people are leaving the Church and joining the Catholics.

The turning point came at the martyrdom of Joseph Smith. There was a time he said that all men in the Church were good masons, but the masons violated their own oath. Apparently, from that day they have gone down, down, down. Brigham, Hyrum, Heber were high-ranking masons, Joseph a 32nd degree. Since the martyrdom, the masonic order has deteriorated in its character.

Mesa, Arizona
October 30, 1954

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Circumstances Concerning the Parole Board;
The Millennium Will Grow Little by Little;
The Lord Will Fight Our Battles; Faithfulness of the Women

My dear brothers and sisters, I desire to refresh our minds upon the situations that confront us. It is a pleasure to be here with you, to have this opportunity again. The Lord is good to us, and I trust that the Lord will bless us while we meet together today, that we might have an enjoyable time together. The thing that has brought us here at this time in a body is the order of the court calling us in, some of us. Nine men have been called in to answer, to show cause why their parole should not be revoked, and the men sent to prison. In our investigation we have found it is not going to stop. With these nine men, they had it in their hearts to put twenty-six men behind the bars. That is what they had in mind. They picked out nine men who they thought they could pin something on better than any of the others; and if they can send the nine men to prison, then they will pick the others and railroad them through. We found that out, that the situation we are in, the judge can sentence either one of us upon the testimony of the parole officer. That is all that he has to have, is a complaint from the parole officer, and he can terminate our sentence and revoke our paroles.

So we are entirely at the mercy of the judge. We found this out, that we might have a chance to be released from the fact that the judge has given us a chance to have a hearing. But we have consulted not only the lawyers that have been representing us in our cases, but other lawyers, and they told us if we are brought before the judge we are doomed. The prosecuting attorney and judge are prejudiced against this people. Prejudice is something that is hard to overcome, but this does not cause any unrest in my mind. Maybe I am hard-hearted, but I have not yet been overcome with the feeling of discouragement to that point where I have had to shake in my boots, as they sometimes do when they are brought before the law. I have been picked up for going through a stop sign, and have been scared more than anything else that has happened during the Raid; and since that time, I have been concerned about this people -- their

welfare and other things. But to be afraid of the law when we have been brought before it for living our religion, I have never yet been shaken like I had when I was brought before the judge for running through a stop sign.

So we have this consolation that we are doing the work of the Lord, and He is using us for the establishment of His Kingdom. We know this, He has told us through the mouths of His Prophets, that we will be persecuted, and it will take persecution to establish His work; the Prophet Joseph said it would take some of the best blood of this nation in order to establish these high and holy principles in the earth. That is just what it is going to take. How much the Lord will permit the enemy to bring upon us we do not know. The Lord did not tell the Prophet Joseph Smith, during the persecutions of Missouri, when persecution would stop, or when the peace would be delivered; and we have not any more assurance at this time than the Prophet Joseph had in his day.

All we know is that the Lord is using us for a definite purpose. That is the purpose of clearing the way whereby the day of redemption might commence, because He has got to have a place where His work can go on in righteousness before it can grow, and it has got to a point now where we have got to spread out. Short Creek is not big enough to hold us, so we had to spread out. Where were we going to go? The Lord is using this people for a definite purpose. That is the purpose of making it possible for us to live our religion in peace, as far as government is concerned.

I do not think the time will ever come, as long as time lasts, when the saints of God are not opposed by the public. Even during the Millennium, the only place of safety will be where the saints of God are, or in the vicinity of the city of the New Jerusalem. We are told that when the Millennium starts, it will be a small group of people that will commence that order, and it will grow as it gains membership. As people come in and accept the Gospel, the city will grow, and you will see the cloud hang over it by day, and a pillar of fire by night in order to protect the people; and people will flee to Zion for safety, thinking they can get in. They can get in only on one condition; that is, that they will comply with the laws of heaven.

Now the Lord is not going to come down here and redeem Zion all in a day. It

is going to be done little by little. There is a people among the Latter-day Saints today that are coming up, and are not afraid to apply to their lives the laws of the Celestial Kingdom, and that is what satan is afraid of. He is doing all in his power now to stop that thing, but we are going to see the hand of God made manifest in defense of this work. Whether He is ready to deliver us at the present time we do not know. But that does not make any difference whether He delivers us this month, or next year, or whether it is ten years from now; but He has required of us, His people, to be faithful and true to the convictions they have, to the truthfulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Now, you women and children have been picked up out of your homes, and brought down here and placed in other homes to test you out to see what you would do; and you have proven to Him, to our Father in heaven, that you are going to stand true. Thus far, you have stood true to the things the Lord told us to. You have been true to your husbands, and to the Priesthood. You have been true to the teachings of Christ. Now if you will continue in this way, the Lord will continue to bless you and protect you, and to give you a place in the establishment of the Millennium upon the earth. Now there is no way around it, because we know you are doing the things the Lord has told us we must do in order to round out our salvation. The men folks may be put in prison, but what if we go there? The Lord will deliver us as soon as He is satisfied with our offering. He will deliver us; and in the meantime, He has got you where you will be taken care of. The State will have to take care of you. If they put us in prison, the responsibility of your welfare will be entirely upon the State. He has brought you here where He can take care of you, in this warm climate where you won't be exposed to the cold. We do not know whether He is ready to deliver us yet or not, but I want to encourage you to keep on. We cannot help but acknowledge the Lord has blessed you in every way. He has provided for you, and clothed you, and given you something to eat; taken care of you; your medical needs, etc., and He will continue if you will just keep on going like you have.

I do not want to say anymore at this time. I want you to hear from Brother Timpson and the other men. I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, and continue to bless and protect us through our persecutions. God bless you, amen.

Mesa, Arizona *October 30, 1954*

Mesa, Arizona
October 31, 1954

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Step on Satan's Ground When We Oppose Our Priesthood Head; Unity of the People Comes Through Individual Effort of Binding Satan

Once more we are privileged to meet with you. We are very grateful, my brothers and sisters, to be able to meet with you again under such favorable circumstances. The Lord is good to us. He is showering down His blessings upon us very abundantly. We hope and pray that the Lord will continue to shower His blessings upon us, which we know He will do if we will conform our lives in accordance to His teachings. We can study the scriptures and we find that the Lord has always been willing, yes, doubly willing to bless His people when they have shown a willingness to draw near unto Him. So we find ourselves at the present time in the state of humility because of our condition of being captive, taken captive by the enemy of righteousness. But how long this period of peace will continue depends upon our faithfulness in standing the load that is placed upon our shoulders.

We find that whenever persecution has come upon the saints, they have immediately drawn nearer to the Lord and claimed protection at His hands. Now the question is whether we were worthy of that protection or not before persecution came upon us. We find it hard to break away from the money-enticing situations of the world that surround us and apply to our lives the saving principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. That has always been the case. It was the same in the early history of the Church. Go back and read the history a little bit and you will find that some of the men that the Lord called and placed at the Prophet Joseph's elbow eventually became his worst enemies. They hunted him down and took him captive and finally caused his death. So there is none of us that can say we are safely grounded in this work, because we don't know how much we can stand.

We find it is hard for our people to stay put and be able to withstand the temptations that come to us. We have seen men and women come in and partake of the blessings of the Celestial Law, and we have seen them reject the Priesthood and go their way, thinking that they were doing right; at the same time sealing their

damnation because they failed to recognize the saving powers of the Gospel. So it is going to take an individual effort in order to combat the temptations that come to us.

I think, in studying the scriptures, that John gives about as good an illustration as what I would like to bring before you. First I am going to read from Corinthians what Paul says, eleventh chapter of First Corinthians. Paul says this:

1 Corinthians 11

3. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

If that is true, then you women have a responsibility upon your shoulders that is really great. The Lord is really trying you. We find in some instances, I am sorry to say, that there is some among this people -- not in this part down here now, but among our people who profess to recognize the Priesthood of God as their leadership -- and there are some who cannot recognize that passage of scripture. Although they have made covenants with the Lord and with their husbands to live the Celestial Law, yet when the Lord has allowed satan to test them, they haven't been able to stand; so they go their way. So there is none of us that know how much we can stand.

We think we can treat lightly the covenants we have made of standing true and faithful to our head, and seek to let our faith in them waver and get by with it; but this cannot be done. The minute that we let ourselves think that our head is not true to us, just that minute we let satan get hold of us that much. And if we let him get hold that much, it will be easier for him to get a bigger hold. And the first thing we know, we are going to get even. So we find somebody that has a slick tongue and is congenial, so we think. They bring us nice things, and they place everything they can in our way to deceive us. The first thing you know we are partaking of it, and we are gone. That is one thing we mustn't let creep into our lives, none of us.

Let us look upon our heads as the only safe means we have of our salvation. If I was to think for one minute the man that stands over me was doing things to my back, wasn't doing things just like I thought he ought to do, where would I be? You people stand in the same place. If you think for one minute that your husbands are not absolutely true to you, you are stepping that much on satan's ground. The first

thing you know, you will be fighting him, and then where will you be? I just want to leave this thought in your minds. I am going to read you a little from John the Apostle -- the first epistle contained in John:

1 John 1

1. ...that which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

1 John 4

20. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21. And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

So we must be very careful what language we use one with another. We might get together and be gossiping over things that have transpired around us, and without thinking we make light remarks of the Priesthood, of our husbands or wives. We are hurting ourselves and we don't know it. This responsibility doesn't end with the womenfolks; the men are under the same charge. If our men say that they believe in the Priesthood and won't support them and honor them, then they are in just as bad condition as the wives are with the husbands. A good deal of the time that is where the trouble begins.

I heard one man bear his testimony one time in a Priesthood Meeting. He made this remark: "I have had experience of many years with the Priesthood, and if you men want to have trouble in your families, just cease to honor the Priesthood that is over you." If we can honor our Priesthood, then our wives will honor us. In other words, if the Priesthood will honor the Priesthood they hold, then God looks down in mercy upon them and gives them the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. And those that are over them, if they honor the Priesthood that is over them, then they have the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, and so on down in their families.

But we want to be careful, and not let ourselves trespass upon forbidden ground. I don't say this because of anything that has come to my ears from this people here.

It is from things that have transpired in other parts. I speak of it because it is a safeguard to you women. If you will shun the whispering, if it comes to you to do anything that is not in harmony with the Spirit of God, then get rid of it as quick as possible. In doing that, we bind satan in our lives. When we talk of binding satan and living in the Millennium, we are talking about individuals. You can't take a whole bunch of people and bring them together with as many different ideas as they have and unite them without any individual effort. It is the individual that has got to bind satan within himself. You have got to bind satan within yourself. You have got to cast him out. Be capable when evil is suggested to your mind, be able to say, "Get thee behind me, satan. I am not going to do that. I am going to keep the commandments of God. I want the Spirit of God in me." Then you bind satan within yourself, and your neighbor within himself. The first thing you know, we are in the state of the Millennial reign, and it is the only way under heaven we can get a people united to that extent that the Lord can use us in the redemption of Zion.

He has got you down here now, scattered among the wicked. He has allowed the enemy to pick you up and put you and your children in prison. There is nothing you can do about it. You should try from day to day to overcome your evil ways and those things that are not right, and listen to your mothers and your fathers, and try to do the things they tell you to do, and you will grow up to be men and women the Lord can use; and the first thing you know, you will be binding satan within your own selves, and the Lord will have men and women He can work with. They have been trying all down through the ages, from Father Adam until now, to perfect the people that were living upon the earth. There have been a few times when the people have perfected their lives. Enoch's people perfected their lives to the extent the Lord took them away, so we are told. Peleg took part of the earth with him.

We are told in the scriptures we will have to preach the Gospel to the Ten Tribes. There is a great work to be done, a work that is much greater than we have anticipated. It is fast coming to us. So when we speak of the Millennium, we are speaking of a people who have gathered themselves together; when each individual in that group of people have lived the best that they knew how to live. If we can do that, then this work will begin to grow. The Lord will cause something to come that we

will be gathered together, and then is when a cloud will hang over the city by day and a pillar of fire by night. The protection of the Lord will be around His people. We will go back and build up the city. The remainder of the House of Jacob will come in and help us, and then will the great missionary work commence. The missionaries will be called out when the fullness of the Gospel can be taught, and people will be gathered home. Israel will be gathered out from the gentile nations, and the Millennium will go on. What a wonderful time that will be.

I don't wish to speak any longer. We will ask Uncle Rich to speak to us, and then Uncle Carl. I pray that the blessings of the Lord will rest upon us, that you will continue to be firm and true and steadfast in this great and glorious work we are engaged in. We want you to continue to feel you are on a mission. The Lord called you here to perform a mission that is far greater than anybody has been able to realize at the present time. God bless you, amen.

Mutual, Short Creek, Arizona
November 7, 1954

Reported by Marjorie Holm

A Wife Should Support and Bless Her Husband; Pray Always; Keep the Spirit of God in Our Entertainments; Be Happy; Include the Lord in Your Statements

It has been a wonderful day we have had; a wonderful time this evening; had a wonderful outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord, and I hope that condition will sink in and stay with you. You are a wonderful band of women. You have proven by your actions your faithfulness, that you really believe the principles that you are standing for. You have got a wonderful band of husbands, every one of you, whether he is living a law of plurality or whether he is not. Your husbands are faithful and true. I know this because they are giving all they have got to the Priesthood. You should never let a thought enter your mind that your husbands are untrue to you; that they are off somewhere living with some other woman, or spending their time with some other woman. If they are it is because they have got a right to, and you have got no right to question it. But it is your right to bless them every day; not only once a day, but every moment of your life, and help them prepare a way for your salvation, because

you cannot be saved without them, and they cannot be saved without you; but you can cut yourself off from salvation by withholding your support from those men. Support them as long as they support the Priesthood, and we know that the Priesthood supports our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, who stands at the head of this work.

When Uncle Elmer was speaking, he was reminded of this passage of scripture -- mentioned something about prayer; I do not remember the phrase that he used.

Alma 34

18. Yea, cry unto him for mercy; for he is mighty to save.

19. Yea, humble yourselves, and continue in prayer unto him.

20. Cry unto him when ye are in your fields, yea, over all your flocks.

21. Cry unto him in your houses, yea, over all your household, both morning, mid-day, and evening.

22. Yea, cry unto him against the power of your enemies.

23. Yea, cry unto him against the devil, who is an enemy to all righteousness.

24. Cry unto him over the crops of your fields, that ye may prosper in them.

25. Cry over the flocks of your fields, that they may increase.

26. But this is not all; ye must pour out your souls in your closets, and your secret places, and in your wilderness.

27. Yea, and when you do not cry unto the Lord, let your hearts be full, drawn out in prayer unto him continually for your welfare, and also for the welfare of those who are around you.

28. And now behold, my beloved brethren, I say unto you, do not suppose that this is all; for after ye have done all these things, if ye turn away the needy, and the naked, and visit not the sick and afflicted, and impart of your substance, if ye have, to those who stand in need -- I say unto you, if ye do not any of these things, behold, your prayer is vain, and availeth you nothing, and ye are as hypocrites who do deny the faith.

We find ourselves in a condition, my brothers and sisters, where we felt to repent when we got in trouble, but we should put ourselves in a condition that we pray

unto the Lord every moment of our lives, even in our peace time. Now let us not let this condition in which we are at the present time, be too much of a pleasure to us. Let us not think we have got to go out and get the pleasures of the world, because when we do, we forget the Lord while we are out. President Young said if he could not have the Spirit of God with him while he was enjoying a theater, then he was doing wrong; but he put his whole soul into that theater while he was there, he enjoyed it. If you can go out and look at a moving picture, and enjoy it with the Spirit of God with you, then do so, but pick your picture. Do not go to these novels that they talk about; radio, television, shows, etc. There are some good picture shows that you can go to and be built up and make a real enjoyment out of it if you have got the Spirit of God with you. Before you leave your homes and go out, kneel down and ask the Lord to bless you that you might enjoy it. Then come home and forget about it, and come back to your proper thinking.

We find ourselves at the present time in a peculiar situation. We have been conversing with the lawyers, several of them, and as near as we can find out, we have nine men who have been summoned to appear before the court. If a conviction can be had, and these men go to jail, they are apt to call in the rest of you. So the thing for this people to do is to petition the Lord every minute of your lives from now until this thing is over with, for deliverance of this people out of the hands of their enemies, because the enemy is vicious. He seeks the destruction of this people. They think if they can kill your "boss" the work is done, but when they killed the Prophet Joseph, the work rolled on. There is enough in the world today, if they pick this body that they have captured and destroyed every one of them, the work would go on and your blood would cry unto the Lord for vengeance against this generation; and sometime along the road, the Lord would deliver His people. If that is their mission, let us go on and finish our mission.

This is a glorious work. I do not know of any time I can say I have enjoyed my work more than when I am busy doing the work that the Lord has called me to do. Brother Timpson talked about your long faces sometimes. The work of God is a happy work, a pleasing one; and if your hearts are right before Him, you will have a song on your lips while you are doing your work; if that song will be one that is

pleasing to God, one that will encourage the Spirit of God around you. But a pleasing song in the sight of the Lord is a prayer unto Him. When you labor, the corners of your mouth will go up, and you will be happy. No matter what condition you are thrown in, you will be a happy people. You cannot help but be sober sometimes, in the conditions we are drawn in. We might look about like we are about to drop out, but let us try and keep our spirits up, that they cannot help but make mention of it, like Judge Tuller did when we were sentenced to a year probation. He made the statement, "I do not see a look of repentance in any of your eyes" -- something to that effect. We are not going to repent in their way of looking at it. We will repent of our sins and get the Spirit of God and keep it with us, but when they think we are going to give up that Spirit and crawl into their way of thinking, then they have got another thing coming, if the Lord will help us to do it. We cannot do it without His help.

Let us qualify our statements so that the Lord will be pleased with us. Sometimes we make statements and He puts us to the test to see whether we will do that thing that we say; He withdraws His Spirit and tests us to see if we really mean what we say. Never make a statement without drawing the Lord into it. The statement of Moses: "Didn't I strike the rock, and it brought forth water?" for it displeased the Lord.

Let us get the Spirit of God and keep it with us. I pray the Lord will bless us and keep us in the line of our duty, and give us strength to stand under the pressure that is upon us. You boys and girls, I want you to pay attention. Don't let anything come into your lives that will deprive you of the Spirit of God. Remember this -- the Spirit of God is easily grieved, and if He withdraws His Spirit once, it is mighty hard to get it back. May God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
July 24, 1955

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Must Teach Our Children in Our Homes, Especially When We Cannot Hold Meetings; A Great Missionary Work Is Being Performed

I trust, my brothers and sisters, that the few moments I occupy this position, the

Spirit of God will direct my remarks. I feel very humble in attempting to speak to you this afternoon. I have been impressed for several days that we should get together and be instructed from the Lord. The instructions we have received thus far have been very wonderful, and if we will listen to them and put into practice those things that God has given to us, we will continue to progress.

In the minds of some of our people, we have been criticized pretty severely because we have withheld these meetings from you, thinking that the Lord God would fight our battles better if we would continue to come out and gather together. This might be true in some cases, but all the way down throughout history, we have found from time to time, that the Lord has tried the people, not only along one line, but in every line possible to keep them in the line of their duty and to keep them in a way that they would be pleased to call upon Him.

We find in days gone by, we came to this place, separated ourselves from other people, tried to instill into the lives of our people the Celestial Law, which has been a thorn in the sides of our neighbors. And when we began to progress along these lines, then the enemy of righteousness became urped that he could not stand to see this people progress. And we all know the result. It has been two years now since we gathered together and celebrated upon this day, to refresh our minds upon the things that happened when the Latter-day Saints first entered Salt Lake Valley. It is two years now since our enemies came upon us and disrupted our way of life. Since that time we have had to bow to the wishes of those who sought to destroy us, more or less. It is true we tried to carry on, but because of our efforts to carry on, then they continue to come in upon us until, at the present time, the courts of the land in this state and the State of Utah have ruled against this people. They have called our way of life "immoral" and said we are an adulterous and an immoral people. And for that cause our children are declared dependent and delinquent, and that we have no right to even teach our people from the revelations of the Lord. And if we continue to preach and teach from those revelations, they are determined to come in and take our children away from us. There is only one thing at the present time, that I know of, that is staying them from that time. We filed notice with the Supreme Court that we

intend to take the case to the Supreme Court of the United States. That is the only thing I know of that is holding off further persecution upon this people.

We find that the Lord, in the days of the Prophet Joseph, stopped him one time from translating the Book of Mormon, the Holy Scripture, because the persecution upon him had got so great that they were about to take his life. So, He asked him to quit for a season. Maybe I can better read it. This is what the Lord told the Prophet Joseph:

D.& C. 5

30. And if this be the case, behold, I say unto thee Joseph, when thou hast translated a few more pages thou shalt stop for a season, even until I command thee again; then thou mayest translate again.

31. And except thou do this, behold, thou shalt have no more gift, and I will take away the things which I have entrusted with thee.

32. And now, because I foresee the lying in wait to destroy thee, yea, I foresee that if my servant Martin Harris humbleth not himself and receive a witness from my hand, that he will fall into transgression;

33. And there are many that lie in wait to destroy thee from off the face of the earth; and for this cause, that thy days may be prolonged, I have given unto thee these commandments.

34. Yea, for this cause I have said: Stop, and stand still until I command thee, and I will provide means whereby thou mayest accomplish the thing which I have commanded thee.

The Lord has told us to stop these meetings for a little season. If we can keep the Spirit of God with us, get it and teach our children in our homes, what difference does it make whether we meet together as we have today or whether we do not? Nevertheless, this people must teach and be taught in their homes the principles of the Celestial Law, because it is going to be needed.

The eyes of the whole world are upon this little place. The eyes of the membership of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints are turned here, and they are watching the outcome of what has happened in this little place of Short Creek. Since the Raid two years ago, it has caused such a turmoil among the

Latter-day Saints that they do not know how to handle their own people. Young people have begun to study the scriptures and they wonder why, if there have been a few that have been able to live the Celestial Law, why couldn't they all live it? There are a few that are not afraid to defy the government of the United States, why they all couldn't live it. A few hundred thousand people would have more weight with the United States Government than thirty or forty, or even two or three hundred. So, presidents of stakes, and bishops, etc., have got their hands full, and they are even coming to our people wanting them to explain the reason for our going ahead and living like we have been trying to.

So, it is a responsibility upon the head of every family in this place to see to it that in their homes, their children are taught the Gospel of Jesus Christ as it was revealed to the Prophet Joseph Smith, for these spirits that have come into your homes are the very choicest that are coming to the earth in this day, and God expects us to bring them up in a way that they will stand firm and steadfast to the principles of righteousness; because God gave to this people commandments that must be lived in our day to perfect our salvation and to bring us back into His presence. We understand that every revelation given to the Prophet Joseph Smith must be lived if we expect to get back into the highest degree of glory in the Celestial glory of God. And what is the use of trying to get into any other? Because the Lord has put it into our minds to stop these gatherings for a little season is no reason that the Lord hath withheld the blessing of advancement in knowledge and understanding. It can be taught in our homes. A man can sit down with his wife, if that is all he has got, and study these revelations the Lord has given us. He can call his family around him from time to time and teach them the way back into the presence of our Father in heaven. And if you will study the Doctrine and Covenants, you will find a revelation that puts that responsibility upon the parents. They will be held responsible if they do not teach their children the way back into the presence of our Father.

The Lord has blessed us wonderfully the past two years. He has seen to it that the enemy that came in and picked us up, and told us upon that day what they were going to do to us, has not been able to do any of those things to us. He saw to it that they were speaking idle words. They were only making a show before the world,

which they thought would stamp out the Celestial Law of God. But, I want to tell you, there has never been a time since the days that this law was first given to the people to the present time, that this law has been so widely discussed among the people of the earth. And the time is soon coming when you are going see the fruit of this great missionary work, because it is a missionary work, and it will not be long.

My brothers and sisters, if we will get the Spirit of God and keep it, as Uncle Rich told us, "Get the Spirit of God in our homes, in our work, have it in our play, wherever we are," it will not be long until we be gathered together again and have our organizations. It will be had in a way that the enemy will not be able to come in and disrupt us, because we are living in a time when the Lord has said He would establish His work, and that Christ would come and reign personally among the people for a thousand years. That work is started at the present time, but it depends upon your faith and mine as to whether it will continue or not. The Lord has told us there would be enough to preserve it until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness. But how many of us will be with it when that time comes? It all depends on how we conduct ourselves when that time comes. If we weather the storm, cease to complain and to find fault about our situation, our surroundings, and our neighbors; and keep the Spirit of God with us, this will clear up in a little while and we will be able to bring you together and have our meetings as we had some time ago; only they will be more pleasing unto the Lord because of the advanced situation among our people.

I am happy to be here and be one of the partakers of this great blessing with you. I am happy for the opportunity of laboring among this people and going from one place to another and feeling of the spirit of different individuals. I am happy to be numbered among the saints of God. I am glad that my people have taken part in this great work that has been going on for the last two years, because I know there has been a great lesson to us. It has been a great blessing to you, each and every one of you. If you will learn to get down on your knees and get close to the Lord, get His Spirit around you and keep it, your joy will be full also.

I pray that the Spirit of peace will settle upon us, and we will go from this time

forth and keep the commandments of God. Whether the enemy says we can or we cannot, the Lord will take care of us. If we continue to find fault and to complain of the situation we find ourselves in, then we have no promise. The enemy may come in and take away from us that which is most dear to us. But if we want to enjoy the blessings of the Lord and get Him to fight our battles as He has done in the past, we must continue to get close to Him and get close to those whom He has called to lead you here on the earth. May these blessings be upon you, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Hildale, Utah
October 18, 1955

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of Susan Elizabeth Holm
Daughter of Carl O. N. Holm and Marjorie Ruth Holm

Why We Came to This Earth; This Is Our Only Opportunity for Eternal Increase

My dear brothers and sisters, I trust the few minutes I occupy the Spirit of God will direct my remarks. I feel from what has been said, I need His Spirit to add to or give any encouragement at all.

Outside of Brother Carl, I feel the Lord has blessed me with the privilege of being closer associated with Sister Marjorie in the past three years than anyone else here. I believe Sister Marjorie feels a greater degree of consolation than the day they took her out of this place. She knows today where her child is.

A little over two years ago her heart was a good deal more touched than it is today because of the threats that had been made about taking her children away from her. When the bus on which she was riding stopped at Flagstaff, and they took her and this little girl off, she was in a pretty lonely condition. She was with strangers, and the rest of her children were taken on. She did not know if she would see them again or not. That was the Governor's threat, and after two years the records would be destroyed and they would never know who their real parents were. But she stood that storm and did it valiantly, and the God of heaven knows it.

But today she knows where the girl is. Father's got her, and these earthly powers cannot touch her. So the time will come when Marjorie will be able to take her in her arms again.

This is not the only time I have seen this girl at death's door. We laid our hands on her and blessed her, and the Lord permitted her to stay a little longer. But she has filled her mission. No man, woman, or child knows when they come here how long they will stay, but God has said our days are numbered; when we have filled our mission we will go. It is right to mourn, of course. We should mourn over the loss of our dear ones, old or young.

When Brother Marion said every family will be touched with this same experience, it made me think of the time when my mother had to part with four children in two weeks, ranging in age from six to eighteen years, so the story was told to me. My mother contracted the disease and I was down at the same time. Father was so worked up over the ones he had buried, and mother, seeing his anxiety, raised up and said, "Warren, get hold of yourself. Brace up, because the Lord is not going to take anymore of our children." That was her faith. So we didn't lose anymore at that time. So, "the Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, and blessed be the name of the Lord."

I wonder what we came to earth for in the first place. The Gospel teaches us that we took part in accepting the plan of salvation, and we covenanted with our Father in heaven that we would come here and take bodies and live certain laws and ordinances that would take us back into the presence of our Father.

There are some who are more valiant than others. Some were quick to understand the principle of life and salvation. The Lord, knowing this, and knowing the disposition of men and women, incorporated in the plan of salvation those laws which would bring men into a condition whereby they might apply to their lives the laws and ordinances that would bring them eternal lives.

We will find that during all the space of time, there was hardly a time when there wasn't a Prophet on the earth teaching the principles of salvation. But after they rejected Christ and put the Apostles to death, there was quite a time when the Lord

left the people without instruction, because they had failed to recognize the hand of the Lord in their lives, and how to come back into His presence. But we find when the proper time came, He sent the Prophet Joseph. He came Himself to the Prophet Joseph Smith to impress on his mind the fact that there is a God in heaven; and He introduced His Son Jesus Christ and said, "This is My Beloved Son, hear ye Him." He received instructions directly from the Lord Jesus Christ.

During a course of time He told him what he must do, and what people must do to get back into His presence. He told us on one occasion that, "He that is guilty of breaking one of these laws is guilty of the whole." So there is no way whereby we can get around living the principles of life and salvation to get back into the presence of God and going on to eternal life. If that be true, when one of these spirits comes into the earth and is allowed to live here to a good old age, there will never be another time when he will have another chance to keep the commandments of God and get back into His presence, and go on and have eternal increase.

Unless I keep the commandments of God, who is going to keep them for me? If I ever expect to get back into His presence, haven't I got to keep His commandments? Which one of you is going to say, "Brother Roy, you go ahead and enjoy your life and I will work out your salvation for you"? If I go back into His presence, I have got to live the laws that pertain to that blessing. If I don't, I will go somewhere else. The good old Prophet Brigham Young said, "If we don't go forward, we will go backward." We will do as our Father says, or we will lose out and go the way of the wicked.

Brother Carl and Sister Marjorie have chosen to battle all odds in order to live the laws they know will take them back into the presence of our Father in heaven. It doesn't matter to them who says they should do this or that. They can read the scriptures, and through the Spirit of God, discern good from evil. That is what everyone will have to do. Zion will not be redeemed, only on the principles of the Celestial Kingdom.

The lives of these dear young people are commendable. I know the Lord is pleased with them. I know He is pleased with all those who are striving to apply to

their lives these principles, and every man and woman will be rewarded with the degree of righteousness they apply to their lives. It is a mighty hard thing nowadays to bring a family up in the way the Lord wants -- to keep them from doing evil is a hard thing to do because of the many temptations that come up in their lives.

I don't want to say anymore. I want to ask the dear Lord to bless this family in their bereavement. It will only be a little while and they will meet this little girl again. She will be much sweeter and desirable than she is now. You will find your joy in meeting loved ones on the other side will be greater than you can imagine.

May the blessings of God rest upon each one to understand the reason we are here and understand the Gospel of Jesus Christ in its purity. I ask this in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Ladies' Quartet: Sharon Hunter Holm, Louise Jessop Holm, Florence Jessop Holm, and Adaire Stubbs Holm. "O My Father"

Benediction: Jerold Williams

Grave Dedication: Warren E. Johnson

Short Creek, Arizona
April 1, 1956

Celestial Plural Marriage Is a Necessity to Salvation; Must Live All Laws to Abide Celestial Marriage

My brothers and sisters, I trust that the Spirit of God will direct my remarks, that nothing will be said to mar the spirit of this meeting. I do not know of any other people I would like to preach repentance to than this one, and this audience, because I know we need to have that reminder before us every day of our lives and every moment. The Lord said, "Where much is given much is expected." We have undertaken to apply to our lives the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. That may seem strange to some people -- that we claim that we believe in the fullness of the Gospel. We can listen to the sermons of the Elders of Israel and they will tell you the same thing; but when you approach them in the law of Celestial Marriage and the

plurality of wives, it is non-essential to them, to the salvation of mankind. Let us see if it is.

D.& C. 131

1. In the celestial glory there are three heavens or degrees;

2. And in order to obtain the highest, a man must enter into this order of the priesthood [meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage];

3. And if he does not, he cannot obtain it.

4. He may enter into the other, but that is the end of his kingdom; he cannot have an increase.

So there is the condition that exists with the people of this day. Since the days of the Prophet Joseph, and this revelation was given, the charge was given to this people to prepare themselves for the highest degree of glory in the Celestial Kingdom of our Father. We might enter into the first degree of glory, or even the second degree of glory, but this plainly tells us that that is the end of our kingdom unless we go on.

Now I am going to read a few verses out of the next Section, 132.

D.& C. 132

1. Verily, thus saith the Lord unto you my servant Joseph, that inasmuch as you have inquired of my hand to know and understand wherein I, the Lord, justified my servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as also Moses, David and Solomon, my servants, as touching the principle and doctrine of their having many wives and concubines --

Here we see the reason the Lord is talking to the Prophet Joseph at this time. The Prophet inquired of the Lord to know wherein He justified those men in having many wives and concubines.

2. Behold, and lo, I am the Lord thy God, and will answer thee as touching this matter.

3. Therefore, prepare thy heart to receive and obey the instructions which I am about to give unto you; for all those who have this law revealed unto them must obey the same.

4. For behold, I reveal unto you a new and an everlasting covenant;

and if ye abide not that covenant, then are ye damned; for no one can reject this covenant and be permitted to enter into my glory.

5. For all who will have a blessing at my hands shall abide the law which was appointed for that blessing, and the conditions thereof, as were instituted from before the foundation of the world.

6. And as pertaining to the new and everlasting covenant, it was instituted for the fulness of my glory; and he that receiveth a fulness thereof must and shall abide the law, or he shall be damned, saith the Lord God.

Does that sound like it was an essential to the salvation of mankind? Do you wonder why we persist in applying to our lives the Celestial Law? Who are they who believe that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God, and that God revealed Himself unto him, and told him that all the churches that were upon the earth at that time, none of them were right, that they were all an abomination in His sight; but if he would be faithful He would reveal and establish His Church and Kingdom through him, Joseph Smith, Jun. -- who can believe this and then say that that revelation is not essential to the salvation of mankind?

My brothers and sisters, we are living in a great day. They try to tell us that the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints cannot be wrong, declaring that principle is non-essential to the salvation of men in this day. Where are we headed? In the days of Christ, upon this continent, when He came and showed Himself to the Nephite nation, He came in such power and demonstrated with such force that the people for two hundred years could not get away from the fact that Christ did come and appear to the people in person upon the earth. But even after all that, and the history that they had -- the testimony that they had of what took place -- then they began to fall away; and Christ's Church in a short time was no more on the land. But those faithful people had all been killed off or had died by natural causes. Those who were left had no more faith in what their fathers had taught them. But now, in our day, after the Lord had, through His Prophet, Seer, and Revelator, established the true Church of God upon the earth, in just a little less than one hundred years people began to fall away from those saving principles. Take these principles away from the Gospel of Jesus Christ and what have

we left? We have faith, repentance, and baptism, the laying on of hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost, the restoration of the Priesthood.

One man told me the other day that because we were hanging on to the Celestial Marriage belief, that we were trying to put the roof on the structure before the walls were built, or before the foundation was laid. I asked the dear brother what the foundation consisted of. If I understand the Gospel right, the foundation of our Gospel is faith, and then you go on and apply repentance, baptism, the laying on of hands, the giving of the Priesthood. Then you have the structure to the square, ready for the roof. But the Church is trying to tell us that we cannot put the roof on. So what good is the structure? When the storms come we are still unprotected. You can get up against the wall, yes; but when the wind changes you will have to get up against the other wall.

We are living in a day when great faith must be exercised. So it is up to you and me, and every other Latter-day Saint -- or everyone that believes Joseph Smith -- to apply every principle that God gave through him, because I do not believe that God gave that commandment with such emphasis, and then took it away and said it was a non-essential for our salvation. It can't be. It might be all right for those who do not want to go into the Celestial Kingdom of God at this time.

President Kimball one time preached a sermon on the potter and his clay. He likened the Church unto that. The potter took out a piece of clay and put it on the wheel, and he tried to mold it into a vessel, and it would not mold. Finally, he had to throw it back into the mill, and he left it there to be ground over again. Finally, when he took it out and molded it again, it became pliable, and made a vessel out of it, and he called it a vessel of honor. Those of us who want to be thrown back into the mill, and left there for several thousand years before we are brought forth again, will get it. But I would like to go on now if there is any chance. Pray tell me, if this law is so essential to the salvation of man -- as what the Lord said here when I read it to you a few minutes ago -- if that is so essential to the salvation of mankind and we lay it idly by, and do not conform to the conditions of it, when in the world will I have another chance to? They tell us, "Well, that can be done by proxy, when the work is being

done for the dead." When they tell me that, I think of the words of David A. Smith, one of the presiding bishopric, one time in speaking on vicarious work for the dead. He said this: "I want to tell this people who have had a chance now to enter into the temples and be married for time and all eternity, if they do not take advantage of it, after they leave this stage of existence they will be a long, long time dead before they get another chance to have that work done," and that is true.

If this generation of people -- not only those who believe in plural marriage, but all who claim to believe that Joseph Smith was a true Prophet of God -- if they do not turn around and repent and accept that principle and apply it to their lives, they will be a long, long time dead before they have another chance to get into the highest degree of glory in the Celestial Kingdom of God. Mark it in your logbook, and put it where you can read it once in awhile, and reflect upon it when the time of visitation comes upon this land. It is coming real soon.

Go into history and see what the Lord has said would happen to this generation if they did not receive the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. Christ spoke plainly on it, not only in one place, but several places. In Third Nephi, He tells the destruction that would come upon the Gentiles in this day if they rejected the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. The crowning principle is non-essential to the salvation of man? Is it a fullness? I will tell you, my brothers and sisters, there is a great responsibility resting upon those who claim to be Latter-day Saints. This is the only principle that I know of that was given to the Prophet Joseph and commanded to live and obey, when the Lord had to send an angel with a drawn sword to command him to live and obey it, or he would be damned with his people. Then try to tell me it is non-essential to the salvation of the human family.

I do not care how much persecution is heaped upon this people -- tried to be heaped upon them. Sooner or later it is going to catch up with them, because a Prophet of God said that this law would sail over all opposition, and it would sail over the housetops. That will come to pass as sure as the word. If it has not been preached from the housetops for the last three years, I do not know what it has been. It has gone from the four quarters of the earth. We get letters from every nation of the earth

telling us what they have heard. I want to tell you, my dear brothers and sisters, it is the duty of everyone of us to continue to petition the Lord for forgiveness of our sins, and strive daily to overcome them and apply to our lives righteous living, that we might be able to get the Spirit of God and keep it.

After all the persecution that has come to us in the last three years, and then to see this audience here tonight, it warms one's heart. I pray that God will bless you, and continue to bless you. And above all, it is the duty of every one of you parents to get close to your children, and see to it that they cease to do evil. Do not be afraid to correct them and keep them in the line that they should travel, that they may not become delinquents, because this is a day of juvenile delinquency in the world. Now may God bless you, and help you to overcome the little weaknesses and imperfections that come to us, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Hildale, Utah
August 27, 1956

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of Fawn Stubbs

Daughter of Lawrence and Rhoda Olson Stubbs

My dear brothers and sisters, my heart goes out at this time to this dear family in behalf of this young lady whose remains lie before us. There have been many good words said about her and we could go on enumerating the many good qualities that this young lady had. But I don't know of a quality that you could call good but what we could attribute it to this lady's life.

I have said many times that we should live so that we could shower flowers upon our associates while we live in this life rather than to wait till we pass on and then cover us up in flowers. This I believe we can say of this dear young woman, dear Fawn. Wherever she went she spread flowers upon her associates. The Lord has said, "If you love Me, you will keep My commandments." No matter what the ideas of men and women are as to what the commandments of God mean to them, there has been no one that I know of who has come nearer to keeping that commandment than Fawn Stubbs. I have heard her, in teaching the Sunday School Class and in

answering questions before she became a teacher, declare that she knew that Jesus was the Christ, and she tried to apply the principles that He taught to her life. She read the books that told of Jesus and His works. She taught them to little ones to help them to see.

It makes no difference what our ideas might be as to the principles of salvation. Every man and every woman must apply to their lives those things that they feel is best to bring them back into the presence of their Father in heaven. Every man will be rewarded for the good that he does, and every woman the same. The Lord says, "In My house there are many mansions, and I go to prepare one for you." Those are the words of Christ. Some may have the capacity to go into the highest degree of glory in the Celestial Kingdom of God, but in order to get there they will have to apply to their lives the principles that will put them there. Some will have the capacity to go to the lowest kingdom of our Father in heaven, but in order to get there they must apply to their life the principles of that kingdom. In the 131st Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, we are told that in the Celestial Kingdom there are three heavens or degrees. And it tells you there what you must do to get into those kingdoms, and the reward that you receive after you get there.

There is no controversy in the Gospel of Jesus Christ. When a person is taught faith, repentance, and baptism, and they apply the principles of faith to their lives, and they apply for the principle of baptism and they go down into the waters and are immersed for the remission of their sins, they come out then; and it is their privilege to go forth and study the principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and then apply to their lives those principles that they can accept and live. Some may live greater than others, and greater will be their reward than others.

It has been intimated here today that there is a difference between the belief of this body of people that live in this little place, and those who term themselves "Latter-day Saints" -- the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. I doubt if there is a member that lives in this little village but what has been down in the waters of baptism and had the hands of the Elders laid upon them and they have received the gifts of the Holy Ghost. Is there anything different in that than the way the Church of

Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints receives and initiates into the Kingdom of God? We both have the revelations of God -- the Bible, the Book of Mormon, the Doctrine and Covenants, etc. Is there anything in that book that distinguishes a difference between the lives of the Latter-day Saints and the people here, who are Latter-day Saints? Pray tell me the difference. If I believe that Joseph Smith told the truth when he wrote the 132nd Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, and said that if I receive the blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, I must do the works of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; am I any different than the Church? The Lord also said, "If you will receive a blessing from My hand, you must and shall obey the principles that will give you those blessings." So when men say that we are different and we are trying to perfect a church of our own, they don't know what they are talking about. Where is the reasoning? We claim the privilege of worshipping Almighty God according to the dictates of our own conscience and allow all men the same privilege, let them worship how, where, or what they may.

I know Brother Stubbs and his family. I know this man is doing the best he knows how to serve God and keep His commandments. I know he is teaching his family the same thing. I know that he has family prayers; that he prays to the same God that you pray to. He claims that the God he worships is the same God Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob worship. The same God that he worships is the same God that Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, John Taylor -- and I could go on down the line to the present President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints -- and they all pray to the same God.

The only thing that this people need is the spirit of repentance to settle down upon us, to learn what the principles of salvation are, and then apply them to our lives. Then we might be found worthy when God comes to make up His jewels and to start that great work of the redemption of Zion; because He tells us plainly that Zion cannot be redeemed only upon the principles of the Celestial Kingdom. Did you ever stop to think upon that? I don't believe there is a person in this house but what is trying to do the best they can in keeping the commandments of God. I don't care who they are, where they come from, or what their belief is. I believe they are trying to serve God to the best of their ability. And that is what this young lady did. She

tried to apply to her life those things that would take her back into the presence of her Father in heaven. That is no more than any other girl can do, whether she is married or whether she is not married. Any man, whether he is married or not, can do no more than to apply to his life the principles of salvation as far as he has gone.

The Prophet Joseph Smith was worried after his brother Alvin died. So he went to his Father in heaven and he said, "Father, I saw Alvin sitting on your right hand. Pray tell me how he got there. You have told me we had to live certain laws in order to get into the Celestial Kingdom." What did the Lord say? "Peace be unto thy soul, Joseph. It is the hearts of men that I judge. Had Alvin lived until he was a mature age, he would have accepted it. Every principle I have revealed he would have accepted. So I have rewarded him and set him on my right hand."

Can you or I do any different? What man or woman can say to any person in this room, "You won't have salvation because you haven't applied to your lives the principles of salvation"? What do you know is down in their heart? If they have had a chance to apply to their lives the principles of the Celestial Kingdom, would they do it or wouldn't they? Whose place is it to judge? Yours or mine? Let us leave it to Father. Let us apply to our lives those principles God has revealed for our salvation and exaltation and eternal life.

Brother Stubbs and Rhoda, may God bless you. May the Spirit of God be upon you continually. And all you other friends, I pray the Spirit of God to rest upon you, and I ask God's blessings to be upon you as you return home. May God's peace be with you all. God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
1957

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Can Only Stand the Pressure and Be Used if We Have the Spirit of God; How We Know We Have the Spirit of God; Hasten to Prepare

It is good to be here and look into your faces. It has been said here tonight the Lord loves you, which He does because of your determination to come out and listen to His servants.

President Hammon was very much moved in his feelings, and because of the knowledge he has of the seriousness of the situation we find ourselves in at the present time. He isn't the only one that it has moved upon with anxiety towards the lives of this people. If we could do something to move this people to greater anxiety for the development of this work, it would greatly relieve the load that is upon our shoulders.

I want to read just a verse from the Pearl of Great Price, which will give us just a little insight into what I am trying to get at. You know, one time Moses was caught up into the tops of the mountains, and he spoke to the Lord, or the Lord spoke to him. He was also tempted of the devil. The devil came after the Lord had talked to Moses and told him that he was the Son of God, and asked him to bow down and worship him. But Moses, knowing the difference in the magnitude of the glory that the two personages exhibited, he found this condition upon him:

Moses 1

10. And it came to pass that it was for the space of many hours before Moses did again receive his natural strength like unto man;

Maybe I better go back a little further.

9. And the presence of God withdrew from Moses, that his glory was not upon Moses; and Moses was left unto himself. And as he was left unto himself, he fell unto the earth.

10. And it came to pass that it was for the space of many hours before Moses did again receive his natural strength like unto man; and he said unto himself: Now, for this cause I know that man is nothing, which thing I never had supposed.

If it wasn't for the degree of the Spirit of God that each one of us has with us, we couldn't stand under the pressure that satan has over this world today.

This people has had hands laid upon them for the reception of the Holy Ghost. Unless we keep ourselves in a condition so that Spirit can continue with us, we are nothing in the sight of God. If we can keep ourselves in a condition so that the Holy Ghost can continue with us, we are instruments in the hands of God in furthering His work in the earth. We can help the least among us to become great in the sight of God

if they will humble themselves and put themselves in a condition so that the Holy Ghost can abide with them.

Many people come to us and ask, "How can we discern when we are in possession of the Spirit of God?" We continually exhort the people to get the Spirit of God and keep it. When the Prophet Joseph was translating the Book of Mormon, the Lord didn't come out and tell him just what the characters meant on the plates that he had. He looked through the Urim and Thummim and saw the characters, and when they appeared on the instrument, the Lord told the Prophet Joseph to think them out, and when he got the right thought that would appear that way in those instruments, and he would feel a burning within his breast that would manifest to him that the thing was right. It is the only way we have of discerning whether or not we are in possession of the Spirit. We can tell by that burning within our breast when we are trying to live so that the Spirit of God can dwell with us. If we continue to have a heavy feeling within us, we know we are not exactly right in some ways. So we need to humble ourselves a little more, that that feeling might leave us and that we might have the Spirit of peace take possession of our systems; for remember this, that the Spirit of God is peace. When our souls are at peace and our minds are at peace and we are striving to keep the commandments of God, we know that we have a portion of the Spirit of God with us. If we are really discontent and we are at variance with our neighbors, with those around us; if we are cross and everybody else is doing wrong but us, then we know there is something wrong somewhere. So the thing for us to do is to get rid of that feeling, and let the Spirit of peace take its place, and then we know that we are in possession of the Spirit of God. And when we have that Spirit with us, let us strive to keep it. When something else comes to take its place, let us get rid of it, and see that we are continually in tune with the Spirit of heaven; and try to make our homes the Spirit of peace to live in. Then we will begin to get the Spirit of God and keep it.

D.& C. 133

1. Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the Lord your God, and hear the word of the Lord concerning you --

2. The Lord who shall suddenly come to his temple; the Lord who shall

come down upon the world with a curse to judgment; yea, upon all the nations that forget God, and upon all the ungodly among you.

3. For he shall make bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of their God.

4. Wherefore, prepare ye, prepare ye, O my people; sanctify yourselves; gather ye together, O ye people of my church, upon the land of Zion, all that have not been commanded to tarry.

5. Go ye out from Babylon. Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

6. Call your solemn assemblies, and speak often one to another. And let every man call upon the name of the Lord.

7. Yea, verily I say unto you again, the time has come when the voice of the Lord is unto you: Go ye out of Babylon; gather ye out from among the nations, from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

8. Send forth the elders of my church unto the nations which are afar off; unto the islands of the sea; send forth unto foreign lands; call upon all nations, first upon the Gentiles, and then upon the Jews.

9. And behold, and lo, this shall be their cry, and the voice of the Lord unto all people: Go ye forth unto the land of Zion, that the borders of my people may be enlarged, and that her stakes may be strengthened, and that Zion may go forth unto the regions round about.

10. Yea, let the cry go forth among all people: Awake and arise and go forth to meet the Bridegroom; behold and lo, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Prepare yourselves for the great day of the Lord.

11. Watch, therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour.

12. Let them, therefore, who are among the Gentiles flee unto Zion.

13. And let them who be of Judah flee unto Jerusalem, unto the mountains of the Lord's house.

14. Go ye out from among the nations, even from Babylon, from the midst of wickedness, which is spiritual Babylon.

15. But verily, thus saith the Lord, let not your flight be in haste, but let all things be prepared before you; and he that goeth, let him not look back lest sudden destruction shall come upon him.

16. Hearken and hear, O ye inhabitants of the earth....

My brothers and sisters, this is one of the most important revelations that was given to the Prophet Joseph. The Gospel has been carried to the nations of the earth. All people have heard something of the Gospel -- maybe not every man -- but every nation has had the Gospel preached to them. Every nation has rejected the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. This people among whom we live, people who are the choice of the earth, who have been gathered together -- I am speaking now of the Latter-day Saints who have had the Everlasting Gospel preached to them, been down into the waters of baptism, had hands laid upon them for the gift of the Holy Ghost -- have rejected this revelation. Some have been gathered out from the nations of the earth, but they have brought their traditions with them and haven't left them behind. They have brought them here, they have polluted the House of God; and there is only a few, my dear brothers and sisters, that have the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel in their hearts.

Let us not treat lightly the things we have received. Let us begin to think seriously of these revelations that God has given us for our advancement, for our edification, that we might learn of Him. And let us begin to think seriously of our condition, remembering that the Lord has placed us under condemnation because of our dilatory efforts in keeping His commandments. Let us begin to prepare ourselves against that day of visitation that the Lord has promised to this great nation, because they have martyred the Prophets, murdered the saints and driven them; and they continue to drive them every opportunity they get.

Let us begin to cry mightily unto the Lord for deliverance, that we may not be found wanting when the time comes for the Lord to visit this great nation with His mighty hand. Let us remember that when the Lord lays a heavy hand upon a people, it is severe. Let us remember what has happened to people in days gone by upon this land because of disobedience. Let us hasten, my brothers and sisters, to prepare ourselves for that day which the Lord has promised us would come before His coming -- a preparation of a place for Him to come, the building up of the New Jerusalem and preparing of a house, that He might have a place to come to. It is going to take place among some people. The opportunity is ours if we will grasp it, if we

will take hold of the opportunity that is before us; if we will come to a realization that we are nothing in the sight of God unless we keep His commandments. He has said unless we do these things, unless we prepare ourselves, He will spew us out of His mouth.

Let us find favor in the sight of God. Let us prepare ourselves against the day of visitation He has promised to this nation, unto the world and the wicked, because He has said He would slay the wicked, and He would make bare His holy arm in defense of His people. I pray the Spirit of peace will rest upon us, and we will hasten our preparation, that we will not be found wanting. God bless you all, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
March 17, 1957

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of Ida Johnson Jessop
Wife of President Richard S. Jessop

This is an inspiring sight, my brothers and sisters, to see this large audience here this afternoon. We hope that the Spirit of God will be here in abundance, that we might be able to enjoy ourselves upon this occasion. I will read this program, and then we will try and remember our places; and then there will be no interruption throughout the meeting.

Invocation: Elder Vergel Y. Jessop. Male Chorus: "What Voice Salutes the Startled Ear?" The first speaker will be Joseph S. Johnson, an uncle to Aunt Ida. Wilma Stovall will recite a poem that she has composed herself. She is a sister to Aunt Ida.

Next will be a speech, Leroy S. Johnson; next a violin duet. Next we will hear from Elder Marion J. Hammon. Choir: "Though Deepening Trials". Elder Rulon Jeffs will be the next speaker. Alyne Bistline will recite a poem composed by her mother, Aunt Jennie. Elder Guy H. Musser will be the next speaker.

Ladies' Chorus: "Kissed by the Angel of Peace". Benediction will be by Elder Carl Holm, after which we will proceed to the cemetery. The grave will be dedicated

by Elder Warren E. Johnson, another uncle to Aunt Ida, and then the ladies' trio, after the dedication of the grave, "Beyond the Sunset." I hope that we will enjoy these services.

* * * * *

Dear brothers and sisters, it is indeed a blessing to me to have this privilege of saying a few words at this good girl's funeral. Upon occasions of this kind we can't help but feel to mourn, more or less, for those that have departed from us; yet those who understand the Gospel of Jesus Christ, as do the Latter-day Saints, we know that this is not the last that we will see of our loved ones if we have lived the laws and kept the commandments of God that will give us the right to mingle with them again in the eternity. The Gospel has been plainly laid out for the Latter-day Saints. If they will adhere to the counsels of those who have taken part in the restoration of the Gospel, if they will adhere to the principles of salvation, there is no need for long and drawn-out mourning upon these occasions; because it is only a short time until we will have the privilege of meeting with them again.

Few women in this generation have been tested as this good woman has. She has lived as near as she could according to the knowledge that she had of the commandments of God. She has a wonderful family. She has had several children -- boys that have and are serving their country. She has been taken away from her home to go with her children because of her belief that she had in eternal salvation, and when the test came to give up her religion or give up her children, she did not give in. The Lord overruled in her case. Her children were permitted to stay with her, although she was taken from her home, and taken to a strange place and left there for more than a year to take care of her children alone, and to rear them up. And today they honor her; they stand to bless her name.

Nothing but good can be said of this woman, and there are few in this generation who have stood more nobly the test of this life, and have done more toward bringing about the purposes of God in the earth.

I don't wish to say anymore at this time, only that I pray that the Spirit of God will rest down upon her good husband and his family, and that they might enjoy the

Spirit of peace during their grief, and that they might be blessed with every necessity that they need while they live here upon the earth; because they know that the time will come when they will be resurrected again. Now may the blessings of God rest upon us, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
1958

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Keep the Spirit of God and a Unity of Understanding Will Come

My dear brothers and sisters, I assure you I feel a weakness in standing before you. With the experience the Prophet Joseph had of seeing the Father and the Son, conversing with Them; and due to that knowledge, knowing that he had the confidence of God in trying to deliver the message God gave him to the people; I say, knowing he had this confidence, he thought he would be able to stand before an audience with perfect ease. But reading in his history, we find that he was actuated by the same feelings that other men are actuated by. When I get up to address the congregation, my knees shake, so I wish I had a prop to put up sometimes. He expressed the same feeling. He felt shivery because of the conditions of our forefathers, learned men of the world were [thought of as] superior to the general run of the people. He knew he was a man that didn't have much education, only as God had given him.

I remember a few years ago when we were going strong in the Church, trying to take care of the duties that were placed upon us. I believe it was one of the brethren that was head of the Mutual Improvement Association -- he used to go around among the people and preach the Improvement Era to us. Every time we heard of him coming in, we knew what we were going to get. He was going to cram down our throats the necessity of subscribing to the Improvement Era. Ever since I have been associated with this work, I have felt like the people possibly have the same feeling here, that we have a subject in our mind and we try to cram it down your throat.

I want to tell you, brothers and sisters, the things we are trying to put over is, we

are only trying to wake people up to realize there is something to do on our part in order to prepare us for the work in which we are engaged. When President Barlow told us to get the Spirit of God and keep it, it set some of us to wondering how we should do. Since that time the Priesthood has been continually asked by men, and women also, how they can get the Spirit of God and keep it.

The Prophet Joseph tells us that the Holy Ghost is the Spirit of revelation. There isn't a man in this building that holds the Priesthood but what has had hands laid upon his head for the gift of the Holy Ghost being offered to him. So you have the same privilege I do; President Musser, President Hammon, or any of the other members of the Council. You have the same privilege we have to get revelation from God concerning your own salvation -- yours and your families'. That is every man's privilege. But it isn't your privilege to give it out to other people for their good and their salvation. That should come through the proper source.

A good way for you to get rid of this continual hammering upon one subject is to get the Spirit of God and keep it -- get possession of the Holy Ghost so these men who have been called by God would find some other subject to give to you; because as sure as you are sitting here, if you could get possession of that Spirit, you would come to a unity of understanding, and the Lord would reveal to these men something else to give to you that would help you along the way.

These are a few thoughts I wanted to leave with you. Remember this, President Hammon mentioned something about it, that the Priesthood Council is handicapped -- if a man can't get the Spirit of God or the Spirit of revelation enough to tell him when he is doing right, so he can come out of his weaknesses and imperfections, the Priesthood Council cannot help him very much. The Priesthood Council might help you and give you a little counsel, but you must do something about placing yourself in a condition so the Spirit of God can work upon you. When you get in that condition, then it will flow through them like it did through the Prophet Joseph to the Elders in the early days.

You only need to get the Doctrine and Covenants and read what happened. When men wanted to know their standing before the Lord, they would go to the

Prophet Joseph and he would tell them. The Church then was in its infancy. God was trying to find men out of the world who were capable of receiving His will and carry on the great work He had rolled upon the shoulders of the Prophet Joseph.

Here is a body of men and women who have been born and raised, most of you, under the covenant, or in the Church; and yet we are not able to command the wonderful gift God has given to us sufficient to bring us to a point where God can reveal to His servants His will concerning you. You come to us for counsel, and want to get the will of God, but the only thing we can do is act under the direction of the Spirit and give you what God has for you, and wait for the time to come when you can put yourselves in order so the Spirit of God can flow through us to you. I pray the Spirit of God will rest upon you, and you will catch the spirit of this work; and that the Spirit of God may act upon the man He has placed to counsel you and lead you in a way that God can reveal to you how you stand before Him.

I pray the Spirit of peace will rest upon us, that we might apply the things we have heard tonight in our lives, and prepare ourselves for that wonderful promise of endless lives. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
February 2, 1958

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Is Firm in His Commands; Our Great Opportunity; The Priesthood Will Continue Warning Us of the Judgments

It is a wonderful sight to see this house filled. Congratulations for being on time.

* * * * *

Once more I will say, this is a wonderful sight. "How Firm a Foundation!" Those words sink deep in my soul. When we stop to consider the source from which those words came to us, it is no wonder that the Lord inspired them. When we compare the great difference between the ways of the world and the ways of God, we can see the significance of those wonderful words, "How Firm a Foundation!" The Lord, having had experience with men, has learned to be firm in His commands to exhort His people to draw near to Him. Knowing the great opposition that the spirit

of man comes in contact with when they come to an earth, and to attempt to round out their salvation against the opposition that confronts them, He has to be firm in His commandments to His people.

The Lord is under covenant with satan to give him every opportunity to try the souls of men, the hearts of men. If we remember when, in the contest between God and satan in the case of Job, satan asked the Lord to take away the hedge from around Job and he could sway his thinking. So the Lord removed the hedge, but charged satan not to take his life; showing to us that there was something between God and satan that bound both parties. One party was bound to give the other party all the rope he needed; the other party was bound to obey His commandments.

The Lord, in all stages of the world and all the generations of time, has placed the same commandments before His people. He gave the same commandments unto Adam that He gave to Enoch; the same commandments He gave to Noah; the same commandments He gave to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses. When Christ came, He gave the same commandments unto the subjects under Him. We can bring it on down to our time. The same laws and commandments must be obeyed today that were obeyed then, in order to round out the salvation of human beings.

We are laboring under great stress, great opposition in our day. There has never been a time in the history of our people, or in the history of the dealings of God with men, when satan has exerted more power than he is today to overcome and to thwart the purposes of God, to draw away the hearts of men and women and "lead their souls carefully down to hell," as Nephi put it. That old Prophet saw our day and he knew what was going to take place, because of the revelations of God to him. We are told that Moses looked down through the history of time and he saw our time; and I suppose all the other Prophets that God trusted with the sacred commandments saw the same thing. I firmly believe that Joseph Smith saw what would happen in this generation. The Lord showed to him what the saints would have to go through in order to accomplish the great work that is before us.

Never before, in the history of time, has such an opportunity been offered to a people than is offered to those who have gathered themselves in this house tonight.

You have got one of the most glorious opportunities that has ever been given to mankind -- to prepare yourselves for the day when the Lord commences, that wonderful time He puts upon this world, when the world will rest and there will be a thousand years of peace.

The Prophets before us have said that the people of the earth will cry, "Peace! Peace!" but there will be no peace. If money can bring peace into the world, everything is being done today that can be done to bring peace with money. Men have begun to try to discover the handiworks of our Father in heaven. But what did He tell Moses? He took Moses onto the top of a high mountain and talked with him face to face; and as good a man as Moses was, that he could behold the face of God and still live; but yet the Lord told Moses that He would not show him anything about His handiwork, only the generations of this earth. "I will show you only and tell you only about this earth upon which you stand." So when men try to tell you they are going to fly to the moon, to Jupiter, or to any other planet, they are only fooling with fire. They will never do it until they become as humble and show forth as much faith as the brother of Jared.

I am glad to be living in this time. I am glad for the testimony that God has given me of this generation in which we live, the testimony that Joseph Smith was a true Prophet, and that God walked and talked with him, and told him what this generation must do in order to bring to pass the words of all the holy Prophets.

What a wonderful time that we live in! We have been cast out from that great Church which was organized under the direction of Christ Himself, because we have dared to believe that by applying to our lives those wonderful principles that were given through the Prophet Joseph Smith, we would become like God. But there must be a day of preparation before God can bring to pass that day called the Millennium. Men's lives must be purified; and in order to purify a man's life, he must be able to withdraw himself entirely from the ways of this world, the traditions of men, and apply to his life every principle which God has said we must live in order to come back into His presence. He has plainly said that He could not look upon sin with the

least degree of allowance. That quotation alone will give a world of thought to every man, woman, and child that is here tonight.

In olden days, men spoke as they were moved upon by the Holy Ghost. Today the servants of God speak as they are moved upon by the Holy Ghost. Whenever there has been an event take place that the Lord has been forced to wipe out the wicked and make room for the rise of a righteous generation, He has inspired His Prophets to warn the people. Today, every man who is called upon to stand before you and declare the word of God, he can't help but warn the people of the things that are fast coming upon us. Now these things must be. You can go to school; you go to school and try to learn any subject, and unless the teacher continues to pound into you the principles of that education that you desire, you will never learn it. It is through constant pounding, constant effort, to learn any line of work that you want to take up. It is the only way you can get an education along that line. The work of God is the same. We must constantly remind the people of the responsibilities that go along with the work of God in order to round out their salvation.

D.& C. 86

1. Verily, thus saith the Lord unto you my servants, concerning the parable of the wheat and of the tares:

2. Behold, verily I say, the field was the world, and the apostles were the sowers of the seed;

3. And after they have fallen asleep the great persecutor of the church, the apostate, the whore, even Babylon, that maketh all nations to drink of her cup, in whose hearts the enemy, even Satan, sitteth to reign -- behold he soweth the tares; wherefore, the tares choke the wheat and drive the church into the wilderness.

4. But behold, in the last days, even now while the Lord is beginning to bring forth the word, and the blade is springing up and is yet tender --

5. Behold, verily I say unto you, the angels are crying unto the Lord day and night, who are ready and waiting to be sent forth to reap down the fields;

6. But the Lord saith unto them, pluck not up the tares while the blade is yet tender (for verily your faith is weak), lest you destroy the wheat also.

Salt Lake City, Utah *February 2, 1958*

7. Therefore, let the wheat and the tares grow together until the harvest is fully ripe; then ye shall first gather out the wheat from among the tares, and after the gathering of the wheat, behold and lo, the tares are bound in bundles, and the field remaineth to be burned.

8. Therefore, thus saith the Lord unto you, with whom the priesthood hath continued through the lineage of your fathers --

9. For ye are lawful heirs, according to the flesh, and have been hid from the world with Christ in God --

10. Therefore your life and the priesthood have remained, and must needs remain through you and your lineage until the restoration of all things spoken by the mouths of all the holy prophets since the world began.

11. Therefore, blessed are ye if ye continue in my goodness, a light unto the Gentiles, and through this priesthood, a savior unto my people Israel. The Lord hath said it. Amen.

The time has come, my brothers and sisters, to begin to gather out the wheat from among the tares. That is the reason you are here tonight. You are only a few, but the Lord loves you. He loves every man that will put forth an effort to save his own life, save his own soul. If you can save your own soul and the souls of your family, you have done a wonderful job. If you can live so that someone else will pattern after your life that they might save their souls, how great will be your joy with them in the eternal worlds.

When we look upon the things that have transpired in our short lives, and seen how the servants of God have been driven, persecuted, and imprisoned because they have attempted to live those laws that God has given for our salvation, and then compare it with all the generations since the days of Adam down till now, and on through another thousand years, and then try to figure how many people have been born into the world; and yet, our Father in heaven has said that only one hundred forty-four thousand would become Gods in their own rights, why is it? It is simply because men have not been able to cast out of their lives the temptations of satan; they have allowed him to lead their souls carefully down to hell.

Can you see the wonderful opportunity that you have? You who are here

tonight will hear the will of God taught you through the mouths of His servants whom He has called to lead His people in this day.

Now, I pray that the Spirit of peace will settle down upon this people, because the Spirit of peace is of God; the spirit of unrest is the spirit of evil. So if you are uneasy in the position that you hold, begin to do something about it, and get the Spirit of God in your home and keep it. May God bless you all, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
June 8, 1958

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Must Be Prepared for Eternal Blessings

We have heard many wonderful things this evening, and we have been together a good long time. There is one of those thoughts I would like to add to what has been said and give you reflection until we meet again. It was mentioned here tonight that wealth would be our next test. No doubt, the thought immediately came into the mind of a great many of us, "When will that be?" It will come as soon as we learn how to use it. God has always blessed His people with wealth when they have been obedient to the teachings of the Priesthood over them; but He has immediately taken it away from them when they have again become disobedient. So the teachings you have received here tonight are the keys to the wealth of this people.

We are left without excuse because God has given us the rule, and He has caused it to be written, and all of you have access to that key. Go home from this meeting, get your Doctrine and Covenants and study the 42nd Section, and it will give the key that will bring great wealth to this people, if you will only be obedient to what God says in that Section. If you only do that, you will see this people begin to grow in wealth; and as long as you will apply to your lives the teachings of the Gospel of Christ, you will continue in wealth.

We have a great number of men and women who are seeking blessings from the Priesthood, and they get impatient because these blessings are not administered to

them immediately. I want to call your attention to what the Prophet Joseph had to pass through in order to receive blessings that God promised to him. Joseph, a mere boy, went into the woods and knelt down and asked the Lord to answer a question for him -- which of the churches were right that were contending for his membership. You all know the story of how the Lord answered him. He appeared to him, and then introduced His Son and said, "This is My Beloved Son, hear Him." And Joseph was instructed by that great Character as to his future course in life. He told him that if he would be obedient to the teachings He gave him at that time, he would become the instrument through which God would establish His work in the earth. And it was through the obedience of Joseph that he received the visitation of the angels.

Still, the Lord wasn't satisfied as to whether Joseph would continue faithful or not, so He had to try him further. So Joseph had to prove himself for four years after the angel appeared to him. After the angel appeared to him and told him of a record, that if he was faithful he would be permitted to translate and give to the people of the world; after he had tried him for four years, then the angel let him see the record. And it was some time after that before he was even permitted to be baptized. It was after that he was permitted to receive the Priesthood. And when it came to the law of plurality, Joseph having been instructed as to the sacredness of the law, wouldn't even reveal it to his nearest friends until he had tested them out.

But in our day, we are criticized pretty heavily if a man brings a woman up to us and wants her sealed to him, and we want to put him to a little test before we have the ceremony performed; and they get out of patience. Many men have come and gone because of that thing.

Brother Hammon has laid before us the sacredness of the law. He has told us the reason why we are in the condition we are in at the present time. The injunction was given to the Prophet John Taylor that God required that that law be perpetuated, and that not a year should pass by but what plural children were born. That didn't mean not a year should pass by that every man that entered into that law should bring forth a child, not as the way I see it. And that didn't mean that law was to be administered to every man that thought he ought to have a plural wife. It is a law of

the Priesthood and should be controlled by the Priesthood, and not by the will of the men and women who think they understand the law and that they are capable of entering into it and obeying it in its purity, because there are too many people who abuse the law after they have entered into it. A great responsibility is upon the Priesthood that administers that law unrighteously.

May the Spirit of peace settle upon us and continue with us, and may we grow and increase in knowledge and understanding, and apply it to our lives, the Gospel as it has been laid before us this evening. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
August 17, 1958

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Be Doers of the Word and Not Hearers Only

If we were as united in all things as we are in gathering around this tree, God's work would begin to go along.

* * * * *

"Be doers of the word and not hearers only." That is something to think about. What a wonderful opportunity is before this congregation. I see before me a body of young men and young women. The old men have almost disappeared. The question often arises in our minds: "What can we do and how can we do it to accomplish the work that the Lord expects of this people? What can we do as individuals to actually please the Lord and bring about the redemption of Zion?," because that is what we are working for now, to prepare ourselves to become instruments in the hands of God to consummate the work of redeeming God's people, preparing the way whereby the blessings of Israel may be commenced; the time when the Lord has promised the world a day of peace; that is, all those who would be partakers of that glorious day.

Brigham Young upon one occasion made the statement something like this: "You will live in despair thinking that wickedness would be all done away with during the thousand years of peace that the Lord has promised to this world." We believe in the literal gathering of Israel, that Zion will be built upon this, the

American Continent; that Zion will be redeemed and receive its paradisiacal glory. This goodly land upon which we live is the land of Zion to all those who will make it such.

Where is Zion? And what will bring about that condition among the people? We understand that Zion is the pure in heart. So if we will purify our hearts and try to emulate the life of Christ in our own life -- the way to do that is to study the life of Christ. Don't be afraid to read about it. Get the old books down, wipe the dust off of them, and begin to read; and then apply it to your life as near as possible the teachings of that wonderful Character, and see what it will do for you. And let us begin to become as united in all things as we are united in gathering here Sunday after Sunday to hear the servants of the Lord talk. See how quick our lives will begin to change and how fast the Kingdom of God will begin to roll on.

These are a few thoughts, my brothers and sisters, I would like to leave with you to help you to work out some of these questions and problems that arise in your minds from day to day.

* * * * *

I invoke the blessings of God upon you until we meet again.

Salt Lake City, Utah
September 21, 1958

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Experience of Following the Whisperings of the Spirit; Eternal Nature of the Marriage Covenant

My dear brothers and sisters, it is indeed a pleasure to meet with you again this afternoon and see such a wonderful crowd here. I pray the Spirit of God will direct my remarks. We have listened to some wonderful truths so far, and I hope that I may be able to add to them.

First, I want to bear my testimony to the divinity of the callings of these same men that have been bearing testimony this afternoon to you, for I have a testimony that each one of these men have been called by the Spirit of revelation; the most

outstanding, I believe, of all, our youngest member of the Council, President Timpson. If you will remember, President Timpson was called only a short time before the death of President Barlow. Because of that, there has been a doubt in the minds of some people to the divinity of his calling. I have had several persons that bore testimony that they felt that the other members have been righteously and properly called, but that President Timpson, it was a little doubtful in their minds.

At the time of his calling I was in old Mexico. I got up one morning and felt the Spirit of God come upon me and I was urged to come to the United States. I had a $1.50 in Mexican money. Mexican money at that time was worth 8.60 pesos to one American dollar. I told my folks I was going to the United States. "How are you going to get there? You haven't any money." I left them the $1.50. I went down to the road and caught a ride on the lumber truck, rode 75 miles that way, got into Colonial Quarez. The lumber truck stopped at a store. I got off and recognized the truck standing by the store, went inside, saw the man that owned the truck. I knew he was making trips to the United States now and then. I said, "Brother Marsden, are you going to the U.S. right away?" "No, I am not, I just came from there." He said, "Did you want to get up there?" I said, "Yes, I have got to get to the U.S. and I haven't money to carry me there on the bus, and I am trying to catch a ride."

The store man's name was "Brown". I had been in his store maybe two or three times. I suppose, maybe, he had heard of me, and knew me by sight, but I had never spoke to the man before. He heard our conversation, and turned to me and said, "How much will you need to take you to where you want to go?" I said, "It will take about $35.00." He never said anymore, but turned around to his safe and counted out $35.00 in American money, and turned around and says, "Take this, and take the bus, and when you can get back you can take care of it." So I took his money, and the lumber truck hauled me on to Casas Grandes, another thirty-five miles.

Next morning I caught a bus and came into the U.S. I landed in Kanab with fifty cents in my pocket. I went on home and found President Barlow on his bed. I went in and he said, "I have been asking the Lord to have you come. We have got to finish

filling up the Quorum." He said, "What do you know about it?" I said, "Alma Timpson has been on my mind ever since I left Mexico." He said, "That is the man."

I could bear just as strong a testimony to the calling of these other men that have been called since I came into the Council. So I know these men are men of God, and God wouldn't hold them in this position unless He was pleased with their labors; because when a man has filled his position and his usefulness in this work, the Lord takes him out and places someone else in his place. The Prophet Joseph filled the mission he was called upon to fill, and the Lord took him. President Brigham Young did the same thing; after he had fulfilled his mission, the Lord took him. He has done that with every other man that has held this position in the Priesthood. God holds them there as long as they are useful, when they fill their mission; then He calls them home.

To bear this out, one time President Kimball made the statement that he hoped the Lord would take him before he apostatized, and the Lord promised him that He would -- told him before He would allow him to apostatize He would call him home. We will find that true in every instance.

There is another subject I would like to speak upon a little this afternoon. I had a person come to me the other day, who said that their agency had been abridged over what had been said in these meetings. President Musser and President Hammon have talked to you a great deal about submitting yourselves to the wills of your husbands. I am speaking now to the women. Upon one occasion, the Prophet John Taylor, I believe it was, said that he would not be a slave to any man, not even to God. But during his talk, he said that he would submit to the will of God in all things, but he wouldn't be a slave to Him, and that is what I want you ladies to think upon. The thing that these men had reference to when they said that you should submit yourselves in all things to the will of your husband as the husbands submit themselves to the Priesthood, they had in mind just what President Taylor had in mind. Adam, before he became a God, had to submit himself to the will of God. When he lived upon an earth like this, he was taught the same things you are being taught. And he had to overcome the weaknesses of the flesh, the temptations of satan, and submit

himself entirely to the will of God. And that is the only thing that we have in mind when we tell you that you should submit yourselves to your husband.

You men who feel that you cannot submit yourselves to the teachings of those who God has called to lead and direct you, you just as well go away from these meetings and stay away from them, because they will do you no good. You women who feel your agency is being abridged by submitting yourselves to the will of your husbands who submit themselves to the will of God, you just as well go away from this work.

Remember this, that God does not recognize divorce. You just as well put it down in your log book first as last. Once you are sealed to a man you are sealed to him. All the unsealing we can do here will be for time. When you come up in the morning of the first resurrection, you will have to answer to him. We might release you as far as this life is concerned, but remember this, that the sealing power goes beyond this life, and you are going to have to answer to one who has more knowledge and understanding of the marriage covenant than we do.

I had one young lady say she wanted to be released from her present husband. "What are you going to do when you meet him in the morning of the resurrection? He is the only man that can go to the grave and bring you forth. I don't care how many sealings you have after this. We give you a release, but he is the only man who can go and bring you forth. What are you going to do when you face him in that day? If you insist on a release, we will release you and let you go your way; but you are going to have to answer to that man." "Well, I want to think it over about a week." "You better think it over a long while."

These are some of the things we would like you to think upon. There are many wonderful things, brothers and sisters, attached to the Gospel of Jesus Christ. It is more than just a passing incident in the lives of our people. The Prophet Joseph Smith fully understood and he fully realized the importance of establishing the Gospel upon the earth in the latter days. He knew that there was more to it than just praying for forgiveness and going to the pulpit and kneeling before the priest and confessing their sins. He knew that men had to work out their salvation through hard

work, through determination, and with the Spirit of God upon them. And you and I have got to do the same thing.

The Lord has provided a way whereby we might know and understand the true way of salvation, and that is through the gift of the Holy Ghost. Every man and woman that enters into this Church has to go into the waters of baptism, which is the door to the Church and Kingdom of God. When that ordinance is administered to them, their sins are washed away; they stand pure in the sight of God. And when they go before Him in purity, they have the privilege of communications with our Father in heaven. You have got just as much right to get the will of God concerning your personal affairs as I have to give it to you. I don't know but you will get it quicker than if you come and want us to give you the will of God concerning your affairs, if your heart is right before God to receive it.

I find it is a hard time, sometimes, to get the will of God concerning some people. Why? Because they haven't prepared themselves to receive it. The Prophet Joseph, when they came to him to know the will of God, they had to prepare themselves before he could give it. So let us keep ourselves in a position that when we want to know the will of God concerning us, we might receive the blessings of God. It is the duty of every man, woman, and child to pray, pray always that the Spirit of God might continue with us, and if we will do that, it won't be hard for us to get the will of God concerning us; it will be easy for the Lord. The Savior said, "My yoke is easy," which it is, if we will prepare ourselves to receive His word. We have had experience that has taught us that when persecution comes, if our hearts are right before the Lord, it is not hard to take; but it is easy. Why? Because the Spirit of God rests upon us and we know by the whisperings of the Spirit that we have done right, and if we continue in faith, God will protect us.

It is true we have to fight for our rights. But what is faith without works? The Lord has given us intelligence that we might go on and do the best we can and keep close to Him, and then He will do the rest, and He will deliver us out of the hands of our enemies, even though we have to suffer persecution.

Now I pray the Spirit of peace will rest upon us and we will listen to the

testimonies of these brethren that have spoken to us this afternoon, and apply to our lives the principles of salvation that we might go on and enjoy eternal increase. May God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
October 19, 1958

Reported by Marjorie Holm

How Few Are Preparing; We Are Left Without Excuse

How many of you in the outskirts of this meeting haven't been able to hear what has been said? We will try and speak loud enough for you.

We are truly thankful, my brothers and sisters, for this opportunity of being here with you and partaking of the spirit of this meeting. There is quite a number of people here this afternoon, and I hope that I can enjoy the dictation of the Spirit of God while I speak, that we might be edified by coming out.

When I study the scriptures and find out how far back the Lord spoke of this day to His Prophets, it is amazing to me. He has been anxious ever since the beginning of time to prepare a way whereby the honest in heart in our day may receive the word of God in a way that it would be convincing to them, sufficient to awaken within the people the desire to apply to their lives those principles that would take them back into the presence of our Father in heaven. It is amazing to me again to know that after the many revelations that the Lord has blessed this generation with in the days of the Prophet Joseph, and the convincing evidence that He brought forth, that there are so few at the present time that will align themselves with the principles of life and salvation. When I think upon the number of Latter-day Saints that there are at the present time, and so few of them that believe in the actual principles that will take them back and give them life eternal, it is amazing to me. It seems to me that if people are really interested in eternal progression, that they would seek after the principles that would give them that privilege.

Out of this great city in which we live, in this state in which we live, we have gathered here under this tree a majority of those who really have a part in those

principles. If it weren't so, this yard wouldn't hold the people that would be here this afternoon. The Lord really is amazed.

I want to read just a verse or two from the Book of Mormon, First Nephi chapter 13. This was way back four or five or six hundred years before the birth of Christ.

1 Nephi 13

30. Nevertheless, thou beholdest that the Gentiles who have gone forth out of captivity, and have been lifted up by the power of God above all other nations, upon the face of the land which is choice above all other lands, which is the land that the Lord God hath covenanted with thy father that his seed should have for the land of their inheritance; wherefore, thou seest that the Lord God will not suffer that the Gentiles will utterly destroy the mixture of thy seed, which are among thy brethren.

31. Neither will he suffer that the Gentiles shall destroy the seed of thy brethren.

32. Neither will the Lord God suffer that the Gentiles shall forever remain in that awful state of blindness, which thou beholdest they are in, because of the plain and most precious parts of the gospel of the Lamb which have been kept back by that abominable church, whose formation thou hast seen.

33. Wherefore saith the Lamb of God: I will be merciful unto the Gentiles, unto the visiting of the remnant of the house of Israel in great judgment.

34. And it came to pass that the angel of the Lord spake unto me, saying: Behold, saith the Lamb of God, after I have visited the remnant of the house of Israel -- and this remnant of whom I speak is the seed of thy father -- wherefore, after I have visited them in judgment, and smitten them by the hand of the Gentiles, and after the Gentiles do stumble exceedingly, because of the most plain and precious parts of the gospel of the Lamb which have been kept back by that abominable church, which is the mother of harlots, saith the Lamb -- I will be merciful unto the Gentiles in that day, insomuch that I will bring forth unto them, in mine own power, much of my gospel, which shall be plain and precious, saith the Lamb.

So you see, the Lord has left us without excuse. He has left the Latter-day

Saints without excuse. He told them as far back as that what they would do even after He brought forth the Gospel in its fullness to them -- they would reject the more precious parts of that Gospel. But as it has been stated here this afternoon, the Lord said when He restored the Gospel to the Prophet Joseph, that it would not be taken away nor given to another people. So He has provided a way whereby those most precious parts of the Gospel could remain with this generation, and it has come down to us in rightful succession from the day it was given to the Prophet Joseph until now. The servants of the Lord are anxious, more anxious today than ever before, that the people listen, read, study, and search these things out of the Gospel that was given and restored by the Prophet Joseph, that we may not stand condemned before the Lord in the day of judgment. So this is the day of preparation.

All we want to do is to instill in the hearts of those who will listen to us a desire to search these things out and apply them to their lives, that they may stand spotless before their Father in heaven. Alma said upon one occasion: "This is the day in which we should prepare to meet our God," meaning the day in which we live. "Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye find eternal life." It is true, my dear brothers and sisters. Cease not to read and study the Gospel, for it is life or death to you and I. There are only two roads to travel -- one is to life eternal; the other is to damnation.

I hope, my brothers and sisters, that we can wake up to the responsibilities that are upon us, that we will listen to the warning voice that the Lord is trying to proclaim at this time; and that we will live so that people around us may see our good works and try to find out what it is all about. I ask God to bless each and every one of you, for I know you wouldn't be here if you weren't interested in your salvation. Other people are not here because they are not interested. I believe you are here because you are interested. I have nothing but praise for you. God bless you all in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah *October 19, 1958*

Short Creek, Arizona
November 30, 1958

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Trials; Today Is the Day to Cry Night and Day for Deliverance

My dear brothers and sisters, this is indeed a pleasure to me to stand up here and look into your faces upon this beautiful day. The Lord has certainly blessed us with fine weather. He has blessed us with a new home here; anyway, He is permitting us to occupy it at the present time. How long He will permit this, we have no idea. If you will follow the history of the Church as they have progressed from the day of beginning, you will find that the servants and the saints of God were very frequently disrupted and had to build new homes to live in. President Young made the remark upon one occasion that he could promise the saints hard work, hard fare, and plenty of persecution; and I believe he was a true Prophet. Anyway, his words have been fulfilled so far as the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel is concerned; and this people have nothing at heart other than to live the fullness of the Gospel.

But the Lord has promised the saints this day of rest, if they will prepare themselves to receive it. Even the Lord had to use that little old word, "if" -- "If you will keep My commandments you will receive eternal life." And when we keep the commandments of the Lord, and especially in this day, we lay ourselves wide open for the enemy of righteousness to move in and disrupt the peace of the saints.

We are living in a day when the judgments of God are being poured out upon the nations of the earth, and He has promised that if the saints would serve Him and keep His commandments He would protect them. But during that protection He is going to try you; He is going to have a tried people, one that has been tried in all things. If you are not tried in one way, you will be tried in another; and what tries me may not try you. It may not be any trial at all to you. So we will all receive our portion one way or the other. And in the end when the Lord makes up His jewels and crowns His faithful saints with the blessings of heaven, we will find it will be those who have understood the Gospel and applied it to their lives and have prepared themselves for any trial that the Lord saw fit to put upon them. So we are travelling along the road. The old Prophet Alma said, "This is the day in which to prepare to

meet our God." That has been the charge of the saints ever since the beginning of time. Whenever the Gospel has been upon the earth, and that has been given many times, we will find about the same conditions existed among the saints -- Enoch laboring for three hundred twenty years or more to perfect a people to the point where the Lord saw fit to take them away in order to save them from sinning again and bringing down upon themselves a greater condemnation. Since that time the Lord has raised Prophets from time to time to try to perfect a people that could go and enjoin the people of Enoch.

When the Prophet Joseph Smith gave the Gospel to this dispensation, the Lord promised that if the people would prepare themselves, that He would give them a day of Millennium, or a thousand years of peace; when they, together with the people of Enoch and other people who have lived worthy lives, would be permitted to participate in that glorious day -- when the City of Zion on earth and the City of Enoch would be reunited.

Now these are some of the blessings, my brothers and sisters, that lie at our door if we are ready to receive them, if we will prepare ourselves by getting close to the Lord through constant prayer.

Most of you are looking forward to a day when the saints will have to cry night and day for deliverance. But I want to tell you, you are living in that day at the present time. If you are not doing it, you had better begin to look to your knitting and begin to wean yourselves away from the ways of this wicked world, and begin to pray night and day for the Lord to deliver you from the sins of this generation, because the judgments of God are spreading forth upon the land; and if we are not careful, we will be numbered among the wicked -- those who have treated lightly the things that we have received for the salvation of our souls.

I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon you, each and every one, that we will repent of our sins, that we will commence to cry unto the Lord for deliverance night and day, that we might be found worthy of the protecting hand of the Lord in the day of His visitation. You only have to go to modern scripture to verify what I have told you.

Short Creek, Arizona *November 30, 1958*

Now, may the Spirit of peace settle down upon you. May you hasten to prepare yourselves against that great day when God visits this earth with His sore judgments. I will say once more that the Prophet Joseph, as early as 1838, made the statement that "there were those living upon the earth at that time whose eyes should not be closed in death until all these things I have told you would come to pass." And he told you of the great destruction that would take place in this land to prepare the way for the tribes of Israel.

Let us look to ourselves and hasten to prepare ourselves to accept the Gospel of Jesus Christ as revealed through the Prophet Joseph, that we may not be caught in the flood when it is poured out upon this nation. May God bless you, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
December 28, 1958

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Chastises Those He Loves;
We Must Obey the Law that Gives the Blessing; Repent Today

This is a beautiful day, my brothers and sisters. What a wonderful opportunity for an outpouring of the Spirit of God. I trust that while we are together we may enjoy that privilege. We are indeed blessed, having this wonderful room for meeting where we won't be crowded up. In our meetings in the past some of us have had to stand up because of not enough room. But the Lord has seen fit to bless us with wonderful weather and a lovely room to meet in and enjoy His wonderful blessings.

* * * * *

I am thankful for the words that have been spoken this afternoon, brothers and sisters. I heartily endorse them. The Lord loves those whom He chastises, or He chastises those He loves -- if you can take what has been said this afternoon as a chastisement. But we will never get anywhere unless we do something about it.

We are living in a day that is mighty important to people who call themselves saints. Way back in the days of the old Prophet Alma, he told the people that this is the day, in which we live, to prepare to meet our God. We want to remember this.

This is the time, in which you live, that you must prepare to meet your God. The Lord has promised that He would hold back in the heavens the more righteous of His spirits to come forth in the day to prepare for the day of peace, or the day of the Millennium. And since the days of the restoration of the Gospel to the Prophet Joseph Smith, those spirits have been coming to the earth to prepare the way for the rise of Zion, the redemption of it.

The Lord loves this people, I know, because He inspires His servants to urge them on to prepare themselves for an eternal salvation. The words you have heard today are words of encouragement, to encourage us to prepare our hearts to receive the blessings which God has in store for the faithful. We have a song entitled, "How Gentle God's Commands". Let us think upon that just a moment. It was by the command of God that worlds were brought into existence. It was by the command of God that spirits were created. It was fulfilling the command of God that bodies were prepared to clothe those spirits. It was by the command of God that these spirits have come to the earth and taken on them those bodies. Another command of God is to apply to your lives the laws and ordinances that will purify those bodies and take them back into the presence of our Father in heaven; and not only that, but to give us the right to eternal increase.

I had a young man one time tell me that he didn't have to do what I had told him, the instructions I had given him. I said, "Fine and dandy, you don't have to do it. But let us see what the Lord says about it. The Lord says, 'If you obtain any blessing that has been offered to you, you must and shall abide the law pertaining to that blessing.' So there are some things that we must do if we expect eternal life. But on the other hand, we can disregard them; we can just go on through life and pay no attention to what has been told us that we must do in order to obtain the Spirit of God and keep it, and we can be numbered among the wicked and be swept off with the judgments of God and obliterated; and come before God and receive our judgment."

I think you all want to be numbered among those who go on to eternal progression. Then, if you do, you will listen to the words of President Hammon this afternoon, and President Rich, Brother Dockstader, and all the counsel that was given

you by the mouth of the servants of God in this day, because you will get it nowhere else. They are giving you eternal truths, and you can measure them by the measuring stick of God.

There is no good that cannot improve. When men get to a point where they have arrived at that point where they cannot improve their lives, the Lord will take them away. So, as long as we live, as long as life exists within our bodies, we have the privilege of repenting. But let us not put off till tomorrow. Let us start today to repent and to return to the things that God has given us for our eternal salvation, and begin to apply them to our lives.

I pray the blessings of God upon us. Let His Holy Spirit be our constant guide and companion, and may we strive for the better way of life, and make a special effort in this place to stamp out the evils that are creeping in among us so the Spirit of God can again permeate the hearts of those who live here. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
February 22, 1959

We Are Nothing Without the Spirit of God;
How We Know We Have the Spirit of God; Prepare Quickly

It has been said, "The Lord loves you," which is because of your determination to come out and listen to His servants. President Holm was very much moved in his feelings because of the knowledge he has of the seriousness of the situation we find ourselves in at the present time. He is not the only one who is moved upon by the anxiety of the lives of this people. If we could do something to move this people to greater anxiety for the development of this work, it would greatly relieve the load that is upon our shoulders.

I want to read just a verse from the Pearl of Great Price, which will give us just a little insight as to what I am trying to get at. You know, one time Moses was caught up into the tops of the mountains and the Lord spoke to him. He was tempted by the devil, and he told him that he was the Son of God and to bow down and worship him.

But Moses knew the difference in the magnitude of glory that the two persons exhibited, and he found this condition upon him:

Moses 1

9. And the presence of God withdrew from Moses, that his glory was not upon Moses; and Moses was left unto himself. And as he was left unto himself, he fell unto the earth.

10. And it came to pass that it was for the space of many hours before Moses did again receive his natural strength like unto man; and he said unto himself: Now, for this cause I know that man is nothing, which thing I never had supposed.

If it was not for the degree of the Spirit of God that each one of us has with us, we could not stand the pressure satan has over this world today. This people has had hands laid on them for the receipt of the Holy Ghost. Unless we keep ourselves in a condition that that Spirit can continue with us, we are nothing in the sight of God. If we keep ourselves in a condition that the Holy Ghost can continue with us, we are instruments in the hands of God. We can help, and the least among us can humble ourselves and put ourselves in a condition that the Holy Ghost will abide with us. Many people ask, "How can we discern when we are in possession of the Spirit of the Holy Ghost?" We continually exhort the people to get the Spirit of God and keep it.

When the Prophet was translating the Book of Mormon, the Lord did not tell him about the characters on the plates. He looked through the Urim and Thummim, and the Lord told him he should think them out and he would get a burning that it was right. This is the only way we have to know if we have the Spirit of God or not -- we will have a burning in our breast. If we continue to have a heavy feeling, we know we are not exactly right. So we need to humble ourselves that we might have that feeling.

Remember this -- The Spirit of God is peace. When our souls and minds are at peace, and we are striving to keep the commandments of God, we know that we have the Spirit of God with us. But if we are discontented and at variance with our neighbors, and cross, and everybody else is doing wrong to us, we know something is wrong. We must get rid of that. Then we know we are in possession of the Spirit of

God. When we have that Spirit with us, let us strive to keep it. See that we are continually in tune with the Spirit of heaven, and try to make our home a place of peace to live in, and then we will get the Spirit of God and keep it.

[He read all of Section 133, and then said:]

My brothers and sisters, this is one of the most important revelations that was given to the Prophet Joseph Smith. The Gospel has been carried to the nations of the earth. All people have heard the Gospel, and every nation has rejected the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel -- these people among whom we live, people who were the choice of the earth. I am speaking of the Latter-day Saints who have had hands laid upon them and baptized -- have rejected this revelation. Some of them have been gathered out, but they have brought their traditions with them and have polluted the House of God, and there are only a few who have the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel in their hearts.

Let us not treat lightly the things we have received. Let us think of the revelations God has given us for our advancement and edification, that we might learn of Him. Let us think seriously of our obligations. Let us begin to prepare ourselves for that day of restitution that the Lord has promised to this generation, because they have driven the saints and martyred the Prophet. Let us begin to cry mightily unto the Lord for deliverance that we might not be found wanting. Let us remember that when the Lord lays a heavy hand on a people, it is severe. Let us remember what has happened because of disobedience.

Hasten to prepare ourselves for that day that the Lord has promised us will come before His coming; the preparation of a place for Him to come before the building up of the New Jerusalem and House of Him to come to. The opportunity is ours if we will grasp it, if we will come to a realization that we are nothing in the sight of God unless we keep His commandments; He has said unless we do these things, He will spew us out of His mouth. Prepare ourselves, because He has said the wicked will slay the wicked, and that He will bare His arm in defense of His people. I pray that we will not be found wanting. Amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
March 1, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Hasten Our Preparation

The life of this meeting depends upon our utilizing the time. The Lord is not pleased with us when we sit and quench the Spirit when we are prompted to arise to our feet and bear our testimony.

I know Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God, that he gave laws to the world that if they would obey, they could save themselves in the Celestial Kingdom of our Heavenly Father. That is what we are here for, is to learn to bear testimony that Joseph was a Prophet, and that this work is true. I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, and the spirit of testimony, that we might not grieve that Spirit today, but that we might be fed with the fountain of life. May the blessings of God be upon us, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

* * * * *

I am grateful, my brothers and sisters, to say just a few words more for the presence of President Hammon. I exhort you to take heed to his words, and renovate your souls and put yourselves in a condition so that you can receive the Spirit of God. The conditions of this world are such today that God is urging us to prepare ourselves. President Kimball made the remark years ago that there wasn't time for us to prepare for things that this people will have to meet. We are living now closer to the day, and we have no time to spend thinking of the conditions of our fathers in trying to follow the ways of this world. If all of our time was taken up in preparing ourselves to meet the conditions, as President Hammon has told us, we would be busy night and day getting ourselves in a position so that the Spirit of God will dwell with us.

I pray His Holy Spirit will rest upon us and give us peace of mind and body for the good things we do, that we might hasten to prepare ourselves to meet the conditions that are immediately before us. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
March 8, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord's Words Through Joseph Smith Are Necessary and Binding in Our Day; Draw the Word of God From the Speakers in Our Meetings

My dear brothers and sisters, it is certainly a pleasure for me to be here tonight and listen to what has been said. Brother Hammon came back with the report all the rooms [in this meeting house] were filled, which is an indication that those who are here have somewhat of a testimony of this work. They have come here to be fed the bread of life. I hope that this people will not treat lightly the things they have heard, and again bring upon them the condemnation of the Lord. We are living too close to a day when the Lord is going to establish His work upon this continent, because this is the land that has been designated for the gathering of Israel; where the great temple is to be built, spoken of by our Savior in His visit to the Nephites, upon this, the American continent. Great blessings have been promised to this generation if they would repent and draw near unto the Lord.

When the Lord gave to this generation the principles of life and salvation, He also placed them under condemnation less than two years after He gave them commandments that would exalt them. Again, the Lord has inspired His servants to prepare a people to partake of that great work of redemption, and assist in the building of this house that He has spoken of. And today His servants are laboring night and day, trying to accomplish the work that the Lord has placed upon them.

I heard a party say the other day that they felt out of place in these meetings. I want to read just a little in that line. The Lord gave our old Prophet Lehi a dream on that subject:

1 Nephi 8

6. And it came to pass that he spake unto me, and bade me follow him.

7. And it came to pass that as I followed him I beheld myself that I was in a dark and dreary waste.

8. And after I had traveled for the space of many hours in darkness, I

began to pray unto the Lord that he would have mercy on me, according to the multitude of his tender mercies.

9. And it came to pass after I had prayed unto the Lord I beheld a large and spacious field.

10. And it came to pass that I beheld a tree, whose fruit was desirable to make one happy.

11. And it came to pass that I did go forth and partake of the fruit thereof; and I beheld that it was most sweet, above all that I ever before tasted. Yea, and I beheld that the fruit thereof was white, to exceed all the whiteness that I had ever seen.

12. And as I partook of the fruit thereof it filled my soul with exceedingly great joy; wherefore, I began to be desirous that my family should partake of it also; for I knew that it was desirable above all other fruit.

13. And as I cast my eyes round about, that perhaps I might discover my family also, I beheld a river of water; and it ran along, and it was near the tree of which I was partaking the fruit.

14. And I looked to behold from whence it came; and I saw the head thereof a little way off; and at the head thereof I beheld your mother, Sariah, and Sam, and Nephi; and they stood as if they knew not whither they should go.

15. And it came to pass that I beckoned unto them; and I also did say unto them with a loud voice that they should come unto me, and partake of the fruit, which was desirable above all other fruit.

16. And it came to pass that they did come unto me and partake of the fruit also.

17. And it came to pass that I was desirous that Laman and Lemuel should come and partake of the fruit also; wherefore, I cast mine eyes towards the head of the river, that perhaps I might see them.

18. And it came to pass that I saw them, but they would not come unto me and partake of the fruit.

19. And I beheld a rod of iron, and it extended along the bank of the river, and led to the tree by which I stood.

20. And I also beheld a strait and narrow path, which came along by the rod of iron, even to the tree by which I stood; and it also led by the head of the fountain, unto a large and spacious field, as if it had been a world.

21. And I saw numberless concourses of people, many of whom were pressing forward, that they might obtain the path which led unto the tree by which I stood.

22. And it came to pass that they did come forth, and commence in the path which led to the tree.

23. And it came to pass that there arose a mist of darkness; yea, even an exceedingly great mist of darkness, insomuch that they who had commenced in the path did lose their way, that they wandered off and were lost.

That is the thing that confronts us today. We come here and partake of the blessings the Lord has in store for those who serve Him and keep His commandments. Because of the scoffs and scorns and pointing of the fingers of those who have no love for this work, we are ashamed to come here and partake of the blessings of life.

Brother Hammon, I believe it was, spoke of the Church, of the great falling away. Yesterday I attended a funeral of an old lady, about ninety-four years old. One of the speakers made the remark that this lady had seen many changes in her day. She had lived through the ox-team days, the horse and buggy days, the automobile stage, and had seen the jet age ushered in -- many changes. Then he said that it was the same way with the Church. The principles of salvation that were lived in the days of the Prophet Joseph were not necessarily compulsory upon the people today, because they had advanced in intelligence. I want to read again:

D.& C. 35

1. Listen to the voice of the Lord your God, even Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, whose course is one eternal round, the same today as yesterday, and forever.

The same principles that the Lord gave to the Prophet Joseph are just as binding upon the saints today. I don't care how many get up and say the principles that

Joseph Smith taught us are not necessary today. They are liars and the truth is not in them. I expect that to be carried back to them.

We are living in a time when the Lord is trying to prepare a people that He can use. And He can't use a people that changes their views on Celestial Glory or the principles that take them there. And every time an apostle gets up, or a professor, and tells the people they don't have to live today what was lived in the days of the Prophet Joseph, they are liars.

He also made this remark: "The father of this lady was very close to the Prophet Joseph, and he was one of the first to receive the law of plural marriage, which is no longer necessary to be lived in order for a man to get into the Celestial Kingdom." I was glad I went to that meeting, because everyone there said "amen" to what he had to say.

The Lord loves His children. You heard how Brother Blackmore was mangled up. I don't think the Lord rejoiced over Brother Blackmore's condition. I think He mourned, but He had to do something to him to convince him that God meant what He said. It says that He will cut short His work in righteousness in order to save His people.

Noah preached three hundred years to try to get the people to repent. Do you think he sat in the ark and watched his neighbors drown without any pain? I don't think so. How do you feel when you see one of your children doing something you know is wrong? Have you any feelings towards that child? The Lord is just as anxious that His people do right as you are that your children do right. And He is just as anxious that His servants teach correct principles to the people as He is to have His people teach correct principles to their children. That is one of the injunctions He has placed upon the Latter-day Saints, and He very severely corrected the Prophet Joseph because He upon one occasion told him he hadn't taught his children as he should.

Now then, it is the duty of His servants to search the scriptures and to get the Spirit of God upon them, so that they can get up before the people and converse with them and give them, under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, the word of God. Men spoke in olden times as they were moved upon by the Holy Ghost. That is the way

men should preach today -- as they are moved upon by the Holy Ghost. If we are in possession of that Spirit, we can draw from the speaker the will of God.

Now remember, we are living in a day of preparation, and God expects every one of us who is in this building today to reform our lives and do as we have been taught tonight, to assimilate our lives into the character of our Father in heaven. May God's blessings be upon you, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
April 5, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Receive the Teachings Without Reservation

My dear brothers and sisters, it is certainly gratifying to me to see this wonderful audience here tonight, and also to partake of the spirit of this meeting with you; to listen to the words of eternal life that has been given to us.

I don't feel to detract from that which has been said, or to lead your mind away from these wonderful truths that have been given to us; and I invoke the Spirit of God upon you, and bless you with every blessing you desire in righteousness. I encourage you to go home and think over the things that have been told to you, and see if you receive them without reservation and without treating them lightly. May the blessings of God be upon you, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
May 17, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Has Warned This Generation of the Judgments of God; Are We Converted Enough?

My brothers and sisters, after hearing the testimonies that have been borne this evening, I feel that this people have been well fed.

President Musser made one remark in the commencement of his sermon that many of you are thinking, "We have heard this old stuff over and over again." Let me

add, some of you are thinking, "We wish you would give us something new." I pray the few moments I occupy, the Spirit of God will dictate my remarks and give you something that will help to build you up; and perhaps, if it is not too old, it will be new to you.

After one meeting, sometime ago in this place, but another locality, a remark was made that, "This is old stuff. I wish the old fogies would give us something that would build us up in this day." I hope if there is anyone with their eyes closed now, that they will open them for the next ten minutes and maybe I can quit. But the Lord has something new for this people. It was new in the days of Joseph, in the days of Brigham and Heber, and it is new to us today; but yet it is as old as the old Prophet Nephi. Jesus spoke of it and told of our day, and the Lord revealed it to the Prophet Joseph, and he gave it to us.

We are living, my brothers and sisters, in a precarious age, and there is none of us knows when the mouths of His servants will be closed against this generation. In the days of the Prophet Heber C. Kimball, he made the remark something like this: "We haven't time to spend another minute building up the kingdoms of this world. We should put all our time, both day and night, into the establishment of the Kingdom of God in the earth." President Barlow, very often when he got up to speak, he would say, "Let me give you the word of the Lord on this subject." So I am going to give you the word of the Lord tonight. I am going to read from Section 3 of the Doctrine and Covenants.

D.& C. 3

1. The works, and the designs, and the purposes of God cannot be frustrated, neither can they come to naught.

2. For God doth not walk in crooked paths, neither doth he turn to the right hand nor to the left, neither doth he vary from that which he hath said, therefore his paths are straight, and his course is one eternal round.

3. Remember, remember that it is not the work of God that is frustrated, but the work of men;

4. For although a man may have many revelations, and have power to do many mighty works, yet if he boasts in his own strength, and sets at

naught the counsels of God, and follows after the dictates of his own will and carnal desires, he must fall and incur the vengeance of a just God upon him.

5. Behold, you have been entrusted with these things, but how strict were your commandments; and remember also the promises which were made to you, if you did not transgress them.

6. And behold, how oft you have transgressed the commandments and the laws of God, and have gone on in the persuasions of men.

7. For, behold, you should not have feared man more than God. Although men set at naught the counsels of God, and despise his words --

For many years now, the servants of the Lord have been prompted to prepare a people against a day which the Lord has prophesied would come upon this land; and we are right at the door, my brothers and sisters, of a great change in events; or, should I say, the hastening on of the events that have already started, for the Lord is pouring out His judgments upon this nation as well as other nations, and He has been doing so ever since the days of the Prophet Joseph, when the people treated lightly the things that God gave to them, and placed this people under condemnation.

Today there should be millions of people in this nation that could listen to the same sermons you have heard tonight. They should be putting them into practice, so that they could be prepared against a day of vengeance that the Lord has promised to the nations.

You who have studied the Book of Mormon and have read the words of Jesus, you know what He said about the gentiles if they rejected the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel; what judgments that would come upon them. And how many are prepared against that day? How many people could we gather together if we gathered all that had in their hearts the desire to live and obey the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel? There wouldn't be very many. We have got half, or more than half assembled here tonight.

I want to read to you what Nephi said. This is the prophecy of the old Prophet Nephi.

2 Nephi 25

7. But behold, I proceed with mine own prophecy, according to my plainness; in the which I know that no man can err; nevertheless, in the days that the prophecies of Isaiah shall be fulfilled men shall know of a surety, at the times when they shall come to pass.

8. Wherefore, they are of worth unto the children of men, and he that supposeth that they are not, unto them will I speak particularly, and confine the words unto mine own people; for I know that they shall be of great worth unto them in the last days; for in that day shall they understand them; wherefore, for their good have I written them.

9. And as one generation hath been destroyed among the Jews because of iniquity, even so have they been destroyed from generation to generation according to their iniquities; and never hath any of them been destroyed save it were foretold them by the prophets of the Lord.

Did we get it? All through the ages of time when the people have become wicked, and refused to accept the principles of life and salvation, the Lord has caused destruction to come upon them. But never has He destroyed a people without first warning them through the mouths of His Prophets; for He has said, "I will do nothing save I reveal My secrets to My Prophets."

10. Wherefore, it hath been told them concerning the destruction which should come upon them, immediately after my father left Jerusalem; nevertheless, they hardened their hearts; and according to my prophecy they have been destroyed, save it be those which are carried away captive into Babylon.

So here is an example, my brothers and sisters, of how the Lord brings about His purposes in the earth. He has told us in what I have just read that He does not walk in crooked paths, but what He says through the mouths of His Prophets will be fulfilled. I am going to read just a little now from Mormon, the old Prophet.

Mormon 1

15. And I, being fifteen years of age and being somewhat of a sober mind, therefore I was visited of the Lord, and tasted and knew of the goodness of Jesus.

16. And I did endeavor to preach unto this people, but my mouth was

shut, and I was forbidden that I should preach unto them; for behold they had wilfully rebelled against their God; and the beloved disciples were taken away out of the land, because of their iniquity.

17. But I did remain among them, but I was forbidden to preach unto them, because of the hardness of their hearts; and because of the hardness of their hearts the land was cursed for their sake.

My brothers and sisters, the Lord spoke unto the Prophet Joseph Smith and told him that in this generation He would redeem His people; that He would set up an order that would finally become the Kingdom of God upon the earth. Joseph said upon one occasion that there were those now living upon the earth whose eyes would not be closed in death until these things should come to pass. How much longer do you suppose we are going to wait? What transpired just prior to the great flood, when the Prophet Noah was commanded to build an ark? We are told he preached for three hundred years trying to convert the people, but they would not listen. So the Lord told him to prepare an ark that a few might be saved, that the earth might not be utterly wasted away. So we all know through history what happened in that day.

So, in our day what is going to happen? We are greatly concerned as to whether we are going to convert enough of the servants of God to carry on and to be worthy of maintaining the Priesthood or the Gospel of Christ upon the earth. The Lord told the Prophet Joseph, this Gospel was never to be taken away nor given to another people until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness. But are there enough in the earth today for the Lord to carry out His promise to the Prophet Joseph? That is what is concerning us, and we are here tonight talking to you, but we don't know whether we will be permitted to do so again or not. So we pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon you, and that it will rest upon others, that they might seek after the same word you are receiving now, that the words of the Prophets may not fall unrewarded.

I know, my brothers and sisters, that all that has been prophesied against our day will be fulfilled, and I pray that the Spirit of peace will rest upon us, and that we will all seek to get closer to the Lord and get His Spirit and keep it. May God bless you all, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

May 17, 1959 *Salt Lake City, Utah*

Short Creek, Arizona
May 31, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Cleanliness in the Home; Responsibility of Parents to Raise Children Correctly; Faith Without Works Is Dead; Make Our Surroundings Fit for the Angels; Read the Scriptures and Apply Them

I trust, my brothers and sisters, that the few moments I occupy, the Spirit of God will dictate my remarks. I have nothing in my heart that would injure anyone in any way. I am concerned with the salvation of our souls. I know we have gone a long way *** [Scribe missed some words.] *** for us to live so we may accomplish the mission we came to this earth to accomplish. That is to take upon ourselves these wonderful bodies God has given us and blessed us with, to purify them and take them back to Him in a purified condition. That is the only thing that concerns me at the present time.

I am delighted, my brothers and sisters, to see the wonderful audience here this afternoon, to see you here on time. I pray the Lord will look down in mercy upon us and pour out His Spirit upon us to give us the things we need for our salvation.

The question was asked me the other day, "What can I do to further the work of the Lord?" Bless your hearts, you are surrounded with all the work to help bring about the cause of God in the earth. I have heard women say, "What am I doing? I am not doing a thing, just sitting around waiting for the Lord to accomplish His work." Because we have got upon our shoulders the building up of the Lord's work upon the earth, the women of this generation need to be neat and clean, that the Spirit of God might come and dwell with us. That is one of the greatest points I want to put over in getting the Spirit of God and keeping it, is the cleanliness of the home. If the ladies will spend their time keeping the home in a purified condition, then the Spirit of God can work in that home. But it will not work in filthy circumstances.

A great responsibility is upon the parents of this generation, to cleanse and purify the hearts of those spirits that God has placed in our care. The Lord is going to hold you responsible for the acts of those children that He has given to you. It is your place to provide some labor for them to keep them out of mischief, to keep them off

the streets and to see that their entertainment is pleasing and character-building; so that when they grow up they might become an honor to you and God's Kingdom. Whether they are in the world or in the home, their lives should be in such a condition all the time so that the Spirit of the Lord will dwell with them. I don't know how to place this before the people better than to read what James had to say about it -- these words:

James 2

1. My brethren, ye cannot have the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, and yet have respect to persons.

2. Now if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3. And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool;

4. Are ye not then in yourselves partial judges, and become evil in your thoughts?

5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not Got chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7. Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8. If ye fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well;

9. But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10. For whosoever shall, save in one point, keep the whole law, he is guilty of all.

11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13. For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgement.

14. What profit is it, my brethren, for a man to say he hath faith, and hath not works? Can faith save him?

15. Yea, a man may say, I will show thee I have faith without works; but I say, Show me thy faith without works, and I will show thee my faith by my works.

16. For if a brother or sister be naked and destitute, and one of you say, Depart in peace, be warmed and filled; notwithstanding he give not those things which are needful to the body; what profit is your faith unto such?

17. Even so faith, if it have not works is dead, being alone.

18. Therefore wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead and cannot save you?

19. Thou believest there is one God; thou doest well; and the devils believe, and tremble; thou hast made thyself like unto them, not being justified.

20. Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the alter?

21. Seest thou how works wrought with his faith, and by works was faith made perfect?

22. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness; and he was called a friend of God.

23. Ye see then that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

24. Likewise also Rahab the harlot was justified by works, when she had received the messengers and sent them out another way.

25. For, as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead.

We have a body of people here today who profess to be following the teachings of our Savior, as His Gospel was revealed through the mouth of the Prophet Joseph

Smith. We have come out of the world and bonded ourselves together with a determination to practice those holy principles which will tend to purify these bodies which God has given to us, that we might present them back to Him in a purified condition. And yet we are slothful, very slothful in some of our actions in our lives. We covenant with one another that we will work together as one body of men and women, and we are counseled by the servants of the Lord to get the Spirit of God and keep it, and we make our surroundings such that the Spirit of God couldn't dwell within rods of our home. Are we guilty, or are we not guilty, and labor as transgressors of the law for the conditions under which we live?

I want to tell you, my brothers and sister, we have a job upon our hands. Not only to purify our minds by reading good books, the sermons of those whom God has called to establish this work in the earth, but to make our surroundings such that an angel of God could stop for a few minutes, should he pass our door. These are some of the things we need to look to in order to bring about a better situation in this place.

This is not the only time, my brothers and sisters, that you have been told these things, for you were told them from Sunday to Sunday, month to month, year in and year out, and our condition does not improve as it should.

There are some among us who are trying to get the Spirit of God and keep it; and there are others that believe they are trying, but they neglect the more precious part of the work. So let us see to it that this condition doesn't exist here any longer. Let us get the Spirit of God here in this place, that it will be here in such force that it will keep the enemies of righteousness out.

The only reason we have been driven from one place to another and our substance taken away from us is because of our slothfulness, and because we haven't studied and read enough and taken to heart the things that are in these books. We have enough of the word of God in the Bible alone to save this people if we didn't have modern revelation -- the Doctrine and Covenants and the Book of Mormon -- but you won't even read the Bible and apply its teachings to your lives.

I find it a hard thing for me to sit down and read as much as I should read and then apply to my life the saving principles that I read about. But my heart is turned

toward the salvation of this people, and I desire nothing else. And I pray the blessings of God to rest upon you and to endow you with the spirit of oneness.

If we will stamp out of our midst the one little evil of backbiting or faultfinding, the physical conditions in which we live, and do something about our own selves by cleaning up our own places, the Spirit of God would begin to grow; and after awhile, if He saw He could come within a rod of our home, He will enter that far, and soon the Spirit of God will enter our hearts and He will stay there as long as you will let Him. I pray the Spirit of God will dwell here in abundance, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
July 19, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Gospel Has Always Been the Same; Purify Your Mind and Body

I assure you, my brothers and sisters, I am thankful for the privilege of being here today and partaking of the spirit of this meeting with you. I pray the Spirit of God will direct what few remarks I make, that we may not be guided away from the theme that has been presented to you this afternoon. If you have been listening as you should, there has been many points of doctrine advanced here that our minds have been in question about in times past. The Spirit of God has rested upon the speakers and has given us keys that would clear up these points to us, if we would search them out. The scriptures are full of proof that the words that have been spoken here this afternoon are true, and if they are applied to our lives, then we would be a better people. We would be better prepared to meet our Maker.

The old Prophet Alma made one statement that this is the day in which we live to prepare to meet our God. We very often have it said that if we could have lived in the days of the Prophet Joseph, then these principles should apply to our lives, but on account of the different changes of the world and the thinking of the people, that they do not apply to us at the present time.

These laws and ordinances that have been spoken of today are laws and

ordinances that were laid down before the foundation of this earth, before people came here, and they were given for the exaltation and eternal life of man; and when they applied to one people in one dispensation, they applied to another in another dispensation. These same principles and ordinances have to be adhered to and applied to our lives in order to round out our salvation. The day in which we live is the day to prepare to meet our God.

The scripture that was read by President Timpson this afternoon didn't only apply to the people in the days it was given, in the days of the Prophet Joseph, but it applied to every man, woman, and child that has accepted the Gospel from that day to this. Unless they applied those principles and doctrines to their lives, they have treated lightly the things they have received. And you and I today are treating lightly the things we receive when we listen to the sermons of the servants of God, and then go away and say that "they don't apply to me," because they certainly do. It is the preparation that you make of your life that determines the degree of salvation that you receive. You might be saved in some degree of glory, but where is the man or the woman that wants to be saved in a lesser degree of glory than the highest degree of the Celestial Kingdom of God?

What is the use for us to go through life all the days of our life, and apply only part of the Gospel to our lives, and lay aside those saving principles that give us life eternal? The things you have heard here this afternoon pertain to our eternal exaltation, and unless we adhere to them and give heed to the instructions we receive, apply these principles to our lives, then we will go down with the wicked because of our slothfulness. We might be a good people, Brother Holm said, but we are not good enough. Although we are a good people, unless we can incur the good pleasure of our Father in heaven, and have the approval of a good and faithful servant and well done, then what has been the use of us being a good people?

We must go on. The Lord has required that His people refrain from partaking of the sins of the world, that our lives might not be lost through living upon this good earth that He has given to us. We came here for a definite purpose of preparing bodies for a Celestial purpose, and how can we expect God to purify these bodies of

ours if we don't do something about it while we live in it? It can't be done, brothers and sisters. We must do something ourselves towards purifying the bodies that God has given to us -- bring them as near to celestialization condition as possible. And then He can do something for us when we get over there.

Brother Guy has outlined a wonderful program this afternoon for the advancement for this body of young men and women that are here this afternoon. If you have habits that tend to disgrace the bodies in which you live, get rid of them. Do all you can to celestialize the body you live in while you live here upon this earth, and that means to make them pure and holy, that when you get back over there on the other side and your day comes for your reuniting with your bodies, that you might be pleased to take it up. I would hate to wake up in the morning of the resurrection and see my body lying there in a disgraceful condition, and know I would have to go over and repossess it and present it to my Father in heaven in a degraded condition. That is the purpose of life, my brothers and sisters, is to purify the bodies in which we live and take them back and present them to our Father in heaven in as pure a condition as possible.

We live from one day to another in anticipation of doing better, or preparing ourselves to receive the blessings of eternal lives, but unless we do better from one day to another, what does it profit us? So each day it is the duty of each one of us to take stock on how we lived the day before, and try to live a little better during that day. This is what brings true happiness to us, is trying to overcome the weaknesses that we have, and to live as close to our Father in heaven as possible. That is the way to get the Spirit of God and keep it.

Now, we have heard many wonderful things this afternoon, and I don't feel to take up too much time, for I would like to hear from others if there is any time left. But I pray the Spirit of God will rest down upon us, and that we will hasten to cease treating lightly the things that we receive, that the Lord might remove the curse that is upon this people, or the condemnation we are under, that it might be raised; that we might begin to enjoy the blessings of eternal life. I ask it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah *July 19, 1959*

Salt Lake City, Utah
August 2, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Are Under Condemnation; We Have Treated Lightly Those in Authority Over Us; We Are Here to Learn How to Become Like God

It looks like the Lord has placed a cloud above us to keep the sun off of us. I rejoice, my brothers and sisters, in the testimonies that have been borne to you this afternoon. I trust that the Spirit of God will rest upon me, that the few words I say may be in harmony with His will towards this people.

The passage of scripture keeps coming to my mind when I get up to speak can be found in the 84th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants. I would rather read it than try to quote it:

D.& C. 84

54. And your minds in times past have been darkened because of unbelief, and because you have treated lightly the things you have received --

President Hammon has very ably presented to us some of the things that we have treated lightly during our lives. Brother Quinton gave us a key through which we can receive the revelations of God concerning His work here in the earth. I am reminded of some of the scriptures that were discarded and not included in the Holy Bible for the people of this world. The Lord was very careful in presenting to the world His will concerning His people here upon the earth. He gave the people a chance to work out their salvation. Satan, in knowing the great fundamental principles that would save the human family throughout the generations of time, has so maneuvered that he has caused the minds of the people to treat lightly those things that were given to them for eternal salvation. One of those things was the leadership that God called to lead His people. He called a Hebrew boy to deliver His people in the days of Israel. That boy He called up into the mountain, so the scriptures told us, and revealed Himself to him. The great question or wonderment in the minds of the people of the world was why He didn't speak to the people in general, and give them the same things that He gave to the old Prophet Moses. In order to impress upon their minds the importance of living according to the teachings which Moses gave to them.

If we will remember that when we are born into the earth, our memory is taken away from us of what happened before we came here. We are taught that we went through an experience before we came here and went through our first estate. We earned the privilege of coming here and partaking of the Gospel of Christ and living according to its teachings. But that memory was taken away from us; and the only way we have of learning about God and how to assimilate ourselves into His character is by listening to the words of His Prophets whom He calls from time to time, and endows with the Spirit of revelation, that he might lead the people. Moses was one of those Prophets. He came here, and God called him up into the mountain and taught him the principles of salvation, how he could get back into His presence. And He gave him commandments and told him to teach the people, and all who would be saved could be saved through obedience to His commandments.

Now these are truths that have been treated lightly from the beginning of time, [according] to the words of the Prophets of God. In the latter days the Lord called the Prophet Joseph and gave him revelation. And He caused that some of these truths that were given to the people in the days of Moses would come into his hands, and that he should translate them; and he was told to include them in the Gospel of Jesus Christ in the latter days.

I am going to read to you a few verses from the Pearl of Great Price. To the world they are idle words. To the Latter-day Saints they are idle words. They are idle words to this people. If they weren't, we would do more about our salvation than we are doing today. The Lord says:

Moses 1

35. But only an account of this earth, and the inhabitants thereof, give I unto you. For behold, there are many worlds that have passed away by the word of my power. And there are many that now stand, and innumerable are they unto man; but all things are numbered unto me, for they are mine and I know them.

36. And it came to pass that Moses spake unto the Lord, saying: Be merciful unto thy servant, O God, and tell me concerning this earth, and the

inhabitants thereof, and also the heavens, and then thy servant will be content.

37. And the Lord God spake unto Moses, saying: The heavens, they are many, and they cannot be numbered unto man; but they are numbered unto me, for they are mine.

38. And as one earth shall pass away, and the heavens thereof even so shall another come; and there is no end to my works, neither to my words.

39. For behold, this is my work and my glory -- to bring to pass the immortality and eternal life of man.

40. And now, Moses, my son, I will speak unto thee concerning this earth upon which thou standest; and thou shalt write the things which I shall speak.

41. And in a day when the children of men shall esteem my words as naught and take many of them from the book which thou shalt write, behold, I will raise up another like unto thee; and they shall be had again among the children of men -- among as many as shall believe.

I don't know whether any of this audience comprehended the things that have been read to you, but to me they mean a lot. To me it means that this people should begin to study and to understand concerning the world upon which we stand. Brother Hammon today has laid before you many truths. I don't know how many of us have got exactly what he has tried to lay before you. We should study of the creation of our Father Adam and his work, and how he became the father of this world, or the God of it, and how to so order our lives that we might become like him. The writings of Moses are full of the revelations of Almighty God to this people. There is no reason in the world why we can't come to a knowledge of understanding, that this people might be united in this one thing, and that is the knowledge of the creation of this world and the inhabitants thereof and the reason for their being here; and the reason for us to assimilate ourselves into the lines of our Father in heaven, that we might also become like Him, being able to create worlds without number.

That is the thing the Lord tried to impress upon the mind of Moses, that he might go back and teach to his people the truths of the eternities, but they wouldn't receive them. They won't receive them in this day. These truths are before us. We

all have them in our homes. We can study them, we can apply them to our lives, and we can become united, if we want to be. But do we want them, as Brother Hammon has said? That is the great question.

Let us create a desire, my brothers and sisters, to find out the reason why we are here, where we are headed for, where we are going, and the reward that we want after we leave here, and then let us strive to receive it. May the blessings of God be upon you, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
October 25, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Joseph Smith Sent to Consummate the Work of All the Prophets; D.& C. 43; Teach Our Children to Respect Our Leaders by Our Example; "If You Are Not For Me, You Are Against Me."

My brothers and sisters, I am very much pleased to be able to be with you again this afternoon and listen to the testimonies that have been given, and be edified by the Spirit of God. I trust that the few moments I occupy this position the Spirit of God will direct my remarks.

I am truly thankful for the privilege of living in this day. I am puzzled to know just what I did before I came here to merit this wonderful blessing. This I do know, that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God, and that he was sent forth in this dispensation to prepare a people to take part in administering the blessings to the House of Israel, which the Lord promised unto His noble servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; yea, and we can go back to the beginning, because we are told by the scriptures that Adam called his posterity together and built an altar and offered sacrifices, and he blessed them unto the latest generation. That is the reason that the Lord called the Prophet Joseph to come forth in this day -- to fulfill his part of the program in consummating the work of redemption and the administering of the blessings of God to the faithful of His children. All those who have had the blessing of forgiveness administered to them will be numbered with the House of Israel.

We have a job to do. Either the Lord is going to cut us off and send us to hell,

or else He is going to exalt us if we will listen to His teachings and apply them to our lives. If we are not acting in the office that we claim to be, then we are imposters. I testify to you in the name of Jesus that we are not imposters. We are carrying on the work that God has placed upon our shoulders.

I would like to read to you one of the commandments that was given to the Prophet Joseph. If that commandment to His children here upon the earth was necessary in his day, it is necessary now. And if we are following in the footsteps of that great Prophet, then we had better sit up and take notice of our actions and bring ourselves in line with that revelation. The Lord has blessed me with pretty good eyesight, and I noticed that lately that the print was getting a little bit dim sometimes, so I went and had my eyes checked. The eye man sat down and looked at me after he had checked my eyes. He said, "I have never had anything just exactly like it. You have got one eye to read with, and one eye to see off with, so I can't help you, only one of your eyes" -- bifocals. Your other eye I will have to fix it so you can see off. Don't think I am ashamed for you to see me.

D.& C. 43

8. And now, behold, I give unto you a commandment, that when ye are assembled together ye shall instruct and edify each other, that ye may know how to act and direct my church, how to act upon the points of my law and commandments, which I have given.

9. And thus ye shall become instructed in the law of my church, and be sanctified by that which ye have received, and ye shall bind yourselves to act in all holiness before me --

10. That inasmuch as ye do this, glory shall be added to the kingdom which ye have received. Inasmuch as ye do it not, it shall be taken, even that which ye have received.

Now pay attention to what this says. There have been many testimonies borne to this people, that if they would keep the commandments of God, certain blessings would be obtained here. But if you don't do it, then the Lord is going to take away that which ye have received. So let us listen:

11. Purge ye out the iniquity which is among you; sanctify yourselves before me;

12. And if ye desire the glories of the kingdom, appoint ye my servant Joseph Smith, Jun., and uphold him before me by the prayer of faith.

13. And again, I say unto you, that if ye desire the mysteries of the kingdom, provide for him food and raiment, and whatsoever thing he needeth to accomplish the work wherewith I have commanded him;

14. And if ye do it not he shall remain unto them that have received him, that I may receive unto myself a pure people before me.

Now that is the thing the Lord has been trying to do ever since the days of the Prophet Joseph Smith, for the Prophet of God to call upon the people to do the thing the Lord wants them to do.

15. Again I say, hearken ye elders of my church, whom I have appointed: Ye are not sent forth to be taught, but to teach the children of men the things which I have put into your hands by the power of my Spirit;

16. And ye are to be taught from on high. Sanctify yourselves and ye shall be endowed with power, that ye may give even as I have spoken.

17. Hearken ye, for, behold, the great day of the Lord is nigh at hand.

18. For the day cometh that the Lord shall utter his voice out of the heaven; the heavens shall shake and the earth shall tremble, and the trump of God shall sound both long and loud, and shall say to the sleeping nations: Ye saints arise and live; ye sinners stay and sleep until I shall call again.

Now choose ye which you want to be -- if you want to rise and live, or whether you want to sleep for another hour. I heard someone mention this morning about some of our people wanting to sleep a little longer after they were called. Before you go to bed, read this 43rd Section of the Doctrine and Covenants.

19. Wherefore gird up your loins lest ye be found among the wicked.

20. Lift up your voices and spare not. Call upon the nations to repent, both old and young, both bond and free, saying: Prepare yourselves for the great day of the Lord;

21. For if I, who am a man, do lift up my voice and call upon you to repent, and ye hate me, what will ye say when the day cometh when the

thunders shall utter their voices from the ends of the earth, speaking to the ears of all that live, saying -- Repent, and prepare for the great day of the Lord?

22. Yea, and again, when the lightnings shall streak forth from the east unto the west, and shall utter forth their voices unto all that live, and make the ears of all tingle that hear, saying these words -- Repent ye, for the great day of the Lord is come?

Can you see, my brothers and sisters, the reason why we spend so much time trying to get our people to come up to the line, and teach their children to respect you? If you can teach your children to respect you, they will respect God. Wherever you find a child that will respect its parents, you will find a child that will respect the leadership of those parents. Whenever you find a man that will respect his leadership, you will find a man that is, almost invariably, teaching his children how to respect him.

This thing is more than a joke; it has gone past a joke. It was in its joke stage when the people rejected the Celestial Law and sold their birthright for a mess of pottage. Now, and ever since then, we have been eating pottage instead of the bread of life.

Today, a few of the servants of the Lord are trying to get into the minds of the people the necessity of getting themselves out of that condition. The Lord placed us under condemnation because we treated lightly the things He gave us. He said plainly we would remain there until we repented. That is what the spirit of repentance means -- the getting away of things we have done that we shouldn't have done, and getting ourselves back to a position where we can receive them with all our hearts.

I pray the blessings of God will settle down upon us and that we will take heed to the counsel that has been given us, and especially you men that were at that meeting this morning. Take to heart the things that were told you, and let us start cleaning up the lives of this people in this place. This is where the servants of God were sent to commence a community that could get close to Him and stay there. Great blessings were placed upon this land. The only way we can receive them is to

clean house and get back into the line of our duty and stay there, regardless of the persuasions of men. There is no man that can be a man of God and be persuaded to go this way and that way by those who seek to destroy this work, for the Lord says, "He that is not for Me is against Me." Those words are far-reaching if you will just stop long enough to think about it. I pray the blessings of God to rest upon us, and I do it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Hildale, Utah
November 29, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Quotes from Joseph Smith; This Is the Vicinity that the Savior Visited the Nephites; This Nation Will Be Swept as Clean as the Jaredite Nation; We Must Prepare to Teach the Gospel to Israel, Here, and to the Ten Tribes; We Have Been Protected

My dear brothers and sisters, I assure you that I feel very humble occupying this position. I desire an interest in your faith and prayers, that while I speak that I may speak under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. I have no prepared sermon, and I rely upon the inspiration of God to direct my remarks. I would have been very much pleased if this meeting was on calling up men to bear their testimonies to you this afternoon. We have been very well entertained by the testimonies that have been borne.

The Lord is good to this people. He has watched over and protected, delivered and sustained us in our efforts at putting over the principles of truth and righteousness to apply to our lives the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. We have endeavored to teach this people nothing but what God has revealed to us for our salvation. I hope that the time never comes when I step aside from that line. I want this people to be exalted. Inasmuch as the Lord has placed me in the position He has, it is my duty to step up to the line and take my place and teach nothing but the law of God to you. I would like to read to you this afternoon a few of the words of the Prophet Joseph Smith:

TPJS Page 328

It is one thing to see the kingdom of God, and another thing to enter into it. We must have a change of heart to see the kingdom of God, and subscribe the articles of adoption to enter therein.

TPJS Page 216

If you wish to go where God is, you must be like God, or possess the principles which God possesses, for if we are not drawing towards God in principle, we are going from Him and drawing towards the devil. Yes, I am standing in the midst of all kinds of people. Search your hearts, and see if you are like God. I have searched mine, and feel to repent of all my sins.

We have thieves among us, adulterers, liars, hypocrites. If God should speak from heaven, he would command you not to steal, not to commit adultery, not to covet, nor deceive, but be faithful over a few things. As far as we degenerate from God, we descend to the devil and lose knowledge, and without knowledge we cannot be saved, and while our hearts are filled with evil, and we are studying evil, there is no room in our hearts for good, or studying good. Is not God good? Then you be good; if He is faithful, then you be faithful. Add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, and seek for every good thing.

The Church must be cleansed, and I proclaim against all iniquity. A man is saved no faster than he gets knowledge, for if he does not get knowledge, he will be brought into captivity by some evil power in the other world, as evil spirits will have more knowledge, and consequently more power than many men who are on the earth. Hence it needs revelation to assist us, and give us knowledge of the things of God.

DHC 2:46

My soul delighteth in the law of the Lord, for He forgiveth my sins, and will confound mine enemies.

We have found in the past, my brothers and sisters, that this is true. If we will draw near to the Lord in the days of our peace and our prosperity, God will draw near to us in our days of trial.

President Hammon spoke a little, made a remark this morning that this is the vicinity in which the Lord appeared to His saints when He visited them on this

continent. I want to tell you one thing, that in this vicinity or some few miles around us, is where the more righteous of God's people during the days of the Nephite nation one time lived. But because of their apostasy and their determination to do evil after they had been converted to the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the words of the Prophets, God visited this part of the country with the greatest of destruction; for when a man or a person receives great knowledge of God and His work, and then apostatizes, greater is the judgment upon that man or person. And if we will read the history of the Nephite people, we will find that they at one time were very righteous. But because of the great length of time between the prophecies of the Prophets of God concerning the coming of His Son Jesus Christ, they became weary, and denounced the Prophets, and began to persecute them, to martyr them and do away with the words of the Lord through them. And when the time came for our Lord and Savior to visit this people, so great was the destruction here that even the Savior Himself wept because of what the Lord had to bring upon them to destroy them.

We are told by the history that only the more righteous among the people were saved; that those who would not be saved and who had apostatized from the faith were destroyed. Even then, after so great a miracle they saw performed in that day, when the scripture tells us they were all gathered together from all parts of the country to hear, and heard the voice of our Lord and Savior, it took twenty years to convert them to the truth. And after that, the history tells us for another two hundred years they lived in perfect confidence with one another; and how great the Lord blessed them and prospered them in the land.

My brothers and sisters, we have the same opportunity. The Lord has sent a Prophet in this day and gave us the word of God for our salvation. Now, let us study those revelations and see wherein we can save our own souls from destruction; for, said the Lord through the Prophet Joseph Smith, except this nation repent, it will be swept as clean as the Jaredite nation. And how clean was that? All we need to do is read the scriptures. Read the account and see. It tells us that every soul was destroyed except one man, and he only was spared to bear testimony to another people of the great destruction that had taken place.

We can't afford, my brothers and sisters, to backslide. Let us hold to the little hope we have, and climb hand in hand until we reach the goal that we are working for -- life eternal. The great missionary work that God has for a people to do is yet ahead of us. He is trying to prepare a body of men that can go out with a knowledge of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the fullness thereof, that they might convert, not only the world, the honest in heart throughout the world, but to the lost tribes of Israel.

Now, these are not my words, these are the words of our Savior; and let me read them to you once more that you might be reminded that there is a great work for this people to do -- or we don't have the word of God to us. Some of us think that when the Ten Tribes of Israel come back, they are going to come back with a full knowledge of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. I want to tell you, they haven't had any. They won't come back with any greater knowledge than the tribes of Israel that are scattered throughout this world. They are going to have to be taught just the same as we are being taught today.

I don't know how many of our people have read the Book of Jasher, but that tells us how strong the sons of Jacob were; how they went forth with great power upon them. Now let us see what Christ said to the Nephite people when He was among them:

3 Nephi 21

12. And my people who are a remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, yea, in the midst of them as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep, who, if he go through both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

Did you catch what he said?

12. And my people who are a remnant of Jacob

Great power must have been given to the sons of Jacob, of whom the tribes of Israel sprung.

13. Their hand shall be lifted up upon their adversaries, and all their enemies shall be cut off.

14. Yea, wo be unto the Gentiles except they repent; for it shall come to

pass in that day, saith the Father, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots;

15. And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strongholds;

16. And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thy land, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers;

17. Thy graven images I will also cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the works of thy hands;

18. And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee; so will I destroy thy cities.

19. And it shall come to pass that all lyings, and deceivings, and envyings, and strifes, and priestcrafts, and whoredoms, shall be done away.

20. For it shall come to pass, saith the Father, that at that day whosoever will not repent and come unto my Beloved Son, them will I cut off from among my people, O house of Israel;

21. And I will execute vengeance and fury upon them, even as upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

22. But if they will repent and hearken unto my words, and harden not their hearts, I will establish my church among them, and they shall come in unto the covenant and be numbered among this the remnant of Jacob, unto whom I have given this land for their inheritance;

23. And they shall assist my people, the remnant of Jacob, and also as many of the house of Israel as shall come, that they may build a city, which shall be called the New Jerusalem.

24. And then shall they assist my people that they may be gathered in, who are scattered upon all the face of the land, in unto the New Jerusalem.

25. And then shall the power of heaven come down among them; and I also will be in the midst.

26. ***And then shall the work of the Father commence at that day, even when this gospel shall be preached among the remnant of this people.*** *Verily I say unto you, at that day shall the work of the Father commence among all the dispersed of my people, yea, even the tribes which have been lost, which the Father hath led away out of Jerusalem.*

Is there a work to be done? I want to tell you, brothers and sisters, that you have got the most wonderful opportunity that has ever been given to a people upon the face of the earth. Hold to the thread of faith that you have, exercise it, improve upon it, and prepare yourselves to take part in the redemption of not only this people, but the whole House of Israel, because it is your opportunity. God never called the Prophet Joseph Smith and gave him these revelations without there being some object in view, and that object was to prepare a people to redeem Zion, the honest in heart. This Gospel is to the honest in heart wherever they can be found. I wish they could hear us in proclaiming these wonderful truths, for they pertain to our salvation, our exaltation, and our eternal increase.

> *27. Yea, the work shall commence among all the dispersed of my people, with the Father to prepare the way whereby they may come unto me, that they may call on the Father in my name.*
>
> *28. Yea, and then shall the work commence, with the Father among all nations in preparing the way whereby his people may be gathered home to the land of their inheritance.*
>
> *29. And they shall go out from all nations; and they shall not go out in haste, nor go by flight, for I will go before them, saith the Father, and I will be their rearward.*

There are the words of Christ to the Nephite people. Is it worth living for? It is for me. We have seen the hand of God made manifest among this people in this place. We have seen the armies of satan come in and carry our people away; yet the Spirit of God told us to stand firm and they would be delivered. We witnessed it, my brothers and sisters. You cannot deny it, for the evil powers proclaimed to the world that they would never return to this place. But God was determined that His word would be fulfilled. Why? Because the people in this place had determined to repent of their sins and to draw near unto the Lord, that they might be worthy of His protection. And there wasn't one soul that was carried away from here that didn't return. Was the hand of God made manifest? Yea, and He will still make His hand manifest in the defense of this people, if we will continue in the faith that has been

shown here in this place in the last two months; for I have never seen so great a faith among so many people in this day, and I don't think the Lord has either.

May the Spirit of peace continue upon you, and may God bless you with a determination to serve Him and keep His commandments, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
December 20, 1959

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Loves Those He Chastens; Carry On

The time is far spent and well spent, my brothers and sisters, but I feel to endorse what has been said. It was mentioned that you are being scolded sometimes. Let us remember this, that the Lord loves those whom He chastises. So if you are chastised from time to time, it is only because the Lord loves you.

You have the opportunity to save yourselves, and He will give you every chance possible to bring yourselves into line and to be partakers of that great and glorious work that has been spoken of here tonight. I just desire to read a verse or two as to what the Lord says along this line. As long as our minds "run along the same furrow," you might say, you can rest assured that the servants of the Lord are trying to carry out the will of the Lord.

D.& C. 95

> *1. Verily, thus saith the Lord unto you whom I love, and whom I love I also chasten that their sins may be forgiven, for with the chastisement I prepare a way for their deliverance in all things out of temptation, and I have loved you* --

So, if you are chastised from time to time, don't get weary and leave the work, but buoy your backs and shoulder the job that you have, and let us carry it on. I pray the blessings of God upon you in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona
February 21, 1960

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Joseph Smith Sends Messengers to Take Note of Our Meeting; President Barlow Is Here Today

I wish each one of you could see what I can see. This is a beautiful sight, my brothers and sisters, to stand here and look into your bright and shining faces. We will commence these services by singing, "Praise to the Man Who Communed with Jehovah."

* * * * *

This is a glorious day in which we live. Whenever the saints of God gather together under the direction of the holy Priesthood, the man who stands at the head of this dispensation of time sends a representative to take note of what goes on, and to report the proceedings of such gatherings. And I am led to say, my brothers and sisters, that if the veil was drawn, you would see President Barlow in his place today, recording the proceedings of this meeting. I would like for our first speaker this afternoon to be one of his representatives. We will call on Alvin Barlow to come up and bear his testimony.

Murray, Utah (Fischer Home)
March 6, 1960

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Love One Another; We Will Be Sorry if We Do Not Respond

* * * * *

Our first song, "Come Listen to a Prophet's Voice", let us hear just a little of what he said.

TPJS Page 76

Dear Brethren: -- It is a duty which every Saint ought to render to his brethren freely -- to always love them, and ever succor them. To be justified before God we must love one another: we must overcome evil; we must visit the fatherless and the widow in their affliction, and we must keep ourselves unspotted from the world: for such virtues flow from the great fountain of

pure religion, strengthening our faith by adding every good quality that adorns the children of the blessed Jesus, we can pray in the season of prayer; we can love our neighbor as ourselves, and be faithful in tribulation, knowing that the reward of such is greater in the Kingdom of heaven. What a consolation! What a joy! Let me live the life of the righteous, and let my reward be like his!

* * * * *

The time has come, my brothers and sisters, when we will look back and thank God for the life of President Marion Hammon. If we only knew how near we come to missing the boat and being drowned in the great flood of iniquity, we would shudder, every one of us.

For one hundred years or more, the Lord has given this generation a chance to build up and establish the Kingdom of God upon the earth, and we are a long ways yet from being capable of becoming instruments in His hands like He would like to have us. If we don't go to now and support the man who is giving his life to the establishment of that Kingdom upon the earth, we will be a sorry bunch of people. The Lord will certainly spew us out of His mouth and raise up another people.

I rejoice, my brothers and sisters, in what I know is taking place at the present time in the security that it means to this people if they will continue to support this work as we have done in the past two or three months. Now, let us wake up and rejoice in the blessings of our Father in heaven at the present time.

Salt Lake City, Utah
April 3, 1960

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Opening Remarks

This is a wonderful opportunity, my brothers and sisters, to meet together again to receive the word of the Lord to us in this hour. We are thankful for the presence of this grand audience tonight. We are taking the liberty of starting a little early because the house is practically filled, and we need the extra time. We will commence our meeting by singing page 145, "O Ye Mountains High".

* * * * *

It is good to be here, my brothers and sisters, and to meet with you once again, and to partake of the Spirit of God along with you. We have with us tonight Elder John Johnson, who has been serving in the Marine Corp, and we would like to have him bear his testimony. John Johnson will be our first speaker.

* * * * *

I have learned this one thing, that when God speaks, I move, said the Prophet Joseph Smith.

* * * * *

(President Johnson's remarks at the end of the meeting are recorded in LSJ Vol. 5, Page 90.)

Salt Lake City, Utah
November 6, 1960

Reported by Leona Jeffs

The Lord Will Bless the Faithful

I am thankful for the privilege of being here and partaking of the spirit of the meeting. I am thankful for the word of the Lord that has been delivered to you, for the Lord loves you very, very much; for He has said He chastens those of us He loves. Why? That they might be better prepared to keep His commandments. I want to give you a little of the word of God.

JD 10:288 Brigham Young November 6, 1863 SLC

Instead of the righteous being bound tighter and tighter, they will continue to have more and more liberty, as we are more and more faithful, and obtain more power with the heavens and more of the power of God upon us. Let us seek diligently unto the Lord, until we obtain the faith of Jesus in its fullness, for those who possess this are free indeed.

JD 4:79 Brigham Young November 9, 1856 SLC

If the Lord had a people on the earth that He had perfect confidence in, there is not a blessing in the eternities of our God, that they could bear in the flesh, that He would not pour out upon them. Tongue cannot tell the blessings the Lord has for a people who have proved themselves before Him.

There is nothing that He would not pour out upon us. There is a blessing for every people to have from Him.

You have been told of your faults tonight, and also how to overcome them. Now it is up to you. There is enough faith in this room to shake this whole state until they wonder what has taken place, if you put into practice the things you have been told tonight; if you will overcome that one thing. But you would find a great change in the attitude of this people -- a great change would take place. I pray the Spirit of God will be upon us, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
December 7, 1960

Reported by Marjorie Holm

A Prayer

The word of the Lord has been delivered to us in great abundance tonight. We feel to thank you for the attention that you have paid to what has been said, and we hope that you will be able to profit by it and become that great and terrible people that the Lord is seeking for.

* * * * *

Benediction by President Leroy S. Johnson

Our Father who art in heaven, we present ourselves before You at the close of this meeting with thankful hearts for the portion of Thy Holy Spirit that has been here and fed us with the truths of Thy Everlasting Gospel.

Now we pray that You will help us to incorporate them into our lives, that they may build us up and bring us to a point where You can use us in Your great and glorious work and the redemption of Thy people.

Now we pray that You will let Your Holy Spirit go with us to our homes. Protect us from the evils of the highway, and let Thy Holy Spirit continue with us until we meet again. And help us to overcome our weaknesses and imperfections, and forgive us of our sins and shortcomings.

Now, we dedicate ourselves into Your hands, and pray that Your richest

blessings will rest down upon this, Thy people, we humbly pray, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Canada
Later 1960's

How to Keep the Spirit of God -- Pray Always

It is gratifying, my brothers and sisters, to be here with you again and to be able to speak to you in health and strength. I have been suffering with the flu the last few days. My voice may not be as it ought to be, but if the Lord will bless me, I will try to say a few stories to you this morning.

I have been greatly interested in what we have heard. I was interested in the sermons of Brother Wayman and Brother Nielsen, as well as Brother Guy, and I am glad to hear of the record of our existence in the Priesthood work given to us in such a plain way. So we ought to be brought up to date to now in the line of Priesthood and how it has been handed down to us.

Since the Lord has said that He is a Man of truth and cannot lie, then we should be satisfied with the work that He has performed. In one of His promises to the Prophet Joseph Smith, when he received the Aaronic Priesthood, He said something like this: "This Gospel of the Kingdom shall never be taken away or given to another people until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness." This should be evidence enough that the attempt to wrest the Gospel of the Kingdom out of the hands of the Priesthood has been done; but the Priesthood continues to operate. The Lord provided a way whereby it might go on, that His words may not fall to the ground unheeded. In that statement to the boy Prophet, the Lord said, "The Lord is God, and beside Him there is no Savior." So you and I are under great obligation to serve God and keep His commandments, because we have had hands laid upon us for the gifts of the Holy Ghost; and we have gone on and gone further because we have had hands laid upon our heads, and the bestowal of the holy Priesthood of God has been placed upon us. We have every reason to call upon the Lord day and night that His Holy Spirit might continue with us.

We have heard it said that there is a question asked, "How do we get the Spirit of God and keep it?" It is easy. The Lord has answered it very plainly to us. He has told us many times, "Haven't I given you My word in such plainness that a child could understand?" All right, listen to this: The Lord says, "Pray always, that My Spirit might continue with you." That is the grand key, and I find it to be a grand key. If I am disturbed in my feelings, all I have got to do is to silently ask the Lord to remove that feeling. If you have got a prayer in here every moment, you can have it there. I can get up in the morning and ask the Lord to bless me through the day, and thank Him for the blessings of the night, and so forth; ask Him to bless my people and thank Him for my heritage and so forth. But as I walk along and I need to be instructed, I can ask the Lord while I walk along to give the answer to the questions I need. I ask Him to put into my mouth some words I should speak, and He puts them there. He is not very far away from you, and if you will put forth an effort to get the Spirit of God, you have got it with you. It is just that easy.

The Lord is kind to us to allow us to come together from time to time and be instructed. We have men holding the holy Priesthood. Some have been called to lead us and guide us, teach us, train us, and every father that holds the Melchizedek Priesthood has the right to teach his own family. No one else has a right to come into your family and teach them without your instruction, because you have the right to teach them the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and to train them, and to teach them to honor their father and their mother, that their lives might be long upon the earth that the Lord thy God giveth thee.

You have a right to administer to them with holy oil. That is the reason that He has instituted the ordinance of administration. He has done it that a man may be permitted to bless and call down the blessings of God upon his family. It depends a good deal upon the condition of the sickness. I have had my children, choking with a cold, when I felt like it was a good enough time to go across the street and ask another Elder to come and help me; and I have anointed their head with holy oil and asked my wife to lay hands on them, and I have sealed the anointing and the child has been healed again. I have seen this done time and again. A man has that right. His wife holds the Priesthood with him; but whenever it is convenient, I would counsel our

brethren to go get another Elder or two to help them administer to the sick. But in cases of emergency, the Lord will recognize your authority if you have kept yourself in line with Him, and He will bless the words of your mouth. That is why the Priesthood was given to us -- one of the reasons -- is that we might be permitted to bless those who belong to us, who we rule over, who are under our jurisdiction.

God is surely not pleased with the trend of the actions of people today. He is greatly annoying His servants to hasten to prepare a people that will clean up their minds and to hasten to have a prayer in their heart and in their mind continually. He has said, "Pray always, that My Spirit might continue with you." He does not mean that we should be upon our knees continually. Some people, some men have had the idea that if they did not pray every hour of the day, kneel down and pray, that they were not doing what the Lord has asked them to do.

I asked a young man to go to California and learn a trade one time, and he went to school. I didn't hear from him for a couple of months. One day I got a letter from him. He said, "Brother Johnson, I do not know why, but," he says, "I have failed my tests." He says, "I have tried to do what you have told me to do." I told him that if he would take the Lord as his Companion and ask Him before he went to school every day to bless him through the day, and then thank Him for the blessings at night, that he would be able to pass his tests and be a success in the efforts that he had made. But in this letter he says, "I do not know whether it might be me." He said, "I have done everything that you have told me to do." He says, "I have not only asked the Lord to bless me when I got up in the morning, but," he says, "I have sought every opportunity I could, to go and kneel down and ask the Lord to bless me in my classroom." He says, "I have spent more time on my knees praying to God to put the answers in my mind than I have studying."

I wrote him back. I said, "Brother, you have displeased the Lord rather than found favor with Him." I said, "This is not the way that we get the Spirit of God, to be continually upon our knees praying to Him." I said, "If you will kneel down in the morning and pray to Him, at night you pray to Him, and then ask the Lord to bless

you in your heart when you go to get your lessons, and let it go at that, you might make a success of your work."

After awhile I got another letter from him and he said he had taken my advice and he was getting A's in his grades. Well, I do not know what happened. A little later, I got another letter and he said, "I guess I am slipping, because I have failed my grade again." Then I did not hear from him for quite awhile. Finally, we had to send his brother down to Mexico to get him out of prison. He had left his school and gone to Mexico and got into trouble. And I think he got off the rocker for a little while.

So, we have got to be careful how we approach the Lord. We have got to get the Spirit of God and keep it with us. We have got to be as wise as the Lord is. He grants us His blessings if we will do what He tells us to. And that is all we need to do. We need to, if we want to accomplish something, just ask the Lord to bless us in the work, go ahead and do the best we can and He will help you, if you will not try to include your own ideas and give yourself the credit for it. If you are successful, give the Lord the credit. Let's don't say, "This is my work," that, "I have done such and such." Let's say, "The Lord has blessed me in what I have been able to accomplish."***

Short Creek, Arizona
February 7, 1961

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of Lu Ann Bistline

Daughter of Benjamin Granger (Granoer) Bistline and Annie Von Jessop Bistline

The time has arrived, my brothers and sisters, to commence these services. For the program we will announce one or two items, and then we will announce some more. The music is by Rose Jessop. Invocation will be by Joseph Jessop, followed by "Jesus Wants Me for a Sunbeam" by a group of little girls.

* * * * *

After what few remarks I make, the benediction will be pronounced by Elder Samuel Roundy, after which we will proceed to the cemetery, and the grave will be dedicated by Elder Lee Bistline. I wish to take the opportunity at this time to thank everyone who has taken part in assisting Brother Bistline in his trial at this time.

First, I will give a report as it has come to me about Sister Bistline's condition in the hospital. At the time of the accident, I understand it was some time before they were able to get assistance and have her removed to the hospital. However, as soon as I got the word, I proceeded immediately to go to the hospital where Brother Bistline was. I found at that time that our Patriarch, Elmer Johnson, had been there and administered to her, and I told Brother Bistline that faith and prayers would heal her according to the administration of Brother Elmer, and another administration would not be necessary. People should not desecrate this ordinance.

I know of one woman that bothered the servants of the Lord every day for a blessing. She would want her home dedicated one day, and the next day she would call for it to be rededicated, because she felt that the place was so filled with evil spirits that it needed to be dedicated every day. I believe that this thing is more grieving to the Spirit of God than we can realize.

I believe that when the Elders are called into a home to administer to the sick, that that family, or those people, should have faith enough that that administration would stand before the heavens, and that our prayers would be answered. And I believe the Lord will answer them quicker if we leave it in His hands after we have performed the ordinance. So I felt that this lady, having been administered to by a servant of God, that she would be healed. I have seen the sick immediately healed under the hands of the Elders. And I have seen the administration of the Elders and the continued lingering of the sickness, or the condition of the person administered to. But I believe according to the faith of the people, it would take months and months to heal her up or to get her in a condition so she could leave the hospital. She has continued to progress until now they feel that if she continues to progress as she has, she will be able to sit up in a few days. It seems as though the bones that were broken have come together. In some instances, where they have had similar circumstances, they have had to go in and tie the bones together with wire in order to get them in their proper shape. But I understand now that these bones have come together and are knitting properly.

Now, according to the faith of this people, and our prayers going up to our Father in heaven, so will it be done to this lady. Our Father is able to heal her. We

have living witnesses within this room that this can be done, that wounds can come together under the direction of our Father in heaven, for He knows how they are made. He knows how they are put together. He can do it as well as you can mend a broken piece of material.

I want to say to Brother Bistline, remember the words of the Savior when He said, "Suffer the little children to come unto me, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven." He said, too, "Except we become as a little child, we can in nowise enter the Kingdom of heaven." I have no fear for this child, but I do quiver and quake for the living. For over one hundred years the Lord has been trying to get people to understand what He meant when He said, "Except ye become as a little child, ye can in nowise enter the Kingdom of heaven." The servants of God have been pouring it on, haven't they, to meet the requirements that will be made of us when we get there.

We have heard some wonderful remarks this afternoon upon these subjects. And my advice to you, my brothers and sisters, is to humble yourselves as this little child, that you might be able to enjoy its presence when you go back and meet with it in the hereafter; for I believe that we will be permitted to mingle with those faithful people who we mingle with here when we go over there, if we are worthy of it. And there is no reason why we can't be worthy of it, because the Lord makes no requirement of the children of men except He prepares a way whereby they can accomplish the things He commandeth them. That was the faith of Nephi when he was sent back for the gold plates. And because of his great faith in those words, the Lord opened the way whereby he could accomplish the thing that the Lord commanded him.

Now, my dear brothers and sisters, this Gospel of the Kingdom is for the exaltation and salvation of the children of men. I don't mean just those that we are speaking to here; but the Lord says that He is speaking to all people -- those of other nations, those that are upon the isles of the sea, or wherever they may be, that His voice is unto all men to repent and to come unto Him.

Now, may the Spirit of God rest upon us, and may we be determined to become as this little child that lies before us, that we might be permitted to mingle with it in the hereafter, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona *February 7, 1961*

Salt Lake City, Utah
Dedication of Home of Laura Jean and Hazel Zitting, Widows of Brother Allen Zitting
May 8, 1961

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Time Is Short to Prepare; We Can Overcome Evil Habits; The American Continents Will Be Completely Populated During the Millennium; The Gathering Will Take Place After the City Zion Is Built

My brothers and sisters, this is a wonderful privilege for me to be here with you and partake of the spirit of this meeting and listen to the testimonies that have been borne. We are living in the most desirable period of this earth's history. The Lord is very anxious that we hasten to prepare ourselves to receive the One Mighty and Strong. The time is very short for us to prepare now. We have procrastinated a good many years of our life, and now we are right on the threshold of the time when the One Mighty and Strong will have to come in order to cut short the work of the Lord in righteousness. Those of you that were to meeting last night heard what was said along those lines.

Upon one occasion, Brigham Young said something like this: Every individual born into this world and has arrived at the age of accountability has the power within them to do good, or they have the power within them to do evil. They have the power within them to promote righteousness or they have the power within them to promote unrighteousness. So there is none of us here but what has power to overcome our weaknesses and imperfections; and in doing that, we prepare ourselves to receive the Spirit of God, and, as has been said here, keep it. We have the power to overcome the evils of this world and to place, instead of the evil, the things that God has told us to prepare us to come back into His presence.

We have instances come up in our lives every day where we are tempted to do something that we know isn't just right, and when these temptations come, it is time for us to refrain from them.

A young man -- it may not be a sin, but something that might lead up to it if he kept up that way -- it will be an injury to himself. When I corrected him for it, he said he didn't know why, he just had an urge and he did it. I said, "The next time that urge

comes like that, overcome it, and have another urge to overcome it." It is by doing that, that we overcome these evil habits we have, and place in place of them good habits. The Lord requires us to overcome the weaknesses of the flesh and to get close to Him.

I have known Brother Ianthus for many years. I have regarded him as one of God's noble spirits here in the earth. He has raised a large family. He has a good reputation among the people of God. He has some very fine boys and girls; and that is a credit to any man.

Here, awhile back -- I will say this for Brother Charles' benefit -- a couple of months back, Brother Hammon got up in meeting in Colorado City. If you don't know where that is, you will have to go to the map. It is where Short Creek used to be. Brother Hammon got up and asked for a representation of the descendants of John Y. Barlow, and it looked like the whole audience arose. He says, "Now I want to ask for the relatives of Leroy S. Johnson, and half of the Barlow bunch rose again, and the rest of the audience. I don't know how they all became related to me, but it was all quite a thing. There isn't very many of father's children that entered into the principle of plural marriage, but he was well represented in that audience -- the descendants of Aunt Lizzie, my small family, and Uncle Elmer's, the few that he has contributed. I think he had about forty. ... It was quite a thing.

One of the early leaders made the statement that if the Latter-day Saints would live the law of Celestial Marriage, that the State of Utah in twenty-five years wouldn't be able to house the descendants of those men. You can sit down and start to figure, and that is true. There would be millions of people in the State of Utah; there would have been many millions of people now if they had kept the commandments of God.

The Lord made this world for the purpose of taking care of the generations of spirits that come to this earth. You can ride from one state to another, and the biggest part of the country is unoccupied. We call it desert, but it has been proven that the Lord has provided facilities for the complete population of this earth. You can go out

in the desert anywhere, take a well machine, and go down and get water. So they can't say the Lord didn't provide water for the wasteland.

I couldn't help but notice on the way to California awhile back, about a year ago, I noticed a well drill at work. The next time I went down, I noticed a stream of water running by the side of the road. That stream of water ran for more than a year, right out in the desert. Now, lately, when I was passing along that way, I noticed that the city of Las Vegas was laying a pipeline out there. Now they have got that well harnessed, and water is going into Las Vegas to supply culinary water for about fifty miles. I noticed the other day there is another rig or two out there. So the Lord has provided that this earth be populated and people taken care of.

The time will come, when the earth is shaken again and it is put back into its proper form, that we will find these wastelands are amply supplied with water. And when the Kingdom of God begins to spread forth at the end of a thousand years, you will find that every foot of ground on the American continent will be populated, and there won't only be one temple, but there will be thousands of them. They will have to have them in order to do the great work that will have to be done.

We don't need to worry about our genealogy. The Lord has provided a way whereby we will be able to do that. I had a Patriarchal blessing when I was a boy. In that blessing it said that, "Your father will gather lists of genealogy and send messengers to you, and you will officiate for them in the temples." This was after my father was dead. The other part is still in the future, and I verily expect to see it realized.

We may pass on. If we are faithful, if we are worthy, the blessing will -- no doubt, a lot of us will pass on to the other side -- but we will be permitted to come back here and assist in the officiating of our faithful dead. The scriptures plainly tell us that those who have passed on before will take part during the Millennial reign. Children will be born and live to the age of a tree. But at the end of that time, those who have not had the chance to be tempted by their faith, and possibly those who have had, will be permitted to have a chance to meet up with satan and his hosts

again. The Lord says that at the end of a thousand years, that satan will be loosed for a short season to try the hearts of men.

We have a long period of time yet before the Lord winds up His work entirely. Christ, when He was here, told us that after the city called the New Jerusalem would be built, that that would be the time when the great missionary work would commence; and men will commence in carrying the Gospel to the tribes of Israel, even those that have been lost. He goes on to say, "Then will My work commence in carrying the Gospel to the remnant of this people," the Lamanite people. So the thing that is before us at the present time is to prepare ourselves, that we might be used in the establishment of that great day -- the Millennial reign.

I don't feel to hold you any longer, or to speak longer. But I pray that the Spirit of God will bless each and every one of you, and fill your hearts with a firm desire to get the Spirit of God and keep it; and I ask it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

* * * * *

Brother Musser has asked me to dedicate this house, and I will proceed to do it:

O God, the Eternal Father, in the authority of the holy Melchizedek Priesthood, we have met here in this home for the purpose of dedicating it for a residence of these dear girls who have lost their husband, whom thou hast called home.

Now, they have gone to great expense, Father, in the building of this place to house their children and to invoke thy Holy Spirit here to be their constant guide and companion.

Now, Father, we pray you will look down in mercy upon us and cause that our sins may be forgiven, and that we might stand worthy in thy sight to receive the blessings at thy hand.

We dedicate this home, the ground upon which it stands, the foundations of this house, the flooring, the walls, the ceiling, the roof, and everything that pertains unto it; we dedicate it for the abode of thy handmaidens, and ask you to protect it from all evil, that no evil thing may come here to mar the peace and happiness of those who dwell here.

Salt Lake City, Utah *May 8, 1961*

We ask you to accept of our gratitude in this thing, and we do it in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
October 10, 1961

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral Service for Carl Otto Holm
Father of President Carl Holm

Born April 9, 1873 and Passed away October 5, 1961
Services Held at the Larkin Mortuary

I feel greatly honored, my brothers and sisters, for the privilege of conducting these services. The time has now arrived to commence these services, and I invoke the Spirit of God upon us while we go before Him this afternoon. The program will be carried out as follows:

Prelude was by Sister Reiser. The opening prayer will be by Elder Alma Timpson. He will be followed by a song, "My Redeemer Lives" by Rhonda Lou Holm. She will be followed by the following speakers: Elder Edward Carlson, Elder J. Marion Hammon, and Elder Guy H. Musser.

* * * * *

My brothers and sisters, I desire to say just a few words about this good brother that has passed on to his reward. I haven't known Brother Holm for very many years, only since about 1941, I believe, when I first met him. This good man has done what the Lord commanded him to do -- "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and its righteousness, and all other things shall be added thereto."

I never met the man in my life but what he had the Gospel of Jesus Christ upon his lips. He bore a strong testimony to the truthfulness of the mission of the Prophet Joseph Smith. I don't know how you are going to condemn a man that will uphold the teachings of a Prophet of God. No man can do it. God says, "You must forgive all men, but I will forgive whom I will." So, this man has gone to receive his judgment. And the life that he lived will take him farther into the heavens than some of us believe he will go, because he did whatsoever the Lord commanded him.

He was a man of great faith. He was a man that loved his children. He knew that God placed the children in his hands to rear and teach and give them an understanding of the Gospel that would bring them back into the presence of their Father. He knew that these bodies that God gave to us were given to us for a righteous purpose -- for the purpose of taking us on throughout the eternities and giving us eternal life, because without them we will never get into that Kingdom.

I have never gone into his home but what the principles of the Gospel were upon his lips. They spoke truly when they said he was a great missionary. And his mission is not fulfilled, because he is now taking his place among the missionaries, or will be as soon as his body is disposed of and laid to rest. He will not lose a moment of time.

I have been told by some people that there is a time of waiting after we leave this stage of existence before we can go on and take up our labors. But what did Christ say when He left His Apostles? He said, "I go to prepare a mansion for you." A mansion has been prepared for this good Brother Holm. And when he gets over there he will be put to work. There will be no waiting. Why? Because he prepared himself here. The testimony has been borne that he studied the scriptures. And every man that has tried to prepare himself, and had a desire to become like God is, and to prepare his character into the character of God, will not lose his reward.

President Brigham Young was a great educator. One of the first things that he did when he came to the Rocky Mountains was to build schools to school the children in. One of the old Prophets said, "It is good to be learned if we will use it for the building up of the Kingdom of God." So, learning what will do us good in this life is that knowledge that will round our characters into the character of God; because there is not a Latter-day Saint that understands the Gospel that does not believe that, "As man is, God once was; and as God is, man may become." And this good brother knew this to be a truth. All the days of his life, after I got acquainted with him that I knew anything about him, he was trying to round his character into the character of God.

I want to say a few words about Aunt Anna. She came into his family in his old age, and I don't believe there was ever a woman that has spent more time trying to

make a man happy than she has made him happy -- to make his last days the happiest days of his life. He loved her, and she loves him. And I want to tell you, that if there is anything that pleases our Father in heaven, it is that love that exists between man and woman that is more than the love of this world, but the love that will live for ages and ages to come, and throughout the eternities.

May God bless you, I humbly pray. And Anna, and the rest of the children of this good man, I hope that the Spirit of God will rest upon them as it rested upon him, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

The closing song will be by Sister Lucille Carlson. She will sing "Going Home", after which the closing prayer will be by Elder Richard S. Jessop. The burial will be in Ammon, Idaho. I understand that they will go up there tomorrow, and they will leave here in the morning and proceed to Ammon tomorrow and lay the remains away. The postlude is by Sister Reiser, and we wish to thank her for her services in this funeral. We will now take the opportunity to thank, in behalf of the family, all who have assisted thus far in the care of this good brother.

Hildale, Utah
December 24, 1961

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Are Asleep to the Fulfillment of Prophecies; Prepare Yourself to be Used in Blessing the Other Tribes of Israel; Ephraim Must Take Its Place or Be Discarded

This is indeed a sweet revelation to see this body of people here this afternoon, and to be able to meet with you in joy and health. I am grateful to my Father in heaven for the degree of health that He blesses me with, and I trust that the few words that I speak will be in accordance with His mind and will. I want Him to put the words into my mouth which I shall speak here this afternoon.

I feel greatly concerned about the welfare of our people. I know by the revelations of the Lord that our time is short, and that the work of God is rolling on; that prophecies are being fulfilled under our eyes and we are asleep to them. Very few of us realize that the Lord has actually spoken through His Prophets throughout

the ages of time and prophesied of the day of peace for those who would comply with His rules of living.

The old Prophet Nephi, I think, is one of the outstanding of all the Prophets we have any history of, because the Lord was kind to him and let him see down through the ages of time. In his instructions to his brothers, in trying to get them to obey the commandments of God, he told them what was going to happen. And he went so far as to tell them what would happen in the last days:

2 Nephi 27

1. But, behold, in the last days, or in the days of the Gentiles --

Let us see if we can get the trend and keep it in mind as we go along. I will read that again:

> *1. But, behold, in the last days, or in the days of the Gentiles -- yea, behold all the nations of the Gentiles and also the Jews, both those who shall come upon this land and those who shall be upon other lands, yea, even upon all the lands of the earth, behold, they will be drunken with iniquity and all manner of abominations --*
>
> *2. And when that day shall come they shall be visited of the Lord of Hosts, with thunder and with earthquake, and with a great noise, and with storm, and with tempest, and with the flame of devouring fire.*
>
> *3. And all the nations that fight against Zion, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision; yea, it shall be unto them, even as unto a hungry man which dreameth, and behold he eateth but he awaketh and his soul is empty; or like unto a thirsty man which dreameth, and behold he drinketh but he awaketh and behold he is faint, and his soul hath appetite; yea, even so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against Mount Zion.*
>
> *4. For behold, all ye that doeth iniquity, stay yourselves and wonder, for ye shall cry out, and cry; yea, ye shall be drunken but not with wine, ye shall stagger but not with strong drink.*
>
> *5. For behold, the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep. For behold, ye have closed your eyes, and ye have rejected the*

prophets; and your rulers, and the seers hath he covered because of your iniquity.

6. And it shall come to pass that the Lord God shall bring forth unto you the words of a book, and they shall be the words of them which have slumbered.

7. And behold the book shall be sealed; and in the book shall be a revelation from God, from the beginning of the world to the ending thereof.

8. Wherefore, because of the things which are sealed up, the things which are sealed shall not be delivered in the day of the wickedness and abominations of the people. Wherefore the book shall be kept from them.

That will be enough for now. This work is rolling on faster, my brothers and sisters, than we think. The Lord appeared to the Prophet Joseph Smith and gave these revelations to him; and he, in turn, gave them to the people. He gave them instructions as to how to apply the word of God to their lives that they might be saved, that we might prepare ourselves against the day of destruction which the Lord has promised in the latter day.

Now, the Lord plainly told the Prophet Joseph Smith that great destruction awaited this nation except they repent and received the Gospel of Jesus Christ and apply it to their lives. I am going to read another revelation, or part of a revelation, that was given by the Lord Jesus Christ Himself to this generation in which we live, in a few minutes. But I want to call the attention of this people to the importance of our getting close to the Lord. The Lord told me in the commencement of this year to tell the people to get rid of all the resolutions they had made, and make one resolution for this year. That was "TO GET THE SPIRIT OF GOD AND KEEP IT".

We have made wonderful strides of advancement, brothers and sisters, during the last year. I feel very pleased over the advancement of this people -- the accomplishments that have been made; the desire that has been expressed by those who have spoken to us; and by the actions of the people to get the Spirit of God and keep it. But there is room for great improvement among this people. Let us not let loose of what gain we have made; but let us go on through the coming year with a greater determination to get the Spirit of God and keep it. I appeal more to the young

people than to the old, because the old are mature enough to remember what has been told them. You young people should see to it that when you are tempted to do things that you know are not right, stop long enough to think, "Would that be in harmony with the teachings that we have received?" And then get a hold of yourselves and go down the line, so that you will be prepared against the day that the Lord has promised great destruction to the wicked; for the way has got to be prepared for the rise of a righteous generation.

Great pressure has been placed upon the leaders of the Priesthood in this day to prepare a people that the Lord might use, and what is He going to use them for? Remember this -- that the blessings of the holy Priesthood rests upon the descendents of Joseph, that boy that was sold into Egypt by his brothers. He was a man that stood the test in that day and earned the right to leadership. And he is the man, and his descendents are the people, who will administer the blessings to the rest of the House of Israel. REMEMBER IT! It isn't the Indians, the Jews, or anyone else -- only to those who have been numbered with the House of Joseph. They are the ones.

Now, if you have had a Patriarchal blessing and you have been linked up with the House of Joseph, then you have the right, if you live for it, if you prepare for it, to lay claim upon the blessings that the Lord has promised to His Prophets in the latter days.

3 Nephi 21

22. But if they will repent

Speaking of the Gentiles.

> *22. ...and hearken unto my words, and harden not their hearts, I will establish my church among them, and they shall come in unto the covenant and be numbered among this the remnant of Jacob, unto whom I have given this land for their inheritance;*
>
> *23. And they shall assist my people, the remnant of Jacob, and also as many of the house of Israel as shall come, that they may build a city, which shall be called the New Jerusalem.*

That is what Christ said in His last instructions to the Nephite people. Now, my brothers and sisters, let us not take lightly these things, because they concern the preservation of a righteous people that the Lord can use in giving the blessings to the

rest of the House of Israel. If you will prepare yourselves, out of this body of people will be called the manpower that will go back there and commence the building of that great city. One of the preparations is the building of a city in this place.

The Lord spoke to the Prophet John Y. Barlow, and he gathered around him the rest of the Council at that time and told them that they had to pick out a place somewhere in these mountains and commence the preparation of a people. He might not have said it in that many words, but that is what the Lord put into his heart; and this is the place that they selected. I don't care how many words have been spoken against it, the Lord has determined to gather out from among the gentiles the believing blood of Joseph and establish it in this place. Why? Because other places will be so overrun with the wicked that they will not be able to gather together. And if this place here will stamp out of its midst the evil that is here, there is no evil power can come in and disrupt it. But it is the evil within that corrupts the whole.

We have a little witness in 1953. The faith of this people was strong enough to hold the enemy at bay for four hours or more, and they dare not come in. They had rebellion started in their ranks. Why? Because it wasn't the will of God that they should come in here in the middle of the night and pick this people up and start to molesting their homes. Had there been perfect unity among the brethren of this place, they wouldn't have come in at all. But it was because of men who were determined to put their own views to the fore at the head of the Priesthood of God. They didn't have sufficient faith in the words of the servant of God to hold the enemy at bay.

We have one record where the Prophet of God spake, and the earth stood still while they fought their battle. If the Lord thought that much of that people, what can He think of us in this day? Has He promised that He would do anything for us? Let us see if He has. I don't care to stand up here and talk and try to put over my own views. I like to put over the revelations of God to the people. This is what He told the Prophet Joseph Smith. They thought enough of it to put it in the Doctrine and Covenants -- Section 133:

D.& C. 133

1. Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the Lord your God, and hear the word of the Lord concerning you --

2. The Lord who shall suddenly come to his temple; the Lord who shall come down upon the world with a curse to judgment; yea, upon all the nations that forget God, and upon all the ungodly among you.

3. For he shall make bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of their God.

4. Wherefore, prepare ye, prepare ye, O my people; sanctify yourselves; gather ye together, O ye people of my church, upon the land of Zion, all you that have not been commanded to tarry.

Where is the land of Zion? We have been told as far back as I can remember that Zion is the pure in heart. What have the servants of God been crying to this people for so many years? I have been acquainted with it for about thirty years now. This order of the Priesthood, ever since I have come into it, has been crying repentance to this people: "Prepare ye for the day of visitation," or, "Purify your hearts that the Spirit of God might dwell therein, that you might be prepared against the day when the Lord visits the earth with destruction."

What did the Prophet Joseph Smith say regarding this land? On one occasion he said that this land would be wiped clean, if I remember right; he said, "As clean as the Jaredite nation of its wickedness." What for? To prepare the way for the return of the Ten Tribes of Israel, or the tribes that have been lost. So remember, my brothers and sisters, that the great blessing is upon Israel, and not upon the gentiles. The only gentiles that will receive any blessing at all are those who repent and accept the Gospel of Jesus Christ and apply it to their lives. Those among us who will not prepare themselves to receive that Gospel and apply it to their lives will be discarded, and the Lord has a way of weeding out.

I have seen this thing going on for many years. I have seen men come in and bear testimony that they knew certain men held the keys of the Priesthood; and inside of a year or so, I have seen them go out and curse them and say they have no authority whatever, didn't even have the earmarks of Prophets. It is very easy, my brothers and sisters, if we boast in our own strength, to lose the Spirit of God, and to be found on the outside looking in, rather than on the inside looking out.

Now I hope that we will be conscious of the things that are transpiring around

us. We have somewhere in the scriptures that it says, after the gentiles have had their chance, then the Gospel will be carried to the Jews. Do you know what is transpiring under your eyes in your day? Or are we going to continue to sleep, as Nephi said we were, until, when we wake up out of our sleep, we find the Gospel is going to another part of the House of Israel?

The Lord has designed that Ephraim shall take her place. She is going to take her place if the Lord has to remove those who have a chance today, and raise up another people. But when the Jews come in, when the Gospel is carried to the Jews, it will be carried to them by who? By the House of Joseph. Today we have contact from that people called the Jews, and it is not a small contact, either. It is pretty heavy. Ephraim is going to have to sit up and take notice if she takes her place. Is it going to be you, or is it going to be somebody else?

You young men, if you want to take part in this thing, you better straighten up and come up to the line. You mothers better straighten up and begin teaching your children that these are the latter days in which we live, and teach them the importance of getting close to the Lord and getting the Spirit of God and keeping it, that God might accomplish the work that He has designed in the latter days; and that we might be partakers of that great blessing, else we will go down the stream of destruction with the rest of the world, because that is what awaits them.

Now, may the blessings of God rest upon you, and may the spirit of repentance rest upon you; for this Priesthood works night and day to hasten the people to prepare themselves against the day of visitation. I don't know how close it is, nor how far off it is, but this Gospel has been preached since the beginning of time to prepare themselves. What for? To participate in the thousand years of the Millennium when the great work for the dead will be consummated, because there will be work for all. If the Lord has to, He will put back into its place all the parts of the earth that have been taken away to make room for the concourses of people that will take part in that great and glorious work before the last scenes which He has predicted will come to this world in which we live. May God bless you, I humbly pray, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
June 17, 1962

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Get the Spirit of God and Keep It

My brothers and sisters, the time has arrived to commence our services this evening, and I want to express my gratitude to my Heavenly Father for preserving my life to meet with you again under such favorable circumstances, and to partake of His Spirit once more and receive His instructions.

* * * * *

The time is far spent and well spent, my brothers and sisters, this evening. I only hope that the Spirit of God will rest upon you and open your minds to an understanding, that the things you have heard may sink deeply into your hearts, that you might change your attitude toward that one subject of getting the Spirit of God and keeping it.

We will close this meeting by singing "The Spirit of God Like a Fire Is Burning".

Hildale, Utah
September 29, 1963

Reported by Marjorie Holm

D.& C. 4; Love God and One Another

The time has arrived, my brothers and sisters, to commence these services; and once more I want to say, we are pleased to see the house well filled. We are continually blessed of the Lord to have such wonderful weather this time of the year. We want to bring in the wanderings of our minds and center them upon the principles of righteous living, that we might draw from the speakers this afternoon an outpouring of the Spirit of God.

* * * * *

Again I would want to express my gratitude for the privilege of being here, and to partake of the blessings of this day in which we live.

* * * * *

While President Hammon was speaking, the 4th Section of the Doctrine and

Covenants came to my mind, and I think I will read it. It was the word of the Lord to the Prophet Joseph to his father, Joseph Smith Sen.; and what was good from the Lord to him is good from the Lord to this people.

D.& C. 4

1. Now behold, a marvelous work is about to come forth among the children of men.

2. Therefore, O ye that embark in the service of God, see that ye serve him with all your heart, might, mind and strength, that ye may stand blameless before God at the last day.

3. Therefore, if ye have desires to serve God ye are called to the work;

4. For behold the field is white already to harvest; and lo, he that thrusteth in his sickle with his might, the same layeth up in store that he perisheth not, but bringeth salvation to his soul;

5. And faith, hope, charity and love, with an eye single to the glory of God, qualify him for the work.

6. Remember faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, brotherly kindness, godliness, charity, humility, diligence.

7. Ask, and ye shall receive; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. Amen.

There is the whole story. Every man, woman, and child that has an eye single to his salvation and eternal life need to go no further for information as to how to live. That, no doubt, was in answer to the same question to old Father Smith, to his boy, the Prophet, to what he should do to round out his salvation. He gave it to him in just that many words. We go around the whole globe trying to find avenues of explanation to say the same thing. We speak long sermons, but we don't go any further.

So what has been said here today, what Brother Phelps told you -- first, love the Lord your God with all thy heart, might, mind, and strength; then you can't help but love your neighbor as yourself, if you have the Spirit of godliness. I have heard many men say in their lifetime, "I love this man and that man, but I hate this man."

Our time is far spent, my brothers and sisters, this afternoon, and we have heard

some wonderful counsel from the brethren that have spoken, and all of this is the word of the Lord to you. All ye that have embarked upon the Gospel of eternal life, see to it that ye keep the commandments of God; get the Spirit of God and keep it. May God bless you, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

* * * * *

There has been a few applications for baptism at 4:00 this afternoon. If you will get at the tank up here, we will baptize those that are ready. There may be some who haven't applied that would like to have their children gathered there. This applies to children that have arrived at the age of eight and have not yet been baptized.

Colorado City, Arizona
February 23, 1964

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Story of a Man Disobeying Counsel; We Have Been Accused of the Worst Kind of Communism; Only Through Obedience Will This People Be Preserved; Build Up the Kingdom of God

You have heard some wonderful things this afternoon, my brothers and sisters. I hope that what I say might be dictated by the Spirit of God, that we may be built up in our faith.

The things President Hammon has been talking to us about and the other brethren, are very timely in my opinion. Every time these men speak they speak under the direction of the Spirit of God, because the Lord loves this people. He is anxious for them to prepare themselves to become saints, but the evils that have been spoken of are prevalent among us. They commence right here in our homes, simply because our young people cannot get their feelings squared with the teachings that they are receiving from day to day.

I am going to relate one incident that has happened and has been recently brought to my attention. A few years ago a young man took one of our fine young ladies and had her sealed to him for time and all eternity. Soon after they commenced to live together, they came into my office and expressed their desires to support the Priesthood and to square their lives with this work. They went out of this community

and commenced to work among the gentiles. They wanted some instructions as to how they should live. The Lord was kind to us and gave them instructions. In those instructions he was given to understand that he wasn't to jeopardize the safety of his home by allowing his wife to go to work among the gentiles. However, that was the last time I had this couple in my home to report.

The man did not come in to report until recently. He came in a sorrowful attitude -- both him and the woman, "Brother Johnson, we failed to take your advice you gave us," and they were in deep trouble. "What can we do about it?" "Well, dear brother, you are an agent unto yourself. You came and sought the will of the Lord in regard to your life and your family affairs, and it was given to you. You have willingly disobeyed the counsel you received. Now you are going to have to be just as willing to repent of the things you have done. Both of you make up your mind that you are going to come under the rule of the Spirit of God from now on, or you will be utterly lost from this work."

The Lord says that He is willing to forgive anyone that will repent, and He will remember their sins no more before His face. But that is the stickler -- have we got what it takes to repent? It is a hard pill to take. You might think while you are young and starting out in life that the Gospel of Jesus Christ, as it is taught to us from the stand, is a hard pill to take, but eventually you grow up to understanding and you find you have to repent. Then what is it going to take?

President Hammon brought up another point. This communism I remember well, just prior to the raid of 1953. A meeting was held in Cedar City, and I understood that there were representatives there from several states in that meeting. Some of our good friends from Cedar City told that audience that there was a form of communism being condoned in this southern Utah and northern Arizona that was worse than anything that Khrushchev and his people had given to their people. "It is communism in its worst form, and something has to be done to get rid of it." That was the little community of Short Creek, Arizona.

The devil is counseling deep. Why? Because they can see a little unity being portrayed in a little community called Colorado City. The Lord was kind to us in

allowing us to be delivered from the hands of our enemies in 1953. However, we were in prison for some three years or more before we were liberated. In Utah, the Lord blessed us in disabling the law that they had against us. Don't think for a minute that plans are not being laid for the destruction of this people, because so great is the feeling throughout the nation against communism. However, the communist powers which are undermining the safety of the people in this day are drawing the attention of the authorities away from this people to some extent. It is hard to convince people that Colorado City is a dangerous people toward the government. However, there is an influence going through trying to incite the attention of the government power against us.

Well, there is only one thing, my brothers and sisters, that will save this people from further persecution. That is strict adherence to the word of God. All we need to do is go to the scriptures and find out what the Lord requires of this people. I want to draw your attention to one Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, and I want you to study it. I have given this Section to you many, many times. Less than one year after that revelation was given to the people, the people were placed under condemnation because they treated it lightly. We were told that we would remain under that condemnation until we repent. The Section I have in mind is Section 42 of the Doctrine and Covenants. If people will study that Section of the Doctrine and Covenants and take it as the word of God to them and apply it to their lives, they will seal up the way of further persecution. If you treat it lightly, you open the doors of destruction. There is no other way. Those who will apply it to their lives have this promise from the Lord: "I will protect My saints, even by fire from heaven if it is necessary."

If the saints in this day will be protected, the Lord doesn't say He will withhold persecution from them, for He says, "My people shall be a tried people." Now remember these things. We want to have in our hearts love and respect for those who are trying to apply the principles of salvation to their lives. As the Lord has said, "I don't look upon sin with the least degree of allowance." So say the servants of God in this day. That is the reason that we rail against the evils that are so prevalent. I don't care who the man or woman is, how old or how young they are, if they have

risen to the age of understanding, and say we are talking through our hats, just let them rage. They think the servants of God are not acting under the direction of heaven, and they can rail against us; but beware of the judgments of God, because the testimonies of the servants of God will be registering against any degree of sin that exists among this people. If you want trouble in your homes; if it is experience you are after, you can certainly get it by coming to the Priesthood Council for counsel, and then going against the counsel you receive.

I pray that the Spirit of God will settle upon us, and that we will apply to our lives the principles of salvation; that we will repent of those sins that are holding us back, holding this community back. I have seen great distress come upon this people because there are a few among us that persist in doing evil and justifying their actions because of the actions of some of the leaders of our people. Unless we repent of those things, we are going to reap distress, and we can't help it because of the things that the Lord has told us.

Now let us repent of our sins and come up to the mark, and let us do the things President Hammon has told us to do today. Let us cease to build up the kingdoms of this world. Let us put all we have to the building up and establishing of the Kingdom of God on the earth, that when He gets ready to redeem Zion, that He will have a people He can work with. He can't go to the world because they won't know what it is. He will say, "You who can, let us go build up the Kingdom of God." You people will know what it is because you have studied it. You know what it takes to prepare yourselves to take part in that great work. The Lord has said Zion cannot be redeemed only upon the principles of the Celestial Kingdom. I wonder how many of you understand what the Celestial Kingdom is like? No one, none in the Church. If you don't believe it, ask them a few questions.

Now I pray God to bless you, that you might have the strength to overcome those things that are holding us back from gaining the blessings of eternal life. Rid ourselves of the debts that we owe, not only with our own institutions, but the institutions of the world. Let us clear ourselves of the debt we owe and serve God and keep His commandments. God bless you, amen.

February 23, 1964 *Colorado City, Arizona*

Hildale, Utah
May 31, 1964

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Will Fight Our Battles; Two Churches Only; Not Enough Faith Among the People

I feel very humble, my brothers and sisters, in standing before you this afternoon, because I realize that we are living in a day when we need to be humble. I pray that the Spirit of God will dictate my remarks and that I might speak according to His wishes.

I am reminded of what the Lord said: "Stand ye in holy places and watch the arm of the Lord made manifest." That is the great need of this people today, is to have holy places to stand in when the judgments of God pass over the earth.

It has been mentioned this afternoon what the Lord said to the Prophet Joseph Smith regarding the churches of the earth. The old Prophet Nephi, speaking to the people, told them that all churches that are against God belong to the great and abominable church, whether or not they know it. There are only two churches upon the earth -- the Church of Christ and the church of the devil. All factions who fight against God belong to the great and abominable church. He speaks of it as the whore of the earth. What does Christ say on this subject? "He that saith he loveth Me and keepeth not My commandments, the same is a liar and the truth is not in him." If the words of Christ through the Prophet Joseph Smith were true, and he was the instrument in establishing the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel, then there must be something wrong somewhere.

For over one hundred years, principles that were revealed to the Prophet Joseph Smith have been where the people could get it. The testimony went out to the whole world, and all who would believe would be saved, said the Savior, and all who would not believe would be damned. They, the number one "criminals" of the earth, are those who have aligned themselves with the principles of the Gospel as it was given to the Prophet Joseph Smith, and the world seeks their blood. He has said, "If you will keep My commandments, I will fight your battles." Which "mob" are you going to join? That is the question. That should be in the mind of every boy and girl, every

man and woman. If you believed on the testimony of the Prophet Joseph Smith, you would be thoroughly convinced after which "mob" you would join -- the "mob" that rallies to the principles of salvation or the commandments of Jesus Christ, and none other. And He is willing and ready to fight our battles. This was demonstrated beyond any shadow of a doubt in the 1953 Raid upon this place. Few people recognized the significance of that act upon this place. And when I say "this place" and "this people", I mean all, whether they lived here or whether they didn't, who had rallied around the Priesthood of God and dedicated their lives to the establishment of His Kingdom in the earth. They didn't have to be here, but this is where the battle was fought. All who contributed to the liberation of those who were taken showed their loyalty to the ranks of the Kingdom of God. Governor Pyle told the world over the radio -- and it went to the world, it went all over the world -- what he was going to do to the people of this little community: "We will take their wives, we will take the men and put them in prison, take their wives and their children and adopt their children out among aliens, put their wives in detention homes; and after two years we will destroy their records and their identity will be unknown." Think of it!

The same day President McKay said, "I want you people to understand that the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints is in full harmony with the action of the State of Arizona in the Short Creek episode." Think it over!

Ever since that day the Kingdom of God has prevailed in every court action. There has not been a court action since that day that was fought by the Priesthood but what has prevailed against their enemies. And Governor Pyle was put to shame over the statements he made. Not only did the Lord disapprove of it, but his own admirers disapproved of it. Today they would like to get their fangs around the hearts of this people and destroy them because they are afraid of them. But the Lord has fought our battles so far. Let us continue to live so that the Lord will fight our battles.

This day in which we live has been prophesied of for many, many generations. If you will bear with me, I will try to read part of Nephi's prediction of the latter days. It is not a very long chapter, so I will read it.

2 Nephi 28

1. And now, behold, my brethren, I have spoken unto you, according as the Spirit hath constrained me; wherefore, I know that they must surely come to pass.

2. The things which shall be written out of the book shall be of great worth unto the children of men, and especially unto our seed, which is a remnant of the house of Israel.

3. For it shall come to pass in that day that the churches which are built up, and not unto the Lord, when the one shall say unto the other: Behold, I, I am the Lord's; and the others shall say: I, I am the Lord's; and thus shall every one say that hath built up churches, and not unto the Lord --

4. And they shall contend one with another; and their priests shall contend one with another, and they shall teach with their learning, and deny the Holy Ghost, which giveth utterance.

5. And they deny the power of God, the Holy One of Israel; and they say unto the people: Hearken unto us, and hear ye our precept; for behold there is no God today, for the Lord and the Redeemer hath done his work, and he hath given his power unto men;

6. Behold, hearken ye unto my precept; if they shall say there is a miracle wrought by the hand of the Lord, believe it not; for this day he is not a God of miracles; he hath done his work.

7. Yea, and there shall be many which shall say: Eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die; and it shall be well with us.

8. And there shall also be many which shall say: Eat, drink, and be merry; nevertheless, fear God -- he will justify in committing a little sin; yea, lie a little, take the advantage of one because of his words, dig a pit for thy neighbor; there is no harm in this; and do all these things, for tomorrow we die; and if it so be that we are guilty, God will beat us with a few stripes, and at last we shall be saved in the kingdom of God.

9. Yea, and there shall be many which shall teach after this manner, false and vain and foolish doctrines, and shall be puffed up in their hearts, and shall seek deep to hide their counsels from the Lord; and their works shall be in the dark.

10. And the blood of the saints shall cry from the ground against them.

11. Yea, they have all gone out of the way; they have become corrupted.

12. Because of pride, and because of false teachers, and false doctrine, their churches have become corrupted, and their churches are lifted up; because of pride they are puffed up.

13. They rob the poor because of their fine sanctuaries; they rob the poor because of their fine clothing; and they persecute the meek and the poor in heart, because in their pride they are puffed up.

14. They wear stiff necks and high heads; yea, and because of pride, and wickedness, and abominations, and whoredoms, they have all gone astray save it be a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men.

15. O the wise, and the learned, and the rich, that are puffed up in the pride of their hearts, and all those who preach false doctrines, and all those who commit whoredoms, and pervert the right way of the Lord, wo, wo, wo be unto them, saith the Lord God Almighty, for they shall be thrust down to hell!

16. Wo unto them that turn aside the just for a thing of naught and revile against that which is good, and say that is of no worth! For the day shall come that the Lord God will speedily visit the inhabitants of the earth; and in that day that they are fully ripe in iniquity they shall perish.

17. But behold, if the inhabitants of the earth shall repent of their wickedness and abominations they shall not be destroyed, saith the Lord of Hosts.

18. But behold, that great and abominable church, the whore of all the earth, must tumble to the earth, and great must be the fall thereof.

19. For the kingdom of the devil must shake, and they which belong to it must needs be stirred up unto repentance, or the devil will grasp them with his everlasting chains, and they be stirred up to anger, and perish;

20. For behold, at that day shall he rage in the hearts of the children of men, and stir them up to anger against that which is good.

21. And others will he pacify, and lull them away into carnal security, that they will say: All is well in Zion; yea, Zion prospereth, all is well -- and

thus the devil cheateth their souls, and leadeth them away carefully down to hell.

22. And behold, others he flattereth away, and telleth them there is no hell; and he saith unto them: I am no devil, for there is none -- and thus he whispereth in their ears, until he grasps them with his awful chains, from whence there is no deliverance.

23. Yea, they are grasped with death, and hell; and death, and hell, and the devil, and all that have been seized therewith must stand before the throne of God, and be judged according to their works, from whence they must go into the place prepared for them, even a lake of fire and brimstone, which is endless torment.

24. Therefore, wo be unto him that is at ease in Zion!

25. Wo be unto him that crieth: All is well!

26. Yea, wo be unto him that hearkeneth unto the precepts of men, and denieth the power of God, and the gift of the Holy Ghost!

27. Yea, wo be unto him that saith: We have received, and we need no more!

28. And in fine, wo unto all those who tremble, and are angry because of the truth of God! For behold, he that is built upon the rock receiveth it with gladness; and he that is built upon a sandy foundation trembleth lest he shall fall.

29. Wo be unto him that shall say: We have received the word of God, and we need no more of the word of God, for we have enough!

30. For behold, thus saith the Lord God: I will give unto the children of men line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little; and blessed are those who hearken unto my precepts, and lend an ear unto my counsel, for they shall learn wisdom; for unto him that receiveth I will give more; and from them that shall say, We have enough, from them shall be taken away even that which they have.

31. Cursed is he that putteth his trust in man, or maketh flesh his arm, or shall hearken unto the precepts of men, save their precepts shall be given by the power of the Holy Ghost.

32. Wo be unto the Gentiles, saith the Lord God of Hosts! For

notwithstanding I shall lengthen out mine arm unto them from day to day, they will deny me; nevertheless, I will be merciful unto them, saith the Lord God, if they will repent and come unto me; for mine arm is lengthened out all the day long, saith the Lord God of Hosts.

Where much is given, much is expected. This old Prophet was favored of the Lord. He saw down through the ages of time until this day. He speaks here of those who deny the word of God and what will become of them, he tells us.

My brothers and sisters, we live in a great day. We should recognize the great blessings that the Lord has extended unto us; for the diligence that has been put forth by the servants of God to keep us alive, to try to get us into line so that we can be prepared against this great day of destruction; for it has been spoken by the Prophets throughout the generations of time, and it is still being hailed by the Prophets of God. And that day is short, we are told in the latter days. We are living in the last dispensation that will be given to the people of the earth. We are living in a time when the Lord has promised that He will give to the people a period of peace, the saints a period of peace. Why? Because for so many generations from the time He first gave the Gospel to the children of men until now, the saints have been persecuted and driven. They have been put in bondage, put in prison; they have been martyred, murdered, and driven, and the Lord has promised them a day of peace. And that day of peace is right at our door. And, said Christ to the Nephite people, that it should be called the New Jerusalem. That remnant of the house of Jacob would go forth and help in the establishment of this righteous reign, and for a thousand years we would enjoy peace.

Now, my brothers and sisters, let us come to a realization of the fact that we are living in a day when the Lord is going to pour out His judgments upon the wicked, because He has given the gentiles their time to accept or reject the testimony of the Prophet Joseph Smith. And many hundreds and thousands of those who have been converted to the conversion of the Prophet Joseph and the principles that he established in the earth have apostatized, and they fight against the saving principles of that precious Gospel that was given to them, and still they call themselves saints. This is a day of mourning, should be, among the Latter-day Saints.

The Savior said, "Pray always," that His Spirit might continue with us. I am afraid there are not enough prayers among our people; not enough faith in the servants of God; there is not enough faith among the people, and except we repent and turn unto Him, it is a day of mourning unto us. The signs of the times tell us plainly that this is a day in which the Lord is going to pour out His judgments upon those who have killed the Prophets and martyred the saints.

Now, I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, that we will give heed to that which we have heard, and apply to our lives the Gospel of Jesus Christ, that we might not be found wanting when the Lord comes to make up His jewels. May the Lord bless you, I humbly pray in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
November 15, 1964

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Law of Tithing and Consecration; We Must Be Prepared in Order to Be Protected

I feel, my brothers and sisters, that the time is far spent and well spent this afternoon. I trust that the Spirit of God will direct what few remarks I make, that we might be encouraged to go home and round out our salvation.

The Lord has so arranged it that the people must be tried. He says, "My people shall be a tried people." There is not a person that tries to apply to his life the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel that doesn't have to be tried. If they are not tried one way, they will be tried another. It is the trials that come along our way that makes us grow. The great trial the Prophet Joseph was put through -- I don't know of any other man in Zion's Camp [who] was tried more than Joseph himself, because he was the leader of the people. The actions of the people tried him. It was through the trials he passed through that he gained the favor of the Lord.

We have experiences every day that show to us that people are being tried in their feelings. I have a man in mind that has visited me from time to time over a period of several years, and every few days he calls me on the telephone and tells me what a wonderful man I am, what a wonderful spirit I have, and how he is built up by

just hearing my voice over the telephone. He came to my home the other day and spent one hour and a half or more conversing on the principles of salvation. In all this time he has never paid any tithing at all, that I know of, and he acknowledges it to me. But he said, "Brother Johnson, what can I do? How shall I start to bring myself in line with the Priesthood that you have?" He says, "I know that you hold the keys of the Everlasting Priesthood; now how can I start to get in line?" I said, "Brother, the first thing that you should do would be to commence to support that Priesthood, support it with your tithes and your offerings." He said, "I guess that is right. I guess that is my stumbling block, is to place my tithing where it belongs." He left me with the determination by his looks, anyway, that he would immediately begin to support this work. But I haven't heard anything from him for several days.

We have had these experiences before. Some men support this work because they feel like when they support it they are laying away money that they can draw back sometime with interest. I had one man tell me that came to my office and said, "Brother Johnson, how much tithing have I paid the last two years? I have been supporting this work for two years. I would like to know just how much I have paid in." I said, "It would be impossible for me to give you a correct account of what you paid in because you paid some to me and some to President Hammon, and a great deal of your tithing has gone to Brother Musser. So I don't have all the record at hand. If you give me a little time, I might be able to give you the account." "Well," he says, "the reason I want to know, I am in a little bind right now and I thought maybe I could figure up the interest on that, and I could borrow it back and get me out of this bind." I said, "Brother, in the first place, this is not a financial institution, a place where you put your money on interest." I said, "When you give your tithing to the Priesthood, you give it to the Lord. You don't give it to the Priesthood, you give it to the Lord, and the Priesthood uses it wherever needed. There is no such thing as interest in this work on your money; or there is no provision made for you to draw back your money. When you place it here, it is a voluntary donation. Therefore, there will be no compensation made upon any such terms." He said, "Brother Johnson, you have hit me with a sledgehammer between the eyes. I thought I was placing my money in a safe place where I could draw it back any time I wanted to." From that time to this he

has never paid anymore tithing. I didn't have the money to give it back, so I didn't make any restitution.

Another man came and gave me a check and said, "Brother Johnson, I know that this is the Priesthood of God. I know that we should support it. Here is a check for half my tithing." He said, "The other half I gave to the Church, so that if the time comes that I find you people are not right, I will have something to fall back on in the Church." I don't know how much tithing this man had paid. I know I hadn't received any. But that is about the amount of faith some of our people have. In some instances we have a great call upon the Priesthood for the return of money. If there are any in our midst who feel like their money is being placed at the hands of the Priesthood with the expectation that they can draw it out any time they wish or desire, they better change their faith quickly, because this money is being used for the building up and establishing the Kingdom of God, for no other purpose.

The things that have been told us this afternoon are true and faithful, and if we will apply them to our lives, the Lord will bless and reward us and pay us for our faith and our support. The Lord is very mindful of our situation. Plans have been made in the minds of some people to take away from us our rights upon this land upon which we live. But the Lord has protected us thus far, and I hope He will continue to bless us and overrule for the good of our people. In the first place, we came to this place under the direction of the leaders of this work, under the leadership of President Barlow and President Musser and the rest of the Council at that time. When they met in council to decide upon a place for the gathering of the saints who were in dire need of homes, a place to live where they could live their religion under the protection of the Spirit of God, places in Idaho were considered, in Oregon, in California, and other places. But they decided upon this place here. They came here and blessed the land. A great blessing was pronounced upon it. When they were questioned as to when they would obtain these blessings, they were told, "When the people become united."

No one here knows the fertility of this soil or how extensive it is, and they won't know until the Spirit of God rests upon this place in abundance. I know that this land is a choice land. It is the most choice at the present time upon this whole continent in

the sight of God. He is trying to prepare a people to redeem it from the curse that is upon it. This whole continent is cursed because of the disobedience of the people. But the Lord has said that it would become a choice land unto a people who would keep His commandments, who would apply to their lives the Celestial Law. So great is the desire of our Father in heaven that a people be prepared, that He has caused that the Prophets throughout the history of time have prophesied of a Millennial reign of a thousand years upon this continent, this land.

We ought to begin to realize that the opportunity that is afforded us today is far greater than any other time in the history of the world. Why? Because we are living at the threshold of the establishment of the Kingdom of God upon the earth, which kingdom Daniel saw when he said he saw a stone cut out of the mountain, and it began to roll and gather in size until it filled the earth. This is the stone that the Lord is trying to bless at the present time, to commence to roll, and we have the opportunity of being participants in the great and glorious event.

Now let us prepare our hearts. Let us prepare them in the way that the blessings of heaven will flow unto us unhampered. Let us clear the way that we might obtain a blessing which the Lord has offered to the saints in this great day in which we live. One of those blessings is the protecting hand of our Father in the day of judgment, when His judgments pass over the earth to cleanse it from wickedness, so that the Kingdom of God can rise. He said that He would protect His saints if He had to send fire from heaven to do so. Remember, that unless we are prepared against that day, that we have no claim upon that blessing. The Lord said for us to seek Him early that we might find Him in our days of trial. Seek Him in our days of prosperity and peace, that when trouble comes we might be able to call upon Him and receive His blessings. These are things for us to think upon. These are the things that will bring to us the blessings that we have pondered over in our minds all these years.

You young people, commence now to throw off the evils that beset you, the evils that you see around you. Shun them and begin to purify your lives that you might become instruments in the hands of God in carrying on His work, that will cause you to be able to mingle with those who have departed from this earth, or else

the Lord would not have promised Enoch and his people that they should return here and take their place in the earth in the latter days. There have been many examples along the way to show us that the people who live upon the earth in mortality can enjoy the association with those righteous who have passed on. We can enjoy it if we will prepare ourselves to receive that blessing, because during the days of the Millennial reign, when we are doing the Celestial work, we will be organized under the principles of the Celestial Kingdom. And what does that mean? Think about it! I will leave you to answer the question in your own minds, and maybe it will start you to thinking a little deeper, thinking a little more about the condition under which we live, and the necessity of throwing off the yoke of Babylon, and putting on the yoke of Christ.

Now, may God bless you, my brothers and sisters, and help us to overcome the weaknesses that we have -- prepare ourselves for that day when the Lord pours out His judgments upon the wicked, as Uncle John put it -- things that will cause us to mourn over the conditions of the people. One man put it this way, "Brother Johnson, you scare me when you tell me what is going to happen." I said, "I am not telling you anything new or secret. I am only repeating what the Lord has told us in days gone by, when great tribulation will cover the earth because of the wickedness upon it."

Noah preached this doctrine for three hundred years, and the people paid no attention to him; but it came. He saw the great destruction that took place and he had to stand it whether or not he wanted to. He had to see his own people cut down because they made fun of his work. In our day we have the promise that the Lord will save us if we will just apply to our lives the testimony of Jesus. He said that man's ways are not My ways, and if you will listen to the testimony that Joseph bore -- that he saw the Father and the Son, and gave us the testimony delivered to him -- that we would obtain the blessing of salvation, and all that would reject that testimony would be damned. It is quite a thing. Now, may God bless us, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona *November 15, 1964*

Rosemary, Canada
1965

Prepare for the Day of Visitation

I am certainly glad to be here today and meet with you under such favorable circumstances. The Lord has certainly blessed us in being here and meeting with you. We generally think about coming into a cold country when we come up to this part of the world. I think they have changed it around a little. We are having a big snowy winter in Salt Lake City at the present time. We left there in a snowstorm and had snow until we hit Montana, and then we began to come into dry country again.

Well, I hope we can have an enjoyable time and an outpouring of the Spirit of God here today. I am grateful for the health and strength that we find you people in. I am grateful for the health and strength of the saints. Wherever we have been lately, the Lord has blessed us. There has been some sickness. We have a little different type of flu going around than what we are used to. About two weeks ago I had a touch of the flu and I got over it quickly. Then about a week ago I came down again, and I have not been able to shake it entirely. I am better now than I have been, but I have got some healing to do in order to get over it yet.

But we can praise the Lord for His blessings unto us, for giving us the health and strength that we enjoy, and for the privilege of receiving instructions from Him as to how we arrange our lives, and how to be able to combat the existing evils that we see around us. I do not know of a time in the history of the world when we have seen more wickedness being committed than at the present time. If we had done what our leaders have told us to do in our earlier life, and kept the commandments of God and applied to our lives the saving principles of the Gospel, things would have been different among the Latter-day Saints, if we had not sinned against the Celestial Law. But we find ourselves in a position now where we must repent; we must change our lives or go down with the rest of the world.

This land upon which we live is a choice land above all other lands, so the Lord says, and those that dwell upon it must serve the God of the land or be destroyed. And this I verily believe Him to mean. He means to destroy the wicked when they are ripened in iniquity. And this is the thing that is transpiring right before our eyes.

The times are going to be worse from now on than they have been in the past, right in our own midst. We are going to see greater trials and greater tribulation among the people, and the saints are not going to escape entirely. The Lord has said that we would be tried. He says, "I will have a tried people," meaning that those who do not have the power to repent and to bring themselves out from under the condemnation that He has placed upon us, we are going to find ourselves going down with the rest of the world.

This has been done over and over again throughout the history of the world. When people have kept the commandments of God and done what He has asked them to do, He has blessed them, poured out blessings upon them that they became wealthy and rich, both spiritually and temporally, so the scriptures tell us. But when they have fallen away from the commandments of God, then He has had to do something about it, and to bring them down to repentance again. We are right on the verge now of one of the greatest calamities that has ever taken place upon the earth. In Christ's time, we are told that when Christ appeared upon this continent, that great tribulations took place in the earth, that the whole face of the land was changed, many millions of people were killed, great cities were destroyed. And the people who were left remembered it for around two or three hundred years; and they kept the commandments of God and grew and became a mighty people, so the scriptures tell us. But this time the conditions are going to be such that we will remember it for a thousand years. So how much greater are the conditions going to be to bring the people to realize that God lives and that He means to redeem a people? How much greater has the Lord got to shake the earth in order to make people realize that He does live, and that He means to bring up a people that will serve Him and keep His commandments? These are some of the things that we need to think about as we go to and fro from day to day and from hour to hour.

I do not wish to speak any longer at this time, but I pray that the Lord will bless us with the spirit of repentance, with a spirit of determination within ourselves to do all that we can to redeem ourselves from the wickedness of this generation in which we live. God bless you, amen.

Rosemary, Canada *1965*

Rosemary, Canada
1965

The Lord Will Not Be Mocked; The Endowments Will Only Be Given to a People Whom the Lord Can Trust

My brothers and sisters, this is a great day in which to live, and a great day today. The things that we have heard are truths, and we need to pay attention to them and apply them to our lives. Many of the things that have been told to us have been reiterated to us from time to time, and no doubt there are many questions arise in our minds as to why these things should be told to us over and over again.

I had a man come to my office the other day, and during our conversation I was asked this question: "Why doesn't the Lord administer the ordinances of the Gospel to us, such as the endowments; give us the privilege of going to the temple and receiving our blessings?" The reason is this: The Lord has plainly told us that He would not be mocked. In the days of the Prophet Joseph, He gave him commandments and told him to present them to the people, and those who would believe and apply them to their lives would be saved, and those who would not would be damned. For a short time the people showed forth great faith. Some men that were ushered in and partook of the blessings of the holy Priesthood stood faithful and true. We are told that upon one occasion there were only three men who dared say that Joseph Smith was a Prophet. The others had partaken of the great delusion that came upon the minds of the people to that extent that they dare not say that Joseph was a Prophet. Many of them repented and became leaders of the Church.

Immediately after the appearance of Christ upon this continent, we are told that the people had perfect confidence in one another for two hundred years, and then they fell away. And according to the record, they willingly rejected the Gospel of Christ. As early as 1832, the Lord placed the whole Church under condemnation because they had treated lightly the things they had received. From that time until now, the people have continued to treat lightly the things they have received. So the Lord has lost confidence in the generation in which we live. He foresaw this, but still He said He would be lenient unto those who would try to overcome and straighten up their lives and be willing to come under His law.

It is not possible for the Lord to open the temples at the present time and admit the fundamentalist group of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. In this day it is not possible that this thing could take place, because of unbelief. So until the Lord finds a sufficient people who set up a righteous generation, or a righteous administration in the earth, righteous dispensation, He is not going to entrust His sacred ordinances to the people again. He knows the hearts of men. He knows through experience that men, after they receive a little authority, quickly begin to rule unrighteous dominion. So until the One Mighty and Strong comes, whose right it is to set up the Kingdom and set the House of God in order, we can rest assured that we will be deprived of these great blessings.

So it should be the consensus of this order of people to cry unto the Lord for deliverance, and for the day to speedily come when we can obtain these blessings for ourselves and our wives and our children.

Now this is saying quite a bit, because of what we have been told today. Putting it in the words of the Prophet, He said something like this -- that the scene would be so terrible that our hearts would fail us -- the hearts of the people would fail. But something has got to transpire, so great, that the people of the earth will remember it for a thousand years. At the time of Christ, the great destruction that took place upon this continent -- it did not take place on the other continents in the old world, it took place upon this continent -- that the people remembered it for two hundred years. But the people have got to have full confidence in one another for a thousand years, and then the Lord says satan will be turned loose again to try the hearts of men. Now this is the reason that the Lord has not seen fit to give this order of people access to the temples, because we are not strong enough yet to receive these blessings.

Salt Lake City, Utah
February 1, 1965

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of John Smith

It is time, my brothers and sisters, to commence these services this afternoon. I

trust that we can have an outpouring of the Spirit of God, that we may be built up in our faith and our efforts to round out our lives here in the earth. * * * * *

I want to take just a moment before the benediction is offered to express a thought or two, and give you the rest of the program for this afternoon.

I have known this man for a period of about twenty-five years. In all my association with him, I have found that the things that have been said of him today are true. I want to leave this thought with the family, that the Lord has said that Zion cannot be redeemed only upon the principles of the Celestial Kingdom. Now these are deep words and deep thoughts to think of. That being true, and as the Prophet Joseph and Brigham Young and others have said, "Get the Spirit of God and keep it." If you will bear in mind these sayings and so order your lives, there is no need for regret or sorrow or remorse in this good family. Brother Smith is only a very short distance away. If you will get the Spirit of God and keep it he can direct you daily in your walks in life. And remember that the Lord has spoken these words and that they are true.

Immediately after the benediction, the doors to the family room will be closed, and the immediate family will gather there to witness the closing of the casket. Pallbearers are as follows: Ray Warner, Leslie Warner, Lorin Chapman, Kenneth Cook, James Cook and Marvin Wyler. Burial will be in the City Cemetery. The procession will travel with a police escort. We would like you to turn on your lights when you leave the grounds here, and drive carefully. The dedication of the grave will be by Brother Rulon T. Jeffs.

Anyone wishing to visit with the family are invited to Sister Smith's home where refreshments have been provided, and you can enjoy yourselves after these services. In behalf of the family, we wish to thank everyone who has taken part in assisting in the bereavement of Sister Smith and her family.

Conference
Rosemary, Canada
February 7, 1965

This Young Generation Will Carry On the Work of God; Work for the Dead Will Be Performed in the Millennium; The Saints in Canada Can Prepare There as Well as Anywhere Else; How the Lord Will Protect a Dedicated Home

I am grateful, brothers and sisters, for this wonderful privilege again of being with you and partaking of the Spirit of God with you in this goodly land. This has been pronounced the "Land of Joseph", and we are here because the Lord has gathered us out from the nations of the earth and brought us together under the bonds of the holy Priesthood.

I am grateful for the health and strength of our people. I find in my travels from one end of the continent to another, that our people generally are enjoying health and strength, and as a rule they are well taken care of. The Lord has been very thoughtful and mindful of us to provide for our needs. As long as we will give Him the credit for the many blessings He gives us, why, there is no need for us to worry as to our well-being.

These services will extend this morning during one session. Because of the condition of the roads and the weather at this time, we feel that we should not prolong it into two sessions of this Conference. We will have the brethren speak as they are led and have them give you the message that the Lord has for you.

* * * * *

I am grateful, my brothers and sisters, for the testimonies that we have heard this day. We have been together a good long while, but we need to receive a little more before we leave. I am grateful for the attention of these youngsters. This young and rising generation that is coming up is going to carry off the Kingdom. We have them in Salt Lake and we have them in Colorado City and Mexico. Wherever we go, we find these youngsters sitting quiet and taking in the sermons that are being preached. And I want to tell you that the things that they hear at this age will not leave them. I can remember things that were taught to me by my father when I was first starting school. About the time that I was old enough to go into the schoolroom, my father met with an accident and broke his back. And I remember during those

years that he suffered before his death, that some of the children were appointed each day to go in and spend a few hours with him to be able to run errands for him and to help him while he lay in his bed. I do not know why this thing came over me, but I remember trading jobs with my brothers and sisters in order to get to be in father's room. I am grateful for some of the things that I heard him talk about to other men and women that came to console him and try to comfort him. And these young minds, the things that they hear today will instil in them throughout their lives.

I have been gratefully interested in what has been said. And I want to point out a little more and speak upon another subject that I find is troubling some of the saints. Every now and then someone comes to my home, into my office, and wants to know what about our genealogy work. Let me call your attention to this fact, that when the Manifesto was signed and the Priesthood had to go into hiding, and the Celestial Law had to go into hiding -- there are many other principles of the Gospel that had to go into hiding -- the Church, being ignorant of the great catastrophe that took place at that time, has been trying to carry on. A few years ago, I and my brother went to Salt Lake City and we spent several weeks -- I do not know but a few months -- doing research work trying to connect up our genealogies. We thought we were doing fine. We got father's line and got into the records and we found what he had accomplished, and we started to go on to try to gather out more genealogical work. We succeeded in gathering together and putting on temple sheets some five hundred names to be worked for. We had a lot of others that we had gathered up, but we did not have their names put on temple sheets yet. We took these five hundred sheets that were made up, and went into the Salt Lake Temple. We placed them in the hands of the clerk, filed them away where we could go and get them and get the names when we needed them to do the work for them. We each took a name and went through the temple that morning, and in the afternoon we went through again with another name.

The next morning we went back to the temple to go through, and when we went to the clerk to get our names he could not find the list. We had the number of the pigeon hole where he had filed them, but they were not there. The pigeon hole was empty. So we searched all through his files and we could not find them. So we had to take somebody else's name and go through that day for someone else. The next

day we went back, and still the names were absent, taken out. So I said to my brother, I said, "This work will all have to be done over again. Everything that is being done since the Manifesto will have to be done over again. I feel it." And I said, "It will do us no good to continue our research work."

We went home and we were chastised by some of my brothers who were still affiliated with the Church and determined that father's work should go on. So one of them took the records that we had and placed them in the hands of an expert genealogy man, and he was going to get these records straightened out and get the Johnson record in the hands of men that could go on and do the work. The result of it was, this man went into the records and he said that all of the old stuff that my brother could find, and all the work that my father had done and that the children had done was of no avail because we were working on the wrong line. And so a great volume of names was brought into existence that I know had no bearing whatever upon father's life. When my brother went to obtain the names so that he could go on with the work, the man placed such a price on it that he could not reach it. He had to get the family to go in with him and help him to get the money, but the man would not let him have the record until the money was paid. So, he still has the record that he gathered, and no money has been paid that I know of.

So, that has been my experience. Now, I have wondered why this should take place, until I ran across this in the Book of Mormon here. Remember that when the Prophet Joseph was translating the Book of Mormon, that part of the record was sealed. This is what the old Prophet Nephi had to say:

1 Nephi 6

1. And now I, Nephi, do not give the genealogy of my fathers in this part of my record; neither at any time shall I give it after upon these plates which I am writing; for it is given in the record which has been kept by my father; wherefore, I do not write it in this work.

2. For it sufficeth me to say that we are a descendant of Joseph.

3. And it mattereth not to me that I am particular to give a full account of all the things of my father, for they cannot be written upon these plates, for I desire the room that I may write of the things of God.

Now, that is the record that was held back. The record that we have was written upon the plates that Nephi wrote. Now this is what I want you to pay particular attention to:

> *4. For the fulness of mine intent is that I may persuade men to come unto the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, and be saved.*
>
> *5. Wherefore, the things which are pleasing unto the world I do not write, but the things which are pleasing unto God and unto those who are not of the world.*
>
> *6. Wherefore, I shall give commandment unto my seed, that they shall not occupy these plates with things which are not of worth unto the children of men.*

When the time comes for this work to be done under the direction of the holy Priesthood, that will be the time that we can begin to wonder about our genealogy. I am not saying that I am against people going and looking up their progenitors, but not to worry about their temple work. I am not a bit concerned about the temple work at the present time under the present condition.

I believe in this part of the Lord's vineyard that there are a good many honest souls, honest people. I know that there are a good many of the remnant of the Nephites, the Lamanites they call them. I think that the Lord has planted you here for a grand and glorious purpose. It has been prophesied by some of the Prophets that there would be prayer circles organized from one end of this continent to the other in order to preserve the continent from being completely destroyed, from the people being completely destroyed off of it. Now then, after the Manifesto, the Lord put it into the hearts of the Church authorities to migrate to the different parts of the country, and a great deal of the blood of Ephraim came to this land. Some of the most stalwart in the Celestial Law came and a great blessing was pronounced upon this land. Some went to Mexico and great blessings were pronounced upon that land. Men carried the Gospel to the Lamanites, as well as to the gentiles in both directions. But most directly in our time, since I have been acquainted with this Priesthood, it has been the desire of the Priesthood to visit the people in this part of the land and in the

southern part, and to try to get before them the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel in its purity.

I am satisfied, my brothers and sisters, that the Lord has a great work for you to perform in this place. I want you to remember this, that Zion cannot be redeemed only upon the principles of the Celestial Kingdom. And what does that mean? Just go to the scriptures, see what the Lord told Abraham. In Abraham giving the account of Enoch, the Lord told Enoch that he and his people would be taken away; and then at the latter days, he and his people would come back and take their place, join up with the Kingdom of God upon the earth. Does it mean anything to you? Does this reveal anything to you? It reveals to me that those who have been taken away will take their place in the redemption of Zion.

The old Patriarch that laid his hands upon my head when I was seventeen years old, and told me that I would receive all of the keys and powers given to man on earth, told me this in the same blessing: "And your father will gather lists of genealogy and send messengers to you, and you will officiate for them in the temples of the Lord." If Zion cannot be redeemed only upon the principles of the Celestial Kingdom, then we are going to be in a position so that we can communicate, at least, with heavenly beings. Is this impossible? No! Angels visited the Prophet Joseph Smith. This was not impossible. We may not actually see exalted beings, but we can have the association of the Holy Spirit sufficient to make us understand and know that we are laboring under that influence. So, why not begin now! Why not begin now to prepare ourselves for this great and glorious work? That is the condition we will have to be in before the One Mighty and Strong can use us.

So, it is my desire, my brothers and sisters, that you do all that you can in this goodly land to prepare yourselves for the day of visitation that the Lord is going to bring upon the wicked in this part of the land, as well as in other parts of this continent; because the way has got to be prepared for the return of the saints to the center stake of Zion, and the building of a temple, a city that will be called the New Jerusalem. And this people, the people in this land, have got to have some protection, the honest in heart. There are many honest in heart in the world. They have not all

been gathered out yet. Because of the imperfections of men, because the Church has gone into apostasy, and they have not the Spirit of God upon them anymore to the extent that God would like to have it upon them, the honest in heart are not being gathered out. But it is not the privilege of the Priesthood to send out missionaries as long as God has not openly rejected the Church. And that time will not come until the One Mighty and Strong comes to set in order the House of God, because I realize that the Priesthood is out of order as well as the Church; for the whole House is out of order and has been for many, many years. It will take the One Mighty and Strong to come and to gather up a people who have been prepared in their hearts to receive the wonderful blessing of partaking of the blessing in assisting in the establishment of that city. So I say, the Spirit of God has instructed me this morning to encourage you people to get together as much as possible and to become one, have perfect confidence in one another so that you will have some protection against your enemies.

I heard Apostle Owen Woodruff say in Wyoming one time, in a Conference in Byron, Wyoming; he told the people that little did they know the wealth that that land contained, and was placed there for the benefit of the saints if they would keep the commandments of God, "But if you reject the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel, it will be taken away from you, and the gentiles will come in and reap the benefits of it."

The people sustained the Manifesto. My father went there with two wives and established them in that land. Other men went there with their plural wives, but they soon became wealthy as to the things of this world, most of them. But as to the things of salvation, they rejected them and continued to reject them. Some of those men even sent some of their plural wives back to the States, back to Utah from Wyoming, back to Utah, in order to feel at ease in living in that land. Oil was discovered and people began to clamber for the riches of that land. And what happened? The Church sent a man up there; his name was Pack, Fred J. Pack. He went among the people, among the Latter-day Saints and obtained leases on their property. As soon as oil was discovered, the Church sent this man up there and he went around and signed up every person, because they had so much faith in the Church and what they would do for them. Every person that had a plot of ground, they bought their leases

for ninety-nine years for one dollar. The Church immediately turned around and sold the leases to the Standard Oil Company for two and half million dollars. Standard Oil moved in and commenced to drill, and of course, if they struck oil on your place, why, you got a royalty on it; but the Church got the big part of it. So the wealth was taken away from the saints.

I do not know what happened in this part of the land. I am not acquainted with the history of it. But I do know this, that God has a work here for you to do. But you can rest assured, that if you will keep the commandments of God, and if you will do what He has told you to do, you can prosper just as well in this place as you can in any other place. It would be my great pleasure to see you people get together and fortify yourselves against that which is coming, because it is coming soon upon us.

Immediately after the Savior appeared to the Nephites, we are told that they had perfect confidence in one another for two hundred years or more, and they had all things in common; and that is the only way that we can live the United Order. We cannot live the United Order and have feelings in our hearts towards our brethren, or a man having feelings towards his wife. Brother Hammon told us awhile ago that the Prophet Joseph, one time, was chastised very severely. He was told to go back and make peace with his wife before he could be permitted to go on with his work. So I want you to remember this. These wives have been given to you for an eternal companionship. They have been sealed to you for time and for all eternity, and if we do not do all that we can -- it is the obligation of every man to do all that he can to save these women, and these women have got to do all that they can to come under the rule of their husbands -- because it is not all the man's fault. Women have got weaknesses that they have got to overcome, and unless they can submit themselves to the righteous ruling of their husbands, they just as well not have entered into a plural relationship, because this is not a plaything. It is something that will last throughout the eternities. Just remember that the Lord is lenient with us. He tells us what to do to round out our salvation, but He does not tell us how to do it. He tells us what to do, and we have got our agency to go about it in our own way. But we are under the obligation of doing the things that the Lord has told us to do, or else we will lose the blessing. It is the same way with a man with his wives and his children. He is going

to have to make an accounting for them. He has got to be lenient with them, and long-suffering, kind -- at the same time the Lord has said to reprove with sharpness, but straightway show the spirit of love and kindness towards them for it.

Now these are the situations that we find ourselves in, and I want you to listen to what has been told you today by these men, and put your shoulder to the wheel and push the work of God to the fore. It is going to be the faith and the works of this people that will convince the honest in heart that there is something in the world for them. I heard Brother Maeser make this remark one time. He said, "The time has come when men have got to live the Gospel and teach by example the principles of salvation. We cannot preach it by word of mouth anymore." The Lord has said, "Let your light so shine that the world might see your good work and want to be gathered in with you," something to that effect.

Now I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, and that we will make the best of the condition that we find ourselves in at the present time, and add upon it with every good thought and gift and works that we can muster together. And except we become one, we are not His, says the Savior. It will not do you any good to migrate to the States and figure that you will do any better there than you will here. It will not do you any good to try to run to the States to get out of trouble that is coming up in Canada. It is through unity that we will whip the evil one. We cannot do it by pulling apart and going somewhere else. The Lord has planted us in this land, and He has planted us here for a purpose; and that purpose is to produce a people that can be used by the One Mighty and Strong when He comes to set in order the House of God. But you can do it here just as well as you can do it somewhere else.

And I will tell you, we have a job on our hands in the States. We are fighting continually to try to hold down the power of satan, for never before has satan exercised more influence upon people than he is today all over the world. President Brigham Young said one time that there was never a time in history when satan was exerting as much power as he was then. But I want to tell you he has got a million boys working for him today where he only had one in Brigham Young's time. We

have a great fight on our hands. The greatest fight that has ever been wielded between the right and wrong is being fought today.

The scriptures tell us the conditions that exist now. Nephi, six hundred years before Christ made His appearance, saw our day, and he prophesied what would take place, or the Lord showed him what would take place. It is written, "Stand ye in holy places and watch the arm of the Lord made manifest." What is a holy place? It is a dedicated home. And if men can keep a home dedicated and free from the spirit of evil, then he is in a holy place and no evil thing can enter in thereat. And I will tell you, you will see the time when the armies will walk by you and they will not see you; they will not even see the house. Why? Because it is dedicated, and God will draw a veil between you and them. I have even seen it in our day.

In the 1944 Raid, one girl was not up yet when the raiders came in. She threw the covers up over her head and the officers came in. Two of them sat down on the edge of her bed and wondered where she was. They were looking for her. They went into her room twice because they thought she was still in there somewhere. The Lord hid her. They could not even detect that she was in the bed. Can the Lord protect the people?

The Governor of Arizona said, "We will take these children and adopt them out, put their mothers in detention homes, and put their fathers in jail, and in two years we will destroy the records and they will be a forgotten people." Did they do it? It was not in the economy of God that such a thing be done. It does not make any difference where you are, if you are keeping the commandments of God, He said He would protect His saints if He had to send fire from heaven to do so. These are truths. So let us get down to business. Let us get down to business and straighten our lives out, get our feet under us, keep the commandments of God, and let the devil rage, because he cannot harm us anymore in Canada than he can in the United States. I do not know but what your condition here will be much better. It may be much better than it will be in the States; because I want to tell you that we are in the midst of bitterness. If it was not for the fact that there has been many factions break off from the ways of the Priesthood and go their way, and that they are the ones that are needling the Church

at the present time, the Priesthood could not exist in Salt Lake City. That is the truth. These other people are keeping them busy, looking their way while the Priesthood does its work. That is the only reason that we are able to travel like we do back and forth, because the eyes of the persecutors are being blinded and we are able to travel. So do not be discouraged, but remember that the Lord loves you, and He is trying to preserve you.

Now let us make up our minds that we are going to be preserved, "come hell or high water," putting it the slang way. Let us keep the commandments of God. Let us remember what the Lord has said: "If you love Me, keep My commandments." Now these are some of the things that the Lord has inspired us to give you today, and I pray that the Spirit of the Gospel will settle upon us and that we will become one, that we will become one in this place, and that we will become one with those in other places. Let us prepare ourselves so that the Lord can use us.

The time will come not very far distant when we will not be permitted to come here. Why? Because our transportation facilities will be taken away from us. It would not take only just a bomb or two to put us on the blink. We have not even a team that we could hook on a carriage and come to see you. And if we undertook to do that, it would take us months to do so. I saw it during the days of the second World War when it had been impossible for us to get gas enough to come up here. We could not have done it. The restrictions were that heavy.

So remember that we are in the work of God. We are in the work of the Lord and He needs you in this land. He needs a quorum of the Priesthood here that can meet in prayer circle and command the enemies to stay away and they will stay. We have got to have men that have faith, and we have got to have men that have got the power of works to go with the faith. Now may God bless you, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
February 28, 1965

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Must Have a Testimony of Our Own; The Time Is Drawing Near When Great Tribulation Will Be Upon the People of This Continent; Preparing a People to Redeem Zion

The Spirit of God we have had this afternoon. When I read of the experiences of the other leaders of the Lord's work about the generations of time, we can't help but feel that we are in the same position today. I wish that I had language to express the thoughts that I have from day to day regarding the salvation of our people, the salvation of the House of Israel.

I can't help but reflect upon the great wisdom of our Father in heaven, the pressure that is placed upon Him to be lenient, long-suffering, and kind to His children here upon the earth; when I take under consideration the conditions under which we came here, the schooling that we went through before we came here, the opportunity that we have of laboring under the direction of the Spirit of God, because that is the only source of light and truth that we have.

We come here and are born under conditions that are foreign in most instances to the revelations of God. In this world we labor under a great curse. We are told that each person is born with a certain degree of the Spirit of God upon him. The Lord has said that, "My people know My voice and none other shall they follow." So when we hear the voice of the Shepherd, we understand and are moved upon to follow the direction of that Shepherd.

Many people listen to false spirits and are led away, and there are many false spirits among us today. I have seen in my short acquaintance with this work, I have seen men and have heard them bear testimony that they knew that certain men held the keys of the Priesthood. Later on, I heard these same men bear testimony that they were not sure that these men held the keys of the Priesthood; that in some instances they were going to the Lord for another testimony.

We are living in perilous times, my brothers and sisters, living in a time when we cannot depend upon the testimonies of our neighbors. We have got to have a

testimony of our own that the Gospel is true, that the teachings of the Prophet Joseph are essential to our salvation; then find a way for teaching those principles and apply them to our lives, and then not be moved by the persuasions of men.

All of the holy Prophets have testified of the day in which we live, and have looked forward to this time; and they are depending upon the spirits that are being born today to become valiant in the testimony of Jesus, and prepare themselves to become instruments in the hands of God in establishing His Kingdom in the earth. A man has got to be prepared through the persuasion of the Holy Spirit, to prepare himself to take part in the establishment of Zion upon the earth. For many, many generations past, the Lord's work has been set up from time to time, and then it looks to us like the evil powers have won the day and that God's work has had to take a back seat. But there is one thing that has been promised through the ages of time, that in the latter days the Lord would set up a people that would serve Him and keep His commandments. Then, again, we can look over the history. Way back in the days of Jared the Lord made a promise to the brother of Jared that all those who possessed this great land upon which we live must be a God-fearing people, a people who would keep the commandments of God and apply them to their lives, or they would be utterly destroyed. Why? Because this is the land of Joseph, the father of Ephraim. This land was given to him as an inheritance, and it cannot be taken away from him. So when the time comes for the Lord to perform His work and to establish His Kingdom, it will be upon the land of Joseph.

We have the record that because of the wickedness of the people, the people of Jared were wiped entirely off this land, because they would not keep the commandments of God. The Nephite nation was entirely obliterated from off this land because of wickedness, even after the appearance of Christ here.

Today the Lord is trying to redeem a people, trying to gather out from the nations of the earth the House of Israel to take their place on this land. He sent the Prophet Joseph Smith, visited him in person and introduced him to His Son Jesus Christ; and through that introduction, he was allowed to establish the Church and Kingdom of God upon the earth again. And it has been handed down to us until this

time. But how many, how many have stayed true to the teachings of that great Prophet?

Upon one occasion, Joseph was speaking of the great calamities that would come upon a people that rejected the Gospel of Jesus Christ. He was telling the people of the great destruction that would take place. He told them that there were those living at that time upon the earth whose eyes would not be closed in death until this great destruction would take place to make room for the Kingdom of God.

Brothers and sisters, the time is drawing near when great tribulation is coming upon the people of this great continent. The Lord is about to take a hand in preparing the way for the redemption of Zion. For that reason, we are trying to get the people to listen to the testimony of Joseph. Why? Christ told the Nephite people that He was that great Prophet which was spoken of by Moses when he said in the latter days the Lord would raise up a Prophet like him, who would lead the people; and all who would not hear the testimony of that Prophet would be damned, and those who believed would be saved. That was the charge given to the Prophet Joseph Smith -- Go bear this testimony to the world, that all who will believe will be saved, and all those who will not believe your testimony, it will damn them.

We are trying to keep alive, brothers and sisters, that testimony that Jesus is the Christ, that He is trying to prepare a people to become participants in the redemption of God's people upon this earth. This is the time that all the holy Prophets have looked forward to. A great promise to the people of Enoch was given from the Lord, that when that time came, he and his people would come back and take their place in the earth, and take their place in that great work. Great blessings are ahead of us, brothers and sisters, if we will prepare ourselves to receive them.

In old times, when the Prophets brought testimony to the things that were about to transpire, the people did not believe them. They stoned the Prophets and killed them in different ways, and wouldn't listen to them. When the proper time came, the Lord fired away. We all know what took place to the people on this continent. The record tells us only the more righteous were left.

Now we are living in a great day, living in a time when great opportunities

present themselves to the rising generation in this day. It is their right to step up and take their place. How can they step up and take their place? By applying to their lives principles of righteousness that are taught to them by the holy Priesthood. The Priesthood is here. When the Lord restored the Aaronic Priesthood to the Prophet Joseph, He told him this Priesthood would not be taken away until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness. That Gospel of the Kingdom is being preached today by those who have the authority to do so, regardless of the great falling away from the principles of salvation that has been done.

This is a great day. I hope and pray that the spirit of repentance will fall upon you, and especially upon the young people, that they will step up and take their place beside the servants of God, and become a righteous army like unto which President Hammon referred awhile ago. This body of young people have a great future before them if they will only take hold of it at the present time and help to redeem the Lord's work.

I pray that God will bless us with every blessing that we can contain and that we will handle in righteousness. I hope He will not pour out blessings upon us that will damn us. I hope He will keep us humble, that we might go on and fulfill the measure of our creation in righteousness, that the work of God might be accomplished in the earth, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
March 21, 1965

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Prepare in Our Days of Peace

The time has arrived, brothers and sisters, to commence our meeting. Let us draw in the wanderings of our minds and pay attention to what is being said this evening, and the Lord will greatly bless us. I am thankful for the privilege of being here with you and partaking of this wonderful privilege with you.

* * * * *

After what you have heard, my brothers and sisters, the balance of the message

is not very long. We have been amply fed this evening and well paid for our coming out. The Lord is waiting upon this people, as has been said here many times. So the message we want to leave tonight for us is to prepare our houses, this house the Lord has given us.

The Lord has said, "Seek Me early, that ye may find Me in your day of trouble." And He says, "Seek Me in your days of peace, that in your days of trouble you might find Me." This has been a day of peace, as has been told to you tonight. President Musser certainly gave us this in strong language. In our days of peace, which has been now for several years -- we have had peace in this body of people, as far as persecution is concerned -- and how many of us have taken the attitude to get ourselves in a condition where we could honestly go before the Lord and ask Him for protection, should the day of trial come to us? This is what the Priesthood has been trying to get us to do for many years since we came in this work. And as long as I can remember, the servants of God tried to get the people to prepare themselves in their days of peace to meet the situation in their days of trouble.

Now let us go home from this meeting and get near the Lord. Let us get the Spirit of God and keep it, as we have been requested many times; and let us have our houses prepared, that we can go before the Lord and ask Him for His protection and not be ashamed. God bless you, amen.

Creston, Canada
April 4, 1965

We Must Stay Faithful to Our Eternal Covenants

My dear brothers and sisters, I am truly thankful for the privilege of being here this morning. We had a wonderful trip coming up. The weather was wet. In places the road was covered with snow. Most of the way it was continual rainstorms. But we find this place in really a healthy condition, for which we are thankful; and we are thankful that our lives have been spared through the months that have passed since we visited you before. We find the health of the people in good condition as far as we

have traveled among them. For this we give credit to the Lord for the wonderful blessings that He is showering out upon our people.

We do find this condition existing, that the avenues of labor among our people have, more or less, been curtailed in some instances because of our belief. To put it as one banker said, "Our credit is good, the financial statement is excellent, but because of who you are, we cannot let you have the money, although we have plenty." And that is the way with the people today when they get to a point where they think they can distress the saints -- our labors are fine, we are a good people, we are honest, and we perform good work, but because of who we are, they cannot give us further employment. And we find that the condition in a great many cases. In other cases, our labors are sought and our men have good positions, some of them, and the praise for our people is something wonderful. We thank the Lord for it.

We find that these conditions exist among the people today. The world is in a deplorable condition. We find that the words of the Prophets are being fulfilled daily, yes, hourly, regarding the condition that would exist in the latter days. We find the words of the Prophet Isaiah, I believe it is, that said that, "They would cry, 'Peace! Peace!' but there would be no peace." And these prophecies have been uttered from as far back as we have any record of time.

The Lord has been kind to His children. He sent them here with a certain portion of His Spirit upon them, and they have had their opportunity to accept or reject His work. In this day and age in which we live, the Prophets have gone forth from one end of the earth to the other and proclaimed the testimony of Jesus. According to Christ's own words, those who would accept His testimony would be saved, and those who would not would be damned. Because of the rejection of the testimony of the Prophet Joseph Smith regarding our nation, we find our nation today in great turmoil. We find this whole American continent in a greater turmoil today than it has ever been before, and still be out of war. We have had wars poured out upon our people, and we went to foreign lands and fought, and they sent our boys there, and some have never returned. But this nation, within itself, has never seen greater distress than it has now, only in the great Civil War which was fought some

years ago. And we can rest assured that the words of the Prophets will continue to be fulfilled upon these nations that occupy this great continent, until the way is prepared for the rise of the Kingdom of God. It is for that purpose that we are here today, to bring you the message of our Father in heaven for our good and for our building of our faith and knowledge regarding Him, that we might be able to stand when these conditions come upon the earth. I do not feel to say anymore at the present time, but I am very pleased to be here this morning.

* * * * *

We have heard, my brothers and sisters, the message of the Lord to us, something that no other people upon the earth has heard for many years. Not even the Latter-day Saints could receive in their great Conference today, such great truths as have been delivered to you this afternoon, today. But this Gospel of the Kingdom is full of just such sermons. I think, in connection with what President Musser has just told you, an example or two that has transpired in our lives might tend to strengthen what he has said.

There is none of us who live the Celestial Law that can go through it in perfect peace. We all have our experiences, different experiences, some in one way and some in another. There is no doubt but what some of our men are tried in their feelings with their wives. Some are able to handle the situation, and others are tried to a point where they fear that they cannot stand them anymore, and they cast them out, as President Musser has said, in their feelings. We have seen these conditions and had to meet them. In some cases we have been able to reconcile the situation, but others we have not.

In one case a young lady that had been sealed as a plural wife to a man came to me and demanded a release. I said to her, "Young lady, before you make a demand, let me explain a few things to you. I happen to know your case a little before you entered into this principle. I knew your father." And I said, "He lived the law and you are a product of it. You went to the President of Priesthood with your father and consulted upon the marriage that you were about to enter into. You were fully informed upon the conditions that would exist, possibly, in your life; that you would be tried by this man. But these things you said you had taken under consideration,

and you were willing to take the risk. You believed that you would be strong enough to resist any temptation that might come to you. The man who was giving you counsel told you that once you were sealed, you were sealed for time and for all eternity. This is a long time. The Lord has given you your agency, which means that you can exercise that agency for good. But the moment you choose to go against the counsel of the Priesthood, against the counsel of your husband, or try to satisfy your vain ambitions, then you abridge your agency. The minute you exercise that agency for evil, or for any reason other than to accomplish the purposes of God, you abridge your agency and you give yourself over to the buffetings of satan." I think that this little pamphlet that the Priesthood has placed into your hands, and we still have some on hand, called the "Buffetings of Satan", and I want every one of you to read it.

When I got through talking to this young girl, she went home and thought it over for a week or two and came back. She said, "I still want the release." So, I talked to her again for some time, told her I thought she ought to think it over well first, and said, "This is more than some plaything. You cannot fool around with the covenants you have made and still say that you have the Spirit of God with you, and that you know that you are doing the right thing by pulling away from this man, although he may be what you say, he may be unbearable." And after I had talked to her for some time, she said, "Well, I will think it over again."

She went home. In a couple of weeks she came back again. She said, "There will be nothing less than a release. Now, I want a release!" I said, "All right." I said, "You know what I have said before, and if it is a release that you want," I said, "go and get the man and bring him here, and we will see what we can do about it." So she went away, and in a hour or so she came back with the man. They sat down and I talked to them on the same lines for a little while. I got up out of my chair and I said, "Now, if you people will get up here and take a hold of hands, I will release you." The girl jumped up and walked over and threw her arms around the man's neck and she said, "I do not want a release!"

That has been three years ago. The other day I met the man. I do not see him very often, and I happened to meet him. I said to him, "How is the young lady

coming?" He said, "You know, that lady took a turn that day, and from that day till this she has been the greatest support that I have had." He said, "I took her out to the farm and took my boys out there and put them to work down there, and she got right out in the field and worked with the boys, kept them on the job." He said, "I can go away and leave her and I know everything is going fine, and she is the greatest support I have in my family." He has about three or four good women. And this young girl has "turned wheat".

I had another experience in my own family. I have been accused of greater wrongs. When I got first acquainted with this work, I was getting along in years. I did not enter into the principle until after I was fifty years old, and it was after I met up with President Barlow; not because I did not believe the principle was right. Before I knew anything about this order of the Priesthood, I felt like it was every man's privilege to go and get him a plural wife. I had two brothers that were excommunicated before I ever knew anything about where the keys of the Priesthood were. They were excommunicated for entering into the principle. Well, I thought I would be as smart as they were and try to live the same laws that they did. But every time I approached a young lady or a woman -- I never had any trouble in talking to them and, I thought, converting them to the idea -- but when it came right up to the point of entering into the principle, they gave me the cold shoulder.

After I met President Barlow, he told me I got off on the wrong foot. After I got on the right foot I asked him what course I should take. He said, "Roy, in this day we have got to resort to young women." He said, "It is impossible to convert older women to the principle of plural marriage." Well, my first plural wife was one of President Barlow's daughters. Later on I took another young lady into my kingdom. I put her to work out among the gentiles. She began to imbibe the superstitions of the gentiles. Then I remembered the great sermon that John Smith gave on the superstition of the gentiles. I do not know if you have read it or not, but you ought to look it up. I think it is in one of the Millennial Stars. It is a great sermon.

I tried to get out of the mind of this young lady some of the things that she was trying to incorporate into her life, and she felt like I was depriving her of her agency,

that she had the right to go ahead and do what she thought was best for her future life. One of the things that I was most persistent in trying to get her to leave alone was this order of, or whatever you call it, “personology”. This young lady was determined to excel in personology. She went all out for it. She spent a good amount of her means that she earned in getting books. She had a pile of books that was sorrowful to me to look upon for her studies, and I guess I laid it on pretty heavy.

One evening I went in to visit her, and she had a few more new books. I said, “If you want to gather a really good education of ‘personology’” -- I pointed to the set of Journals that I had placed in her home -- I said, “if you read those Journals there and put as much enthusiasm into those Journals as you are in those books,” I said, “you will have a better knowledge of `personology’ than you will out of those books.” She turned on me and she said, “I am tired of the whole damn thing. I will go away and nobody will know where I am and I will start over again.”

“Well, if that is the way you feel, why, maybe that is what you better do. But,” I said, “remember this, that when you do, I will leave you in the hands of the Lord. And when the Lord takes a hold of somebody, He usually gives them experiences that are not very pleasant. So, before you go,” I said, “do not go without asking the Lord to bless you and tell Him to take care of you while you are gone.”

A day or two later she drew out her money, got her check, cashed it, walked down to the bus station, asked for the price of tickets to several different distant cities; and she had in mind to buy a ticket to as far away as she could go and still have what she thought would be enough to keep her for a week until she could get another job. While she was trying to decide on which city to buy a ticket to, a thought came to her that she had better call a friend of hers she had been visiting once in awhile, a chiropractor doctor. By the way, he happened to be one of the teachers in the personology class. She thought she had better call him and tell him that if her younger sister, apparently staying in her home and going to school, called and wanted to know where and if they had seen anything of her, to tell her that she had left town and she would hear from her in a few days. The doctor said, “By the way, young lady, you owe me a little bit. Why don’t you come to my office? You just told me

that you had two or three hours to wait for your bus; why don't you come down? Let us talk this thing over and we will make some arrangement for payment of this little bill."

So, she took her suitcase and went down to his office. He took her in his office and he said, "I know a little more about your life than you think I do." He said, "I do not know too much, but I have noticed some of the people that you have been congenial with in the class." He said, "I want to tell you something." He said, "Your husband is one of the best men that has ever lived upon the earth." He said, "I do not know him. I do not know that I have ever seen him. But I know that through what little experience I have had with you, that he is a man that has great influence over you. I want to tell you something. This personology business is not in your line." He said, "Any of your people have no business whatever delving into personology." He said, "It will kill you as far as your religion teaches you is concerned." He said, "Personology and what your religion is, is just like this." He crossed his fingers. "What your husband has told you is absolutely true," he said. "If you will take my advice," he said, "you will get rid of every book that you bought, and you will never be seen again in one of these personology classes."

After he had talked to her for some time, he said, "Now, I am not going to tell you to go home." He said, "I am taking you home." So, he took her out to his car, he picked up her suitcase and put her in the car and he got in by the side of her and drove her home; drove up to the curb, parked his car and got out and picked up her suitcase and took her by the arm and took her into the house; put her inside and set the suitcase inside the door. "Now," he said, "young lady, don't ever try this again."

An hour or so later I happened back into the place and found the lady in tears. I said, "What is the matter?" She threw her arms around my neck and she said, "You do not know how close you came to losing me." I said, "Oh, don't I? I know more about it than you think I do." I said, "Nobody told me what you were doing, but I knew all the time what you were doing; and while you were doing it, I was asking the Lord to take care of you." Today, she is one of my greatest supports. She worries every minute that I am away from home for fear that something might happen. She

has seen me leave, and in a little while heard the telephone ring and say I am in trouble and had a car accident, somebody has hit me. She is a wonderful woman.

These women are wonderful women. The Lord placed them in our hands, men, for what purpose? For the continuation of God's work and for nothing else. But you women have got a job to do, too. You have to do just what President Musser has said. So much for that. Now we will take something else.

I had a man the other day come to my office. He has not been in the work very long, but he thought that his great job should be to bring the souls of men into the work. A great many people read the revelations of the Lord, and they take from the revelations that they are called to preach the Gospel to other people. We see many people who have fine homes to live in, but they get it in their minds that they want something better. So, they reach out for something more than what they have got.

You see some men -- I have seen several men -- who are getting along pretty well; but they have had an opportunity to get a little better job, one that pays them a little more money. As soon as they get the job, then they feel like that they are wealthy and they want to expand, so they commence to go in debt. First thing they know, they are in debt head over heals, and then their job slips out from under them. Then they come to the Priesthood to know what to do in order to get out of debt. And we see this spirit take a hold of people in different lines. People come and join up with the Priesthood and are told what to do to get in line with the Priesthood work, are baptized, and then immediately after baptism then they feel like their souls are saved and they want to save the other fellows' souls. Let us see what the Lord says about it. I am going to read from the 6th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants. This revelation was given to the Prophet Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery. It starts out like this:

D.& C. 6

1. A great and marvelous work is about to come forth unto the children of men.

2. Behold, I am God; give heed unto my word, which is quick and powerful, sharper than a two-edged sword, to the dividing asunder of both joints and marrow; therefore give heed unto my words.

There is a great sermon in and of itself, if you just stop long enough to see what it means. When a person hears the word of God, then he is under covenant, as President Musser told us, to keep the word that the Lord is giving to him.

3. Behold, the field is white already to harvest; therefore, whoso desireth to reap, let him thrust in his sickle with his might, and reap while the day lasts, that he may treasure up for his soul everlasting salvation in the kingdom of God.

Now there is a verse that gives too many men, too many women, the right to go and preach the Gospel to their neighbor and to bring them in, because the Lord has said to "thrust in your sickle". What does He mean? He was speaking to these two men. Sure, they were the heads of the Priesthood. Joseph was the Prophet with whom the Lord would speak. But what did He mean? He meant for those two men to reap while the harvest was ripe; or in other words, lay up unto themselves seeds of salvation; first save their own souls that they might have something in the day of harvest.

4. Yea, whosoever will thrust in his sickle and reap, the same is called of God.

5. Therefore, if you will ask of me you shall receive; if you will knock it shall be opened unto you.

Did you catch it? Did you catch the sermon?

6. Now, as you have asked, behold, I say unto you, keep my commandments, and seek to bring forth and establish the cause of Zion;

Do you get it?

7. Seek not for riches but for wisdom, and behold, the mysteries of God shall be unfolded unto you, and then shall you be made rich. Behold, he that hath eternal life is rich.

8. Verily, verily, I say unto you, even as you desire of me so it shall be unto you; and if you desire, you shall be the means of doing much good in this generation.

9. Say nothing but repentance unto this generation; keep my

commandments, and assist to bring forth my work, according to my commandments, and you shall be blessed.

10. Behold thou hast a gift, and blessed art thou because of thy gift. Remember it is sacred and cometh from above --

11. And if thou wilt inquire, thou shalt know mysteries which are great and marvelous; therefore thou shalt exercise thy gift, that thou mayest find out mysteries, that thou mayest bring many to the knowledge of the truth, yea, convince them of the error of their ways.

How can this be done? By doing the things which God has told us. I heard one good brother, his name was Maeser, Karl G. Maeser, say this once. He said, "The time has come when the Elders of Israel cannot teach by word of mouth that which God has for the people of this world. The only way that they can teach the Gospel in its fullness is through example, by living it." So the Lord was trying to tell these two men to purify their lives, to live so that the world can see their good works, that they might bring many souls to the knowledge of the truth.

12. Make not thy gift known unto any save it be those who are of thy faith. Trifle not with sacred things.

13. If thou wilt do good, yea, and hold out faithful to the end, thou shalt be saved in the kingdom of God, which is the greatest of all the gifts of God; for there is no gift greater than the gift of salvation.

14. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, blessed art thou for what thou hast done; for thou hast inquired of me, and behold, as often as thou hast inquired thou hast received instruction of my Spirit. If it had not been so, thou wouldst not have come to the place where thou art at this time.

15. Behold, thou knowest that thou hast inquired of me and I did enlighten thy mind; and now I tell thee these things that thou mayest know that thou hast been enlightened by the Spirit of truth;

16. Yea, I tell thee, that thou mayest know that there is none else save God that knowest thy thoughts and the intents of thy heart.

17. I tell thee these things as a witness unto thee -- that the words or the work which thou hast been writing are true.

18. Therefore be diligent; stand by my servant Joseph, faithfully, in whatsoever difficult circumstances he may be for the word's sake.

19. Admonish him in his faults, and also receive admonition of him. Be patient; be sober; be temperate; have patience, faith, hope and charity.

20. Behold, thou art Oliver, and I have spoken unto thee because of thy desires; therefore treasure up these words in thy heart. Be faithful and diligent in keeping the commandments of God, and I will encircle thee in the arms of my love.

21. Behold, I am Jesus Christ, the Son of God. I am the same that came unto mine own, and mine own received me not. I am the light which shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehendeth it not.

22. Verily, verily, I say unto you, if you desire a further witness, cast your mind upon the night that you cried unto me in your heart, that you might know concerning the truth of these things.

23. Did I not speak peace to your mind concerning the matter? What greater witness can you have than from God?

24. And now, behold, you have received a witness; for if I have told you things which no man knoweth have you not received a witness?

25. And, behold, I grant unto you a gift, if you desire of me, to translate, even as my servant Joseph.

26. Verily, verily, I say unto you, that there are records which contain much of my gospel, which have been kept back because of the wickedness of the people;

27. And now I command you, that if you have good desires -- a desire to lay up treasures for yourself in heaven -- then shall you assist in bringing to light, with your gift, those parts of my scriptures which have been hidden because of iniquity.

28. And now, behold, I give unto you, and also unto my servant Joseph, the keys of this gift, which shall bring to light this ministry; and in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

29. Verily, verily, I say unto you, if they reject my words, and this part of my gospel and ministry, blessed are ye, for they can do no more unto you than unto me.

Creston, Canada *April 4, 1965*

30. And even if they do unto you even as they have done unto me, blessed are ye, for you shall dwell with me in glory.

31. But if they reject not my words, which shall be established by the testimony which shall be given, blessed are they, and then shall ye have joy in the fruit of your labors.

32. Verily, verily, I say unto you, as I said unto my disciples, where two or three are gathered together in my name, as touching one thing, behold, there will I be in the midst of them -- even so am I in the midst of you.

33. Fear not to do good, my sons, for whatsoever ye sow, that shall ye also reap; therefore, if ye sow good ye shall also reap good for your reward.

34. Therefore, fear not, little flock; do good; let earth and hell combine against you, for if ye are built upon my rock, they cannot prevail.

35. Behold, I do not condemn you; go your ways and sin no more; perform with soberness the work which I have commanded you.

36. Look unto me in every thought; doubt not, fear not.

37. Behold the wounds which pierced my side, and also the prints of the nails in my hands and feet; be faithful, keep my commandments, and ye shall inherit the kingdom of heaven. Amen.

We have seen many experiences, brothers and sisters, that demand the inspiration of heaven. We have many experiences, that unless we are under the inspiration of heaven, we are unable to stand; because we are standing in a day when great things are transpiring in the earth.

A man came into my office the other day and tried to tell me that Jesus of Nazareth was the Man that was crucified, that Christ was the Man that was raised from the grave -- two different Men -- that Christ came down from heaven and visited the Apostles after Jesus was crucified, and His body was stolen. And this man is getting a great following in the earth. It started in Georgia when this revelation came to him. He said Christ came, he saw Christ come out of the eastern skies. He walked past in front of him and went around behind him; then he heard Him speak to him, "John, John." He said, "I looked over my left shoulder and I saw His head sticking out of a cloud. He said, 'It is time now to set up My Kingdom in the earth.'" So, he is setting up the "Kingdom of God". He is not a Mormon, but he said this started

about eight years ago. He finally moved into California and he did a great work down there; he had a great following. He came into Salt Lake City and he set up an office there. He said his greatest field of success is among the Latter-day Saints.

He was in my office, and after he had talked to me for an hour or so and explained his doctrine, he said, "I was out to your meeting last night." And he was, he was out to our meeting. He said, "I heard your people speak." He said, "Now, I would like to have you gather your people together and give me a chance to speak to them and explain my doctrine to them." I said, "No, Brother, I am not going to call my people together and ask you to talk to them, because I do not want my people taught false doctrine." He gathered up his papers and put them in his bag and walked out. I have not heard anymore from him, but he let me know that he was not teaching false doctrine. He was preaching because of the revelation he had.

We have many things coming up. This is not the only thing. "The Coming Crisis" tells us that there will be one set in the temple of God and exalt himself above all that is God. These things are at our door. The things that have been told to you today are true. And these are conditions that we will have to meet, whether we like it or whether we do not.

When a woman has been sealed to a man, unless the man has committed the unpardonable sin and proved traitor to the Priesthood, the sin of adultery, there is no way to be released; there is no other ground upon which they can be released. And it does not make any difference where you go or what you do, if this man is faithful, there is no other man that will meet you at the grave, only him. You will have to answer to him. But he has got to live the laws that would give him the right and that wonderful privilege.

Now, these are truths, and I trust that the Spirit of God will work upon us, and that each and every one of us will apply to our lives those principles which will bring us peace to our souls under any condition. It does not make any difference what situation we are placed under. The greatest peace that I have ever felt was when the officers had me cornered and were taking my people away. The Spirit of God told me then and there that all would be well. What did He tell the Prophet Joseph when he

offered that great prayer, asking the Lord, "When, oh when would He come out of His hiding place?" He said, "Peace be to thy soul, Joseph. What mattereth it to you if they take your life? I will take care of you." And that is what the Lord will do. All we need to do is keep the commandments of God and this peace will come to us, and we will be able to meet every situation that we might meet, might be subjected to. The Spirit of God is the Spirit of peace. Remember that. If we do not have peace in our heart, if we have that feeling of revenge and discontent, then we have this other spirit, like Guy told us about, the spirit of false and delusive spirits.

Now, may God bless us. May we live in peace together. May we, each one, endeavor to get the Spirit of God and keep it, that we might be able to meet the conditions that are fast coming upon the wicked and the generation in which we live. God bless you, amen.

Rosemary, Canada
July 1965

The Revelations Through the Prophet Joseph Smith Are Necessary for Our Salvation Today; We Are Preparing to Redeem Zion; the City of Zion Must Be Built Before the Tribes of Israel Are Gathered

I say, my brothers and sisters, we are greatly pleased to meet with you again under such favorable circumstances, and to enjoy this beautiful day with you. We have been on our journey for almost a week now. We visited folks in this country and had a very pleasant time; and we hope to continue to work among the people and to accomplish what the Lord has placed upon us to accomplish, and that is to prepare a people that He can use in the great work ahead. If it was not for the knowledge we have of the truthfulness of the Gospel, we would not be able to continue in the labors that we are working in.

Someone made the remark awhile back, a short time ago that, "This was a pleasant work to go among the people and pretend to feed them the bread of life, and to pretend to tell the people that by doing the things that Joseph Smith put forth that they would gain a salvation in the Kingdom of God; but that this was only 'means to an end', and that was to be able to wear good clothes, ride in a good automobile, and

get the people to support it; that the words that we tickle the ears of the people with was only a passing incident in the minds of people; that sooner or later we would find that the people would find that the story of Joseph Smith was only the imagination of a great mind." We have lots of them today. The stores are full of masterpieces that have been written by men to appease the minds of people.

More people are interested in the fictions of today, more than they are in the "old-time theory" that Joseph Smith put forth. And the great mystery of this is that some of these things come from Latter-day Saints, men who were converted to the story of Joseph Smith and had been down into the waters of baptism, and then afterwards have lost the light that they had; and "Joseph Smith was only a mastermind, so far as he was concerned, in putting forth the novel that has never been equalled for distribution over the world, and a lot of money had been made through the distribution of that novel." But if this was the only hope that we had, it would not do us any good to be here today. It would not do us any good to travel among the people and try to get them to overcome some of the traditions of our fathers, and to arrange our lives in the manner in which Joseph Smith tried to get us to do.

The condition of the world today is such that the more we read and study the philosophies that are put forth by the Prophet Joseph, the more we are led to believe that he was a Prophet of God, regardless of what men say or what they think of his story. If Joseph Smith was not a Prophet, then Jesus Christ is not the Christ, He is not the Redeemer of the world; because in Joseph's story he says that the Father and the Son appeared to him -- two Men clothed with glory, so great and so bright that he could not look upon them with his natural eye. He had to be changed some way or another in order to endure Their presence; and if I remember right, he found himself in a weakened condition when the vision was over. But he did see two Personages, and one addressing him said, "This is My Beloved Son, hear ye Him." He introduced him to the Savior, and then the Savior gave him instructions as to what to do. I so firmly believe that story that Joseph Smith put out that it has become a knowledge, as far as I am concerned, that the story is true, and that Joseph Smith was a Prophet and that he received instructions from God to give heed to what the Savior told him, and then the Savior gave him instructions. And from that time on, from time to time, as

the Lord saw fit, He gave to the Prophet Joseph the commandments for the edification of a people, and to prepare them for the redemption of His people that we have in this book recorded the revelations called the Doctrine and Covenants, which is the law of God to the people of this day and age in which we live. They are just as binding upon the people today as they were in the days of the Prophet Joseph. We have heard from time to time how men have tried to tell us that "these revelations were all right in the days of the Prophet Joseph and Brigham Young and those men, but today we are living in a new age, and they do not fit our condition, so they are not for us today."

To bring out a little more clearly what I am trying to get at, there was a time not very many years ago, when the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints undertook to do away with some one hundred and twenty Sections and parts of Sections in the book of the Doctrine and Covenants. They called the little book they printed "Revelations of More Enduring Value". They took out all that they thought was of no use to the people today because of the changing of the times, and they undertook to leave only those things that were of enduring value to the people of the age in which we live. There were many Sections in the Doctrine and Covenants that are of vital importance to us that were taken out entirely, and the important parts of the other Sections were taken out. The 132nd Section of the Doctrine and Covenants was left out altogether. The 131st was left in.

I was telling this to one of the state Senators down in Utah. He hailed from Cedar City. I was talking to him one day, and I asked him the question, I says, "Brother Hunter, why did the Church try to change the Doctrine and Covenants, if what you have been telling me is true?" "They never did it," he says. "I have heard that story several times, but they never did it." So I clammed up. I didn't think there was any use to argue with him, so I clammed up and went home, put the little book in my pocket; and the next time I went into Cedar City I walked into his office and laid it on his desk and put my name in it with a little notation that after he had read it to please return it to me.

I was gone a couple of weeks, and I went back, went into his office -- I thought I would drop in and see how he was getting along -- and he saw me as soon as I came

through the door. He hollered at me, "Brother Johnson, come down here. I want to see you." He picked up that book and he said, "I have heard about this book before, but I would not believe it." He said, "I would not have believed it unless I would have seen it with my own eyes and read it." He says, "The damn thing." He said, "I pretty near throwed it in the fire, even though it was yours." He says, "I never knew that they attempted to do such a thing." I said, "The year that they printed that book, you could not buy one of these other Doctrine and Covenants. They took them off the market," which they did.

In 1944, we were haled into court on conspiring to put lude and obscene literature through the mails, called the Truth Magazine, which is a reproduction of, only a reproduction of the sermons of the early leaders of the Church. So some forty or fifty of us were indicted for conspiring to put lude and obscene literature through the United States mail. So, while we were in court, Brother Musser was impressed to have the lawyer introduce a new Doctrine and Covenants in court. So he sent a man up to the Deseret Book store and bought a brand new Doctrine and Covenants and had them wrap it in their wrapping paper, and they wrapped it. He took it down and handed it to the lawyer, and the lawyer said to the judge, he says, "I have in my hand a new Doctrine and Covenants published by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints." He says, "I would like to introduce this book as evidence in this case."

The opposing lawyer, the prosecution lawyer jumped up and objected, but the judge admitted it, and he took the Doctrine and Covenants. This man, by the way, was a judge from Denver, Colorado. So after he had heard the evidence, he said, "I will take the case under advisement and answer you on Monday morning." This was Friday. So when court opened Tuesday morning -- we were in the courtroom -- the judge read his decision that the court had ruled, that on account of insufficient evidence the case was dismissed on the grounds that it looked to him like a war between two factions of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints; that if one was sending lude and obscene literature through the mail, the other one was, too. So we got acquitted on that ground.

So it has been proven, my brothers and sisters, that these revelations that were

given to the Prophet Joseph Smith do not carry lude and obscene messages. So that being the case, I say that the testimony of Joseph Smith has become a knowledge to me rather than just a belief, and that is the reason we travel among the people and try to get them to prepare themselves for the same work that Joseph tried to prepare a people for in his day.

We want to remember this, that the Lord told the Prophet Joseph that if he could gather up five hundred men that were faithful and that He could put His confidence in, that He would redeem Zion. But Joseph could not find five hundred men in his day. The Lord even came down to two hundred. I do not know but what he came to less than that. But He finally told the Prophet Joseph to gather up all he could, and if they would go up to Zion and go without murmuring, that He would still redeem Zion in that early day; but he could not find them. They could not go without complaining of the condition under which they had to travel. So the Lord, all the Lord could do in that day was to gather out the most faithful of that body of men, called Zion's Camp, and choose from that body of men the leadership of the Priesthood, the Church, in that day. But the Savior tells us in this, among these revelations in here, that He is going to gather up a body of faithful men and go up and build a city which shall be called the New Jerusalem. And after that city is built, then the great missionary work among all the nations of the earth and the House of Israel will commence. That is what the Savior told the Nephite people.

Today the Lord has instructed His servants to prepare a people that He can use in that very work of building His city called the New Jerusalem. And as soon as He can get enough men who He can trust, who He can put His confidence in, and He knows that they will go without murmuring and endure the hardships that they will have to endure in order to go to that goodly land and obtain it, and be leaders enough to build up a city that can bear the earmarks of what the Lord requires, that can be called the New Jerusalem, then He is going to do it just as soon as He can find men enough to do that work.

When the Lord told Lot, the nephew of Abraham, to leave the city of Sodom and Gomorrah because He was going to destroy it, Lot complained to the Lord that there

were a lot of good people in this city. The Lord told him, He said, "If you can find five hundred good, faithful people in the city, I will save the city; I will spare it." Lot tried to find -- he felt that it would be easy -- so he set forth to find the people and could not find them. So he told the Lord he could not find five hundred. He said, "Well, if you can find three hundred, then I will spare the city." He could not find three hundred, he could not find two hundred, he could not find one hundred, and finally the Lord came down to ten. He could not find ten faithful people in this whole city. But we all know what the story was. The Lord destroyed the city.

In Joseph's day it was five hundred again. It must have some significance in the Lord's great work to have five hundred men. How long is it going to take us in this day to find five hundred men that can see eye to eye, travel down the road with the servants of God and let the Lord be their instructor, and do all the things whatsoever the Lord commands? How long is it going to take to do that? We have got quite a body of Priesthood today when we have got them all together. I imagine all together there is upwards of five hundred; but can they all see eye to eye on all the principles of salvation? I am afraid we would have a hard time going up under the conditions that we would have to endure in order to make the trip to that goodly land where the city is to be built according to revelation; endure the hardships and make it without some complaining. But it has got to be done, and it will be done.

The Lord is offering that opportunity to this people today. He is offering the opportunity to every man that has accepted Joseph Smith as a Prophet of God, and then went into the waters of baptism and had hands laid upon for the gifts of the Holy Ghost, and had the privilege of gathering around the standard of the Priesthood and letting the Priesthood guide them under the direction of Joseph Smith; because the Lord said that in the world and out of it that Joseph would be the leader, the director of this work in the latter days. Whether we believe it or not, he is at the helm. He is directing this work under the direction of those that are over him. But these boys that you see walking around here on this globe that have been called and set apart for that work are taking their direction from that source. And whether you believe it or not, they are fulfilling the mission that has been placed upon them under divine revelation. These men are only instruments in the hands of God for perfecting His work, and the

sooner that we can gather five hundred men that will be faithful and true in all things, the sooner will that great work come, and the sooner will the Lord commence His work of carrying the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel, not only to the House of Israel, but to all the nations of the earth.

I am just going to read part of this Section, and then I am going to let you ponder on it. We will speak some more on this subject because we cannot speak on anything else. The Lord will not let us. Since I have been acquainted with this work, I have tried to prepare myself to become a speaker before the people. The Lord will not let me for some reason or another. I am not a public speaker. I am a poor man when I get up in the pulpit. I have never had the privilege of going out in the world and preaching the Gospel. I am just a plain working boy. The Lord says here:

3 Nephi 21

20. For it shall come to pass, saith the Father, that at that day whosoever will not repent and come unto my Beloved Son, them will I cut off from among my people, O house of Israel;

21. And I will execute vengeance and fury upon them, even as upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

22. But if they will repent and hearken unto my words, and harden not their hearts, I will establish my church among them, and they shall come in unto the covenant and be numbered among this the remnant of Jacob, unto whom I have given this land for their inheritance;

23. And they shall assist my people, the remnant of Jacob, and also as many of the house of Israel as shall come,

They will all be invited in to take part.

23. ...that they may build a city, which shall be called the New Jerusalem.

24. And then shall they assist my people that they may be gathered in, who are scattered upon all the face of the land, in unto the New Jerusalem.

Now this that I am going to read from now on, I want you to pay special attention to.

25. And then shall the power of heaven come down among them; and I also will be in the midst.

26. And then shall the work of the Father commence at that day, even when this gospel shall be preached among the remnant of this people.

I have been, until I ran into this particular chapter in the Book of Mormon, I was led to believe that it was the duty of the Latter-day Saints to convert every Lamanite that came into our midst. If we did not convert them, why, we were not doing our duty. But this tells me different. There has got to be a city built first, called the New Jerusalem, and we have got to be gathered there. Somebody has got to be gathered there to help do some work. What kind of work? Administering the blessings of the holy Priesthood under divine authority; and people have got to be in the frame of mind that they will not desecrate the ordinances that they receive there.

25. And then shall the power of heaven come down among them; and I also will be in the midst.

26. And then shall the work of the Father commence at that day, even when this gospel shall be preached among the remnant of this people. Verily I say unto you, at that day shall the work of the Father commence among all the dispersed of my people, yea, even the tribes which have been lost, which the Father hath led away out of Jerusalem.

27. Yea, the work shall commence among all the dispersed of my people, with the Father, to prepare the way whereby they may come unto me, that they may call on the Father in my name.

28. Yea, and then shall the work commence, with the Father, among all nations, in preparing the way whereby his people may be gathered home to the land of their inheritance.

So here is the reason, brothers and sisters, for the work that the Priesthood is trying to accomplish in this day. The Lord is pushing us. We need to prepare. I started to say awhile ago, I tried to prepare myself to be able to speak, so I studied. And I figured that, "Maybe next Sunday they will call on me to speak again, and I will have something prepared." But every time I had prepared a subject to speak on, I forgot about it until after the meeting. When I have been called upon, I have had to speak what the Lord puts in my mouth, and I have not been able to talk very much. I

have noticed that of every member of the Priesthood Council that I have known anything about, and ever since I got acquainted with them. I feel today I have had to speak under the same conditions.

I guess that Joseph W. Musser was one of the best learned among our Council members since I have been acquainted with the work, and I have noticed that Brother Musser had to do the same thing that I am doing. When he got up to speak, he had to speak upon the things that the Lord placed in his mouth, and not the things that he was prepared to tell the people. In all of his writings, he had to speak along these same lines -- a preparation of a people that the Lord can use.

The way to prepare is to get one of these books and begin studying. This has the Bible, the Book of Mormon, the Doctrine and Covenants, and the Pearl of Great Price. They cost a little money, but if you would save a few show tickets, you will soon have enough to buy one of them. I bought one and took it to Detroit and placed it in the hands of a man there one time. He showed it to me the other day. It was almost worn out. I told him I would have to buy him another one. "No," he said, "I am not going to let you buy me another one." He says, "I will buy another one myself; but," he says, "I am not going to give this one up until it is gone." He has had it rebound twice. I gave him the book in 1955, and he has had it rebound twice. When he is not reading it, he has his secretaries read it. If he got tired of reading he would have them read it. But even then we have trouble with him. He is the most troublesome man I ever met up with. Yet he knows the book. I have heard him sit down to one of these machines, just stand there and talk over it and make a recording, and then send it to his friends on what is in these books. And yet he has caused us more trouble, more anxiety of mind than any man that I have ever met up with. He is a Jew, and when we went into his home in Detroit, instead of taking us into his home and taking care of us, he bought us three suites on the twelfth story of the Cadillac Building in Detroit. He would come there to visit us, bring his friends in. He took us all over the city, introduced us to lawyers, doctors, bankers. He introduced us as the orthodox leaders of the Mormon Church. During that time, it was right when the Raid was going on, or when our people were in captivity, rather. And whenever he would arrange an interview with some doctor or lawyer or banker, and then arrange

for an interview with them and take dinner with them; in almost every instance where we went to these homes, he would introduce us as his orthodox leaders of the Mormon religion. He says, "These are the men that we have been reading about in the papers. Their people are in captivity at the present time." In almost every instance the lady of the house would say, "Well, what do they want to persecute these people for? They are only living the same things that we believe in, only these people are practicing. We are just believing. So why do they want to persecute them?"

But even with that, the spirit of this work has not hit the vital spot of our people. If the school teachers would say to their pupils, "We do not need the ABC's anymore; please discard them, we don't need them," how far would they get in teaching the people? The Lord said, when He was asked what the great commandment was, He said, "Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, mind, mind, and strength; and the second is like unto it, love thy neighbor as thyself." The ABC's of the Celestial Kingdom, if we do not need them, why, we can do something else. But we must find a people that can comply with that rule -- love thy neighbor as thyself; in other words, have perfect confidence in one another. Think it over.

I do not wish to occupy anymore time this morning, but I ask God to bless us, bless each and every one of you, and help us to catch the vision of the work before us, because we are only trying to accomplish the work that the Lord placed upon the shoulders of Joseph Smith the Prophet. And He would have accomplished the whole thing in that day, the redemption of Zion, if He could have found five hundred faithful men. God bless you, amen.

Hildale, Utah
October 10, 1965

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Give to the Lord What We Owe Him; We Must Become Self-Sustaining; Experiences in Wyoming; The Coming Stressful Conditions

It is gratifying, my brothers and sisters, to see so many here this afternoon. This house seems to be well filled. I can't help but be concerned about the condition that we find ourselves in at the present time. I trust that the Spirit of God will dictate what

I have to say, that it might become a blessing to you and to me. I only want to encourage the saints to overcome some of the weaknesses that we have that are holding us back.

We have been told that if there is one among us that persists in keeping their own commandments instead of the commandments of the Lord, that affects the whole. The Lord has said that if we are guilty of breaking one of these commandments, we are guilty of the whole. If there are a few among the body of saints who persist in keeping back that which they owe the Lord, it, in some way or other, upsets the whole body; for the Lord has said that if we keep His commandments, then He is bound; but if we keep not His commandments we have no promise. When He has a mixed people, some who He must hold back His blessings, and others that He is bound to bless, then there is conflict in the whole.

I find that we are in a peculiar condition in this place, from the fact that we are looked upon by the outside world as a disobedient people. The Church looks down upon us as an apostate people because we will not conform ourselves with the present demands of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. So we find ourselves in a condition where the Lord expects more of us than He does of other people. Where much is given, much is expected; and we as a people have received more and accepted more than any other people upon the face of the earth. So we are under the necessity of becoming more or less self-supporting than any other people, because the time is coming when we are going to be not only ostracized from the Church, but from those who we have to go among to receive our living. Nevertheless, the Lord has opened the way whereby we might become a self-sustaining people if we will partake of the opportunities that present themselves.

The past year has taught us that the Lord can withhold His blessings if He so desires. This has been one of the most peculiar years that we have experienced in this place and throughout the country. To some it appears that the Lord has forgotten us, forgotten our needs. To others, those who stop long enough to count their blessings and to give the Lord credit for all that they have, they account this as a blessing to them. Conditions were such last spring that we were unable to get our crops in at the

proper time, according to the years that have past, which didn't give the crops sufficient time to mature in some places and under similar conditions that exist around us. So we feel that the Lord has not blessed the efforts of our hands. But I found this, my brothers and sisters, that had I taken the attitude that the Lord had forsaken me because of the failures I had throughout the years, the Lord would not have blessed me with success when I needed it most. And I know that will be the case with this people.

President Hammon has gone all out to try to improve the condition of this people -- make it possible for us to become more self-sustaining -- and he has done it under the direction of the Lord. The Lord has opened the way whereby we could obtain pipe enough to pipe the water that is at the head of this ditch we have, and put into it as much water as the reservoir here that comes into the head of the ditch, if we will support the project. Pipe is here and ready to be installed. But in order to install it, it entails another expense. So President Hammon has tried to instill into the hearts of the people to support this project to the uttermost.

I remember one time in my early life, I was about twelve years old when I migrated with my folks to Wyoming. Apostle Owen Woodruff was in charge of the colonization of the Wyoming project. I remember him getting up in meeting one day. He says, "Little do you know the wealth that this land contains, and it is here for the benefit of the saints if they will keep the commandments of God; otherwise," he says, "the gentiles will move in and reap the benefits of this ground wealth that this land contains." We had thirty miles of canal to build. They had already commenced to build it. In the same sermon, Apostle Woodruff said, "I want every available man to meet me tomorrow morning at nine o'clock, and there," he says, "we will form a program that we will follow out."

In that meeting, this is what they did: He said, "I want every boy that is twelve years old and older, up to the age of eighteen, to make themselves available to drive the teams on this project. I want one man on each circle on the project to load the scrapers. I want one man there to dump the scrapers. I want these boys to drive the teams and build this canal. I want every other man that is available to attain a job on

the railroad," which was being built through the country at that time, "to go on the railroad and bring in the money that is needed for headgates, and flumes, and powder, and other things that we need upon this great project to support the commissary that we need to supply food and clothing for the people." That was the condition under which the canal was built. They built the canal.

Here is a project that needs the sustenance of every available man who can obtain the job to bring in the money to help to prosecute this project. Here is a project that can utilize the labors of our boys, properly supervised. Here is a project that can be accomplished and paid for by this group of people.

Why are we making this call to the people? It is simply this: In the near future, this people has got to be self-sustaining. We have got to raise the food that we eat. We can raise it upon this ground. We should plant more fruit trees that we might raise our own fruit. It can be raised here.

If we had the faith to get the Lord to smile upon us, there isn't anything that we need in this place that we can't produce. We might have to go to the gentiles for the cloth we wear, because we can't make it. We are not educated in that line. But sooner or later, we will have to come to that. We will have to produce our own cloth for our clothes. Why? Because of the conditions that the Lord has said would come upon this land. Let us see what He says. This is what the Savior said. I am going to read a part of the 21st chapter of Third Nephi:

3 Nephi 21

1. And verily I say unto you, I give unto you a sign, that ye may know the time when these things shall be about to take place -- that I shall gather in, from their long dispersion, my people, O house of Israel, and shall establish again among them my Zion;

2. And behold, this is the thing which I will give unto you for a sign -- for verily I say unto you that when these things which I declare unto you, and which I shall declare unto you hereafter of myself, and by the power of the Holy Ghost which shall be given unto you of the Father, shall be made known unto the Gentiles that they may know concerning this people who are

a remnant of the house of Jacob, and concerning this my people who shall be scattered by them;

3. Verily, verily, I say unto you, when these things shall be made known unto them of the Father, and shall come forth of the Father, from them unto you;

4. For it is wisdom in the Father that they should be established in this land, and be set up as a free people by the power of the Father, that these things might come forth from them unto a remnant of your seed, that the covenant of the Father may be fulfilled which he hath covenanted with his people, O house of Israel;

5. Therefore, when these works and the works which shall be wrought among you hereafter shall come forth from the Gentiles, unto your seed which shall dwindle in unbelief because of iniquity;

6. For thus it behooveth the Father that it should come forth from the Gentiles, that he may show forth his power unto the Gentiles, for this cause that the Gentiles, if they will not harden their hearts, that they may repent and come unto me and be baptized in my name and know of the true points of my doctrine, that they may be numbered among my people, O house of Israel;

7. And when these things come to pass that thy seed shall begin to know these things -- it shall be a sign unto them, that they may know that the work of the Father hath already commenced unto the fulfilling of the covenant which he hath made unto the people who are of the house of Israel.

8. And when that day shall come, it shall come to pass that kings shall shut their mouths; for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

9. For in that day, for my sake shall the Father work a work, which shall be a great and a marvelous work among them; and there shall be among them those who will not believe it, although a man shall declare it unto them.

10. But behold, the life of my servant shall be in my hand; therefore they shall not hurt him, although he shall be marred because of them. Yet I will heal him, for I will show unto them that my wisdom is greater than the cunning of the devil.

> *11. Therefore it shall come to pass that whosoever will not believe in my words, who am Jesus Christ, which the Father shall cause him to bring forth unto the Gentiles, and shall give unto him power that he shall bring them forth unto the Gentiles, (it shall be done even as Moses said) they shall be cut off from among my people who are of the covenant.*

Can you see by this, my brothers and sisters, what lies ahead of us? We are the only people that I know of upon the face of the earth who are preaching this doctrine to the people today, that this time in which we live at the present time is one of the most strenuous times that the earth has ever seen, because there is not a people upon the face of the earth that are fully prepared for these conditions to transpire.

We heard it said in this last Conference that this is a great and glorious government under which we live, and the people were encouraged, strenuously encouraged to keep the laws of the land. We advocate the keeping of the law of the land also. One of our speakers preached the keeping of the commandments of God, and he spoke eloquently upon that subject. But when he closed his remarks, he said, "But as for me, I prefer to keep the laws of the land." It didn't make any difference to him about the laws of God and how important they were upon his people. But he did claim that his people should keep the laws of the land, regardless of the laws of God.

I feel to advise you men who have good jobs, to stay with them, for in a short time you won't have the privilege of bringing in that which is necessary to prosecute the requirements that beset this people at the present time. I look for a short period of financial prosperity in this country, but it won't be for many years. You who have the opportunity to bring in the money that we need to prosecute the projects that we have, it is your duty to put forth every effort possible to do so. You who are upon farms, never let the idea come into your minds that you won't be able to sell that which you raise. If the Lord inspires you to raise a good crop, and it is more than is needed among this people, then let the gentiles have it and bring in the money, that we might be able to prosecute the projects that we have, and let us build up this place. Let us put into this place every ounce of energy that we can. We need the water upon this land. We need more than what we have, and it is going to take faith in order to produce enough to take care of the needs of this people. We are beginning to grow,

and we have got to have places to live. We have got to have that which we need to live upon. Now let us lend our support to these projects that we have started. Let us prosecute them, and push them to a rousing success.

I had a party come to me the other day and tell me that he hadn't paid any tithing for several months. He said, "The reason I haven't paid any tithing, I lost my job and I have been living upon the unemployment, etc. I figured that I needed the money, so I have used it. But as soon as I get a job, I will catch up with it." I don't know whether we can "catch up" on these things or not. This is some more from the Savior, from chapter 24 of Third Nephi:

3 Nephi 24

1. And it came to pass that he commanded them that they should write the words which the Father had given unto Malachi, which he should tell unto them. And it came to pass that after they were written he expounded them. And these are the words which he did tell unto them, saying: Thus said the Father unto Malachi -- Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me, and the Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in; behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of Hosts.

2. But who may abide the day of his coming, and who shall stand when he appeareth? For he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

4. Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger, and fear not me, saith the Lord of Hosts.

6. For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7. Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of Hosts. But ye say: Wherein shall we return?

8. Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say: Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9. Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in my house; and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of Hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the fields, saith the Lord of Hosts.

12. And all nations shall call you blessed, for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of Hosts.

13. Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord. Yet ye say: What have we spoken against thee?

14. Ye have said: It is vain to serve God, and what doth it profit that we have kept his ordinances and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of Hosts?

15. And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard; and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of Hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18. Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

My brothers and sisters, very often men come to us and ask wherein can they improve themselves in order to serve the Lord properly. Here are some of the things.

We don't have to come to the servants of the Lord to find out wherein we need to improve. We need to search the scriptures, as what I have read today. The Lord has said, "Search them and find out for yourselves what you need to do." And I will promise you that if you will keep these commandments, if you will keep this one commandment of being faithful in paying what the Lord has required -- one tenth of our annual increase -- that this work might grow, that the Priesthood might have sufficient to take care of their actual needs, and that the storehouse might have something to deliver to those who need; for there are those among us who cannot work sufficiently to take care of their actual needs. There are those among us who need help from day to day, and unless there is something in the storehouse, how can we take care of these needs?

There is plenty, my brothers and sisters, for us to improve upon, and these are some of the things that we need to take to heart. Now, I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, and that we will take to heart the things we have heard this afternoon and put them into our lives. May God bless you, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Hildale, Utah
December 12, 1965

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Purify Ourselves First in Order to Be a Good Example to Others; Live by the Revelations Already Given Before We Can Receive More

I remember a time when we didn't have room in the meeting house, so we built a bowery on the outside. I guess we will have to knock a hole in the wall and build a bowery.

I trust that we can draw in the wanderings of our minds and draw from the Lord another feast this afternoon. We will commence by singing number 186, "To Nephi Seer of Olden Time".

* * * * *

After hearing the many things we have this afternoon, my brothers and sisters,

we should be able to go home and busy ourselves for the next month, and then come here prepared for some more.

Very often we have men come to us from this body of people and want to know what they can do to help further the work of God faster. I had one man come the other day and want to know why we don't get new revelation. We are being led by the Spirit of God every day as to how to act and teach the people, and all we can do is do what the Lord tells us to do. He plainly taught us we won't receive anymore until we can accept and put into practice the things He has already told us.

When President Holm was telling of his experience with two factions of the -- I won't say "factions of the Church", because they are not in harmony with any of the principles the Lord has given for the salvation of men -- my mind went back to the 12th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants. Many people hide under the protection of this Section of the Doctrine and Covenants to justify themselves for the stand they take. They read this Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, and then they begin to feel within themselves that they are not doing their duty unless they go out and teach other people what they have learned. I remember when I was first investigating this order of the Priesthood, as soon as I heard some of the men bear testimony that this was the order of Priesthood, I felt that the Lord had revealed to me that it was the truth, and again the urge to give that truth to somebody else. I tried to convert some of my brothers, and I soon got to know it wasn't my place to go out and try to convert somebody else. But people read this Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, and they immediately say it is their duty to go out and thrust in their sickle and bring in souls to the good work that they have received a testimony that is true.

D.& C. 6

1. A great and marvelous work is about to come forth unto the children of men.

2. Behold, I am God; give heed unto my word, which is quick and powerful, sharper than a two-edged sword, to the dividing asunder of both joints and marrow; therefore give heed unto my words.

Can you think of any stronger language than this to convince people that the Lord means what He says? If you can, I would like to hear it.

3. Behold, the field is white already to harvest; therefore, whoso desireth to reap, let him thrust in his sickle with his might, and reap while the day lasts, that he may treasure up for his soul everlasting salvation in the kingdom of God.

There is the verse that calls people to go out and thrust in their sickle, and build a church, and build up a new one; tell the people that you know more than anyone else. It is plain as day, all except the last few words in that verse:

*3. ...and reap while the day lasts, that he may treasure up for his soul everlasting salvation in the kingdom of God.****

5. Therefore, if you will ask of me you shall receive; if you will knock it shall be opened unto you.

6. Now, as you have asked, behold, I say unto you, keep my commandments, and seek to bring forth and establish the cause of Zion;

That doesn't say for them to go out into the world and convert people. He is talking to the man, telling him what to do. Now listen:

D.& C. 12

7. Behold, I speak unto you, and also to all those who have desires to bring forth and establish this work;

8. And no one can assist in this work except he shall be humble and full of love, having faith, hope, and charity, being temperate in all things, whatsoever shall be entrusted to his care.

9. Behold, I am the light and the life of the world, that speak these words, therefore give heed with your might, and then you are called.

If I thrust in my sickle and reap while the day lasts, I will go to the book and find out if I can measure up to the things the Lord tells me here. Am I humble? Am I full of love? What does it mean? Do I love myself more than I do my neighbor? It means I should keep all the commandments of God. There are too many of us that read these revelations and skip over the real intent of the Lord towards His people. Let us take stock of ourselves and see whether we measure up to the requirements of salvation; and then, after we have measured up and found that there is no more guilt in us, no more sin of any nature, then maybe we can teach our neighbor.

Hildale, Utah *December 12, 1965*

The Lord says for us to live so that our light will so shine that the world will wonder at our greatness. These are the things that we have been trying to get before the people all these years. Let us first clean up our own house before we try to clean up somebody else. Let us know that our course before the Lord is pleasing unto Him. If we will do that, other people will see our good works and want to be like us.

Now, our time is far spent. We have had a wonderful afternoon, my brothers and sisters. Let us ask God to help us to see our true position here in the earth, and hasten to prepare ourselves against the day of visitation which the Lord has promised to this generation. Remember, the Lord has never destroyed a people who have tried to come under His jurisdiction, and then evil has come among them, except He has warned them of destruction except they repent. And He has had to cause great destruction come upon them before they would repent. And after He has suffered destruction to come upon them, and they have accepted His work and been prospered in it, and then become sinful again, He has claimed that they willfully rejected Him.

Now we are trying to bring a people out of this situation. The Lord gave many things to this people; a great and a glorious work He commenced among the people of this nation, and they rejected it. Even those who accepted the testimony of Joseph and received of the blessings of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, after they had received all these blessings, then they rejected the greatest blessing that was given to them -- the Celestial Law. And now the Lord has given us another chance to cease to treat lightly the things we have received and to apply truth to our lives, those things that will give us the right to go on throughout the eternities of time.

Now let us come under the direction of the servants of God. Let us give the Lord a chance to give us more revelation, as we are prepared to receive it. But let us first apply to our lives the things we have received, and let the Lord know that we can take them and treat them in a way that they will give us eternal lives, and cease to treat lightly the things we receive. May God bless you, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
July 3, 1966

Reported by Marjorie Holm

D& C. 105; Hold Strictly to the Revelations of God

While the Brethren have been speaking, my thoughts were directed to one of the revelations in the Doctrine and Covenants, Section 105:

D.& C. 105

1. Verily I say unto you who have assembled yourselves together that you may learn my will concerning the redemption of mine afflicted people --

2. Behold, I say unto you, were it not for the transgressions of my people, speaking concerning the church and not individuals, they might have been redeemed even now.

3. But behold, they have not learned to be obedient to the things which I required at their hands, but are full of all manner of evil, and do not impart of their substance, as becometh saints, to the poor and afflicted among them;

4. And are not united according to the union required by the law of the celestial kingdom;

5. And Zion cannot be built up unless it is by the principles of the law of the celestial kingdom; otherwise I cannot receive her unto myself.

6. And my people must needs be chastened until they learn obedience, if it must needs be, by the things which they suffer.

7. I speak not concerning those who are appointed to lead my people, who are the first elders of my church, for they are not all under this condemnation;

8. But I speak concerning my churches abroad -- there are many who will say: Where is their God? Behold, he will deliver them in time of trouble, otherwise we will not go up unto Zion, and will keep our moneys.

I will leave you that for awhile. I had a man visit me a short time ago. From a church he had heard about our people, and, I suppose, maybe, he had heard of other offshoots of Mormonism and visited them, and came to see how we stood up with theirs. One of the first questions he asked me was, “By what name do you call your

church?" I said, "Brother, we are members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints." I says, "If you have come here for the purpose of arguing on the points of doctrine, you are wasting my time and yours, too. I am going to hold you strictly to the revelations of God, regardless of the persuasions of men. Now, if you want to go further, I am willing to go on with you, provided you don't hold me to the persuasions of men. You are going to have to stick to the revelations of God if I talk to you, because my time is too precious." He said, "Well, if you don't want to explain a few points of doctrine, why, maybe my time is just as important to me as yours is to you." I said, "That is fine and dandy." So my time wasn't taken up very long with him.

Salt Lake City, Utah
October 16, 1966

Reported by Marjorie Holm

D.& C. 63

In connection with what President Jeffs just said, I would like to read a few verses from Section 63 of the Doctrine & Covenants --

> *1. Hearken, O ye people, and open your hearts and give ear from afar; and listen, you that call yourselves the people of the Lord, and hear the word of the Lord and his will concerning you.*
>
> *2. Yea, verily, I say, hear the word of him whose anger is kindled against the wicked and rebellious;*
>
> *3. Who willeth to take even them whom he will take, and preserveth in life them whom he will preserve.*
>
> *4. Who buildeth up at his own will and pleasure; and destroyeth when he pleases, and is able to cast the soul down to hell.*
>
> *5. Behold, I, the Lord, utter my voice, and it shall be obeyed.*
>
> *6. Wherefore, verily I say, let the wicked take heed, and let the rebellious fear and tremble; and let the unbelieving hold their lips, for the day of wrath shall come upon them as a whirlwind, and all flesh shall know that I am God.*
>
> *7. And he that seeketh signs shall see signs, but not unto salvation.*

8. Verily, I say unto you, there are those among you who seek signs, and there have been such even from the beginning;

9. But, behold, faith cometh not by signs, but signs follow those that believe.

10. Yea, signs come by faith, not by the will of men, nor as they please, but by the will of God.

11. Yea, signs come by faith, unto mighty works, for without faith no man pleaseth God; and with whom God is angry he is not well pleased; wherefore, unto such he showeth no signs, only in wrath unto their condemnation.

President Musser will be our next speaker.

[His other remarks are found in LSJ Vol. 6 Page 172.]

Colorado City, Arizona
December 11, 1966

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Cleanliness; Dream; Read the Scriptures With the Spirit of God Upon You; The Spirit of God and the Spirit of Satan Cannot Mix

This is certainly a beautiful sight, my brothers and sisters, to see this house filled. It is evidence to the Lord that we are at least trying to comply with the requirements that He has made of us, to come out and worship Him on the Sabbath Day. I am certainly glad for the opportunity of being here and seeing so many of you dear people. I know that the Lord is pleased with this offering. I trust that we can draw in the wanderings of our minds and center them upon the speakers today, draw out what the Lord has to give us.

* * * * *

We have been together a long period of time and heard a lot of wonderful instructions this afternoon. I trust that we can incorporate them into our lives and we can become a better people. I imagine that these same principles have been taught to the people throughout the generations of time, so I believe that men and women have been about the same throughout the world. Every once in awhile I run onto

something in the scriptures that tells me the signs and the sermons have been preached to people in other generations. Nephi, the old Prophet, taught cleanliness to his people. Father Jacob taught cleanliness to his people. Alma had to teach cleanliness to his people. We can come on down through the history of the Book of Mormon, and we find it throughout all the generations, but what about the day in which we live? We live in the day when the Lord has decreed that the people should be a clean and wholesome people. That is the reason President Hammon dwells so often upon this subject, and has labored so diligently to try to clean up our city, as well as our people. I think it is time that we were beginning to be able to invite him in and let him see the conditions under which we live.

We are right now at the close of another year. We will soon be starting out on a new one. No doubt there will be many resolutions made in the minds of our people to become better, and decide to try to apply to our lives the instructions we receive from time to time. But let us continue in this one resolution -- that we get the Spirit of God and keep it. Let us see to it that we resolve within our minds to serve God under any condition and keep His commandments. Let us see if we can become that people that the Lord is seeking, that we might be prepared to go out and to be called to go here and there and preach the Gospel.

When I was new in this work, not very many months after I was called into this Council, I had a dream. I related it to President Barlow at the time. I thought a President of a Stake I was acquainted with came into my home and said, “Brother Johnson, I would like to have you come by, be one of the speakers and speak upon the fullness of the Gospel at the Conference next Sunday.” I told him I would. He left, and pretty soon another President came and said, “We are holding our Conference next month, and I would like to have you come and be one of the speakers.” Then the Bishop began to come, and I thought that there was two or three dozen applications for someone to preach the fullness of the Gospel. In every instance, I said, “If I can’t come, I will see that someone else will come.” So I related it to Brother Barlow. He said, “You just might live to see that time, Roy,” he said, “when they will be clamoring after some information regarding the fullness of the Gospel.”

Brother Hammon today has been telling you he expects you will be called to different parts of the country. What for? To teach the people something that they haven't been taught, but they know it is part of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. You can go among the Mormon people today, and they will tell you the fullness of the Gospel is plural marriage, etc., but it isn't to be lived. But what do they know about it? They haven't been taught. They condemn us because we are trying to teach it, that it can be alive, these higher principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

So we are living in a day when the Lord is trying to clean up a body of men and women that can be an example before the world, and especially before the Latter-day Saints, to successfully follow the Prophet Joseph Smith. Joseph Smith was a true Prophet of God, and he revealed to the world the true way to get back into the presence of our Father. Because of unbelief and because we have treated lightly the things we have received, we have lost one hundred years of time or of education. Not only have we lost one hundred years of time and education, but we have lost the light that once shone in the principles of truth and salvation. There are very few people that can read the scriptures and get the full meaning of what the Lord has required at our hands.

I dare say, if I asked the question, how many people had read the Book of Mormon through, or the Doctrine and Covenants, or the Pearl of Great Price, I would get most of the hands, but how many of you have studied with the Spirit of God, as Moroni asked us to do? See what he says:

Moroni 10

4. And when ye shall receive these things, I would exhort you that ye would ask God, the Eternal Father, in the name of Christ, if these things are not true; and if ye shall ask with a sincere heart, with real intent, having faith in Christ, he will manifest the truth of it unto you, by the power of the Holy Ghost.

5. And by the power of the Holy Ghost ye may know the truth of all things.

You shouldn't read these books unless you read them with a full intent to get out all that the Lord has there for us. If, when we pick up the Doctrine and Covenants, we

will go to the Lord and ask Him the true meaning of what we read, we will get it. Why? Because the Spirit of God will reveal it to you.

There have been several times that it has been spoken from the pulpit here that satan does not know what you have in your hearts. The Lord, speaking to Oliver Cowdery one time, said this. I want you to pay attention to what He said. You find this recorded in the 6th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants. I won't tell you the verse, because I want you to read it all.

D.& C. 6

15. Behold, thou knowest that thou hast inquired of me and I did enlighten thy mind; and now I tell thee these things that thou mayest know that thou hast been enlightened by the Spirit of truth;

16. Yea, I tell thee, that thou mayest know that there is none else save God that knowest thy thoughts and the intents of thy heart.

17. I tell thee these things as a witness unto thee--that the words or the work which thou hast been writing are true.

Where the Spirit of God is, the spirit of satan is not. Remember that. Where the spirit of satan is, the Spirit of God is not. They do not meet. Oil and water will not mix. If we have a thought come into our minds that someone is doing us an injury, we are offended and we give way to our feelings, and we let satan know that we are not pleased, and he begins to work upon us. If we have a good thought in our minds and we voice it, we let satan know that we know we are speaking the truth. Truth and error will not mix.

Study it out, you Latter-day Saints, and let us come to an understanding of the truth of all things. Let us hasten to prepare our houses against the day of visitation. I ask the blessings of God upon us, that we might all be edified and built up in our faith to that point where we remember to do the things that we have been asked to do, that we will be true and faithful servants in the Kingdom of our Father, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
March 12, 1967

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Learn by Experience; Zion Could Have Been Redeemed Before Now if the People Were Prepared; The Lord Is Waiting on Us

I don't know what more could be said to rejoice over than what we have already heard, unless it is the fact that we have the city in this building today. I think we went one more step -- at the head of our neighbors in numbers of attendance in our afternoon meeting, which I think is a good thing, because of the principles that are taught by the servants of God.

I desire that the few moments I occupy this position I will have the Spirit of God, that this meeting may be continued according to His mind and will. The Lord is very jealous over the principles of salvation. He has a right to be. He said, "I am a jealous God." He is jealous because He has arrived at the position to know how to create; not only the world, but the people that live upon it and walk to and fro on the land. He is the Man that has invented the power of intelligence and the things that President Hammon has been telling us about, the Lord of this great knowledge. That is the kind of knowledge we should all be interested in, and having a determination within ourselves to be exalted in.

We learn by experience. I have noticed throughout my study of the scriptures that all men who have been loved of the Lord have learned through experience. Abraham got his knowledge through experience. We can go back further than that. Our Father Adam received his knowledge through experience -- experiences that the Lord gave him -- and all those holy Prophets are brought up through the experiences of life.

I thought I would like to read. It would be very helpful to our people here to take note of what the Lord said to the Prophet Joseph Smith, Section 3, Doctrine and Covenants:

D.& C. 3

1. The works, and the designs, and the purposes of God cannot be frustrated, neither can they come to naught.

2. For God doth not walk in crooked paths, neither doth he turn to the right hand nor to the left, neither doth he vary from that which he hath said, therefore his paths are straight, and his course is one eternal round.

Now this is a sermon that was given to the Prophet Joseph Smith.

3. Remember, remember that it is not the work of God that is frustrated, but the work of men;

4. For although a man may have many revelations, and have power to do many mighty works, yet if he boasts in his own strength, and sets at naught the counsels of God, and follows after the dictates of his own will and carnal desires, he must fall and incur the vengeance of a just God upon him.

5. Behold, you have been entrusted with these things, but how strict were your commandments; and remember also the promises which were made to you, if you did not transgress them.

6. And behold, how oft you have transgressed the commandments and the laws of God, and have gone on in the persuasions of men.

*7. For behold, you should not have feared man more than God. Although men set at naught the counsels of God, and despise his words -- ****

These are things that should be studied out by every Latter-day Saint, young and old. You boys that are in the army, you should search these things. This is one of the most comforting Sections in the Doctrine and Covenants, because the Lord was talking to His Prophet and Seer. He was chastising him because of his inability to continue in his work.

16. Nevertheless, my work shall go forth, for inasmuch as the knowledge of a Savior has come unto the world, through the testimony of the Jews, even so shall the knowledge of a Savior come unto my people --

D.& C. 3

8. Yet you should have been faithful; and he would have extended his arm and supported you against all the fiery darts of the adversary; and he would have been with you in every time of trouble.

9. Behold, thou art Joseph, and thou wast chosen to do the work of the Lord, but because of transgression, if thou art not aware thou wilt fall.

We must have and be able to have the Spirit of God continually upon us, that we might walk uprightly before the Lord. This is God's work. This is a continuation of the work that was set up under the hands of the Prophet Joseph Smith. And this is the work that should have been done years and years ago. Had the people walked in the paths that the Lord has set up for His saints to travel, Zion would have been redeemed before now; for He told the Prophet Joseph Smith that there were enough in Zion in his day to redeem Zion if they would but keep His commandments. There are enough in Zion today that the Lord would cut His work short, and He would prepare the way whereby Zion could be redeemed, if we could see eye to eye and walk shoulder to shoulder in this great work.

We are not waiting on the Lord, my brothers and sisters. The Lord is waiting for a people. He has plenty in the world today to bring about His purposes. The greatest evil that ever has been introduced in the generation in which we live is the attempt that has been made to curtail the work, to regulate in their own way the designs of God. It is one of the most sinful things in the sight of God that the world is going to pay for.

We have been together a good long time this afternoon, and heard many good things, and I pray that the Spirit of God will settle upon us and we will take to heart the things we have heard, and that we will apply them to our lives. Let God dictate to us the path that we should travel; and let us not be ashamed to travel. In the eyes of all people let our light so shine that the nations of the earth will look towards us and wonder what is transpiring. I hope that we can so arrange our lives that we can be counted worthy when the Lord comes to make up His jewels. May God bless you, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
April 19, 1967

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of Vilate Young Steed

Wife of Elder Newel Steed

My dear brothers and sisters, I am grateful not only for the privilege of speaking

at this good lady's funeral, but I am grateful for the association that I have enjoyed in her presence while she lived here upon the earth. I am also grateful for the testimony that I have of the truthfulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ as it has been restored to us in these, the latter days. I am grateful for the privilege I have of living in this great and glorious day, and for the part that the Lord has placed upon me to perform what little labors I can for the preservation of His work. I am grateful for my parents, for the father and mother that gave me birth, for the tutoring they gave me; and for the privilege that I have had of working out, according to what little knowledge the Lord has given me, my station here in the earth. I am thankful for the privilege I have had of having the hands of Patriarchs laid upon my head, and that the Lord gave me knowledge enough to know and to understand that these blessings were predicated upon my faithfulness in keeping the commandments of God. And I hope that the Lord will give me strength to stand firm and true to what I know to be true, and what I know is absolutely necessary for me to round out my salvation among the children of men.

I have tried to live a life that would be honorable before men who knew me while I lived here. We are all subject to mistakes, and I don't think I have lived this long without making a few mistakes. I also know that the Lord has said that He would forgive all who would ask forgiveness at His hands and then live according to what He has said. He has said, "I will forgive whom I will," and forgiveness is unto all men who will repent of their sins and do what the Lord has said for us to do.

We have been told here this afternoon that this good lady, as far as we understand her life, has done everything that she could or that she understood, whatsoever her Lord had given her to do here upon the earth. And that is the responsibility that is upon every individual who has come into the world and has accepted the Gospel of Jesus Christ as it is taught by the Latter-day Saints. The Latter-day Saints teach the principles of the Gospel -- faith, repentance, and baptism. Faith in who? In our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ -- in our God. Repentance means to forsake the evils of life, whether they be small or great. And when we go into the waters of baptism, we covenant with the Lord that we will forsake our sins. We have hands laid upon us for the gift of the Holy Ghost, and the Lord promised us that if we

will keep our part of the bargain, that He will keep His part; that He will give us access to the gift of the Holy Ghost.

The Lord has said that this Gospel of the Kingdom is unto all men, whether they be upon the isles of the sea, or upon this land, or wherever they are found upon the earth; this Gospel of the Kingdom is for them if they will repent and obey its teachings.

Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God. He saw the Father and the Son, the only man that we have any record of as being a witness to the generation in which we live and to all the world that he had communicated with the Father and the Son at the same time. The Latter-day Saints believe this. What are we but Latter-day Saints? I would like to ask any man, I don't care where he is or who he is, to refute the testimony of any man that says he believes in the testimony of the Prophet Joseph Smith, that he isn't a Latter-day Saint and been in the waters of baptism and had hands laid upon him for the gift of the Holy Ghost.

This good woman here believed and put into practice every principle that she thought was necessary for her salvation. She lived and died for the principles of life and salvation.

I hold in my hand the Bible, Book of Mormon, the Doctrine and Covenants, and Pearl of Great Price in this one volume. It is printed by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. It is the lawbook of the Lord to the generation in which we live, and this lady believed its teachings. And if the people of this generation do not adhere to the teachings of this book and live according to its teachings, regardless of the testimonies of men, they will lose their salvation, because it says so in them.

We live in a good day, my brothers and sisters. We live in a day when the Lord is winding up His work among the gentile nations. The old Prophets have said that hailstorms and disease and pestilence would come forth and devastate this wicked generation of its inhabitants, if we didn't repent and listen to the teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith. The Lord told the Prophet to go and bear this testimony to the world, and they who believe will be saved, and those who will not believe your testimony, will be damned.

Colorado City, Arizona *April 19, 1967*

This is a glorious day in which we live, my brothers and sisters, and it is a glorious day for us who are living to prepare now while we live to meet our God.

There are many people who treat lightly the things that they receive from the hands of the Elders that go forth and administer the ordinances and principles of the Gospel to them; they treat them lightly. You go down into the waters of baptism and receive the hands of the Elders for the gift of the Holy Ghost, and then they go back to their old traits. There is too much of this. The Latter-day Saints know better. Our children watch our actions. They do like father and mother. We should live lives that would be exemplary before the children; bring them up in honor before men in the earth. We should set an example that would be commendable to them. This lady has labored all her life to try to set an example before her children and her grandchildren and all who knew her. I am not worried a moment about the condition of Aunt Vilate's situation in the Celestial Kingdom of our God; but I am worrying about mine, whether I am going to get there or whether I am not. It is going to be a wonderment in the minds of all people, of a Latter-day Saint, as to whether they are going to make the grade.

Where much is given, much is expected. There are no people in the earth that have been given more than the Latter-day Saints have been given. We have had the revelations of God -- not only in ancient, but in modern times -- to guide and direct our lives. I want to tell you, it is something I want to think about. Aunt Vilate thought about it; I have talked with her. I know her heart, know how she feels towards the principles of eternal life. She thought deep upon it.

Now I pray, my brothers and sisters, that we will take heed to the life that we live and the covenants we have made, going down into the waters of baptism; and those of us who have had hands laid upon us for the holy Priesthood have made greater covenants with the Lord. We had better come to earth and see how we are measuring up with them.

I pray that God will bless this family that has gathered here today to pay their respects for their grandmother and their mother and sister. There are a number of her brothers and sisters here today. I hope that they can live with anticipation of meeting

this good lady again and embracing her. I pray that God will bless each and every one in any way connected with this good lady's life. God bless you, amen.

Afternoon Meeting
Colorado City, Arizona
July 23, 1967

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Get Out of Debt and Stay Out of Debt

I am thankful, my brothers and sisters, for the opportunity of being here again this afternoon and listening to what we have heard. I am glad for the instructions we have received, and hope that we can repent of our sins and begin to become that people that we are supposed to be. The Lord has been very kind to us in permitting us to gather in this place, build homes, and bring ourselves to the point where we are beginning to live like the Lord would like to have us live.

Inasmuch as President Hammon has called to our attention some of our serious conditions here, I think I will make my remarks and let his words sink into our minds. We have another meeting coming up this evening, and I think when we come to that meeting, I will take up a little time to give you some of the things I have in mind for you. But I hope that we can face the realities of our situations here, and not allow our creditors to come in and disturb us, for this will be a mark of dissatisfaction to our Father in heaven to have the enemies of this work come in and disturb us. However, we are living in a day when the Lord is chastening His people. He has plainly told us He chastiseth those whom He loves. So let us not take offense to what has been said; but let us knuckle down to business and get ourselves in a condition so that there will be no mark upon our characters that would dispel the Lord; for this is one of the things that the Lord has told us to do, and that is, get out of debt and keep out of debt. And it is just as easy for us to pay as we go, and a lot easier, than it is to go into debt and then try to still live and pay that which we owe.

I pray that the Spirit of God will settle upon us, and that we will listen to the counsel that has been given today, and that we will hasten to square ourselves with the Lord. May God bless you, amen.

Evening Meeting at 7:00 P.M.
Colorado City, Arizona
July 23, 1967

Reported by Marjorie Holm

"Thrust in Our Sickle" Means to Prepare Ourselves; Journal of Discourses Greatest Missionary Work; Be Subject to Our Leaders

To me, this is a wonderful manifestation that we are seeking to round out our salvation in the way the Lord has designated to us to live and make our calling and election sure.

Over the years, together with the last few weeks, I have had men come to me and tell me that they feel like that they are ready now to launch out and do more for the building up and establishing of the Kingdom of God. I have taken the stand that our greatest opportunity to help to build up and establish the Kingdom of God is to see to it that we prepare ourselves to receive all things whatsoever the Lord has commanded, and to teach our families to do likewise -- set the example in the home, gather our wives and children around us and teach them how to live. One man, in particular, told me that President Joseph Musser told him to prepare himself, and the Lord would call him to go and preach the Gospel, the fullness of the Gospel, to the people of the world. I told him that President Musser had passed now and had gone on, and I had not been instructed to give anyone the privilege of going out and proselyting the fullness of the Gospel at this time. "Well," he says, "I know where there is a people that will let me go and preach the fullness of the Gospel." And I said, "That is the people you ought to be hooked up with, because I can't do it."

The old Prophet Jacob, in speaking to the people in his time, told them that the reason that they were committing so many sins was because they didn't understand the scriptures. I am afraid that is the trouble with a lot of our people. We read the scriptures, but have forgotten the key that the Prophet Moroni gave us to properly understand what we read. I thought it would be a good thing for me to speak upon this subject a little this evening. I would have done this this afternoon had the time permitted, but our time was taken up. I think I will commence by reading to you what

Moroni said. In closing the record, after the great slaughter upon this continent, Moroni said this:

Moroni 10

3. Behold, I would exhort you that when ye shall read these things, if it be wisdom in God that ye should read them, that ye would remember how merciful the Lord hath been unto the children of men, from the creation of Adam even down unto the time that ye shall receive these things, and ponder it in your hearts.

4. And when ye shall receive these things, I would exhort you that ye would ask God, the Eternal Father, in the name of Christ, if these things are not true; and if ye shall ask with a sincere heart, with real intent, having faith in Christ, he will manifest the truth of it unto you, by the power of the Holy Ghost.

5. And by the power of the Holy Ghost ye may know the truth of all things.

In the days of the Prophet Joseph Smith, men desired to know their standing with the Lord, and the Lord gave it to them. I thought it would be a good thing to read what the Lord has said in the llth Section of the Doctrine and Covenants. This revelation was given to Hyrum Smith. It covers the subject very nicely, because so many of our people read these revelations, and they read in them that the Lord has called them to thrust in their sickle and reap while the harvest is ripe, which is true. But let us see who the harvest is, and this will tell you if you will listen:

D.& C. 11

1. A great and marvelous work is about to come forth among the children of men.

2. Behold, I am God; give heed to my word, which is quick and powerful, sharper than a two-edged sword, to the dividing asunder of both joints and marrow; therefore give heed unto my word.

3. Behold, the field is white already to harvest; therefore, whoso desireth to reap let him thrust in his sickle with his might, and reap while the day lasts, that he may treasure up for his soul everlasting salvation in the kingdom of God.

4. Yea, whosoever will thrust in his sickle and reap, the same is called of God.

5. Therefore, if you will ask of me you shall receive; if you will knock it shall be opened unto you.

6. Now, as you have asked, behold, I say unto you, keep my commandments, and seek to bring forth and establish the cause of Zion.

7. Seek not for riches but for wisdom; and, behold, the mysteries of God shall be unfolded unto you, and then shall you be made rich. Behold, he that hath eternal life is rich.

8. Verily, verily, I say unto you, even as you desire of me so it shall be done unto you; and, if you desire, you shall be the means of doing much good in this generation.

9. Say nothing but repentance unto this generation. Keep my commandments, and assist to bring forth my work, according to my commandments, and you shall be blessed.

10. Behold, thou hast a gift, or thou shalt have a gift if thou wilt desire of me in faith, with an honest heart, believing in the power of Jesus Christ, or in my power which speaketh unto thee;

11. For, behold, it is I that speak; behold, I am the light which shineth in darkness, and by my power I give these words unto thee.

12. And now, verily, verily, I say unto thee, put your trust in that Spirit which leadeth to do good -- yea, to do justly, to walk humbly, to judge righteously; and this is my Spirit.

13. Verily, verily, I say unto you, I will impart unto you of my Spirit, which shall enlighten your mind, which shall fill your soul with joy;

14. And then shall ye know, or by this shall you know, all things whatsoever you desire of me, which are pertaining unto things of righteousness, in faith believing in me that you shall receive.

15. Behold, I command you that you need not suppose that you are called to preach until you are called.

So this great call to people to thrust in their sickle and reap while the day lasts is unto all people, to prepare themselves and those whom they rule over; to prepare

themselves to receive the blessings of eternal life. It is not a call unto men to go out and preach the Everlasting Gospel.

So many men will come and ask what more they can do, and some will tell me that they expect to have homes among us. I had one man a short time ago come to my office, and after talking with him awhile, he brought this to my attention, that he had prepared himself for some time; he had studied the scriptures and thought he understood them. Now he felt it was his duty to come and offer himself as a teacher among men to go out and promulgate the fullness of the Gospel, that the Kingdom of God might roll forth faster; and by doing this, offering himself, that a home might be built in Colorado City for his family, that they might be taken care of by the Priesthood while he was out teaching the Gospel.

But this is not our business, my brothers and sisters, to set the House of God in order. The Lord has said that He would send One Mighty and Strong with power to set the House of God in order. And it is not our business to set up another missionary system other than that which the Lord had provided, for He has provided some of the greatest missionary laborers to take over this missionary work in our day that has ever been instituted. Hence, the Priesthood has put into the hands of so many people the Journals of Discourses again. After the Church destroyed all that they could find and get their hands on, then the Priesthood has come forth with the Journals of Discourses again, which has proved to be the greatest missionary program in all time. The testimonies of the early leaders of the Priesthood and the Church are in the hands of more people today than there has ever been before, and in them is the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. If we were to go out as a body and try to teach the fullness of the Gospel to the people, we couldn't do the good that these Journals are doing today. The Church is even printing them and placing them where the people can get a hold of them, and many people are reading them.

16. Wait a little longer, until you shall have my word, my rock, my church, and my gospel, that you may know of a surety my doctrine.

17. And then, behold, according to your desires, yea, even according to your faith shall it be done unto you.

18. Keep my commandments; hold your peace; appeal unto my Spirit;

19. Yea, cleave unto me with all your heart, that you may assist in bringing to light those things of which has been spoken -- yea, the translation of my work; be patient until you shall accomplish it.

20. Behold, this is your work, to keep my commandments, yea, with all your might, mind and strength.

21. Seek not to declare my word, but first seek to obtain my word, and then shall your tongue be loosed; then, if you desire, you shall have my Spirit and my word, yea, the power of God unto the convincing of men.

22. But now hold your peace; study my word which hath gone forth among the children of men, and also study my word which shall come forth among the children of men, or that which is now translating, yea, until you have obtained all which I shall grant unto the children of men in this generation, and then shall all things be added thereto.

23. Behold thou art Hyrum, my son; seek the kingdom of God, and all things shall be added according to that which is just.

24. Build upon my rock, which is my gospel;

25. Deny not the spirit of revelation, nor the spirit of prophecy, for wo unto him that denieth these things;

26. Therefore, treasure up in your heart until the time which is in my wisdom that you shall go forth.

27. Behold, I speak unto all who have good desires, and have thrust in their sickle to reap.

28. Behold, I am Jesus Christ, the Son of God. I am the life and the light of the world.

29. I am the same who came unto mine own and mine own received me not;

30. But verily, verily, I say unto you, that as many as receive me, to them will I give power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on my name. Amen.

Here we have, my brothers and sisters, in this revelation, the great commandment to thrust in your sickle and reap while the harvest is ripe. In the same revelation it tells us what to do. Keep the commandments of God, repent of our sins,

and seek to overcome all evil, that we might be used when the Lord calls for us. Let us not waste our time. Let us go forth and be subject to those whom the Lord has called to guide His work in the earth, for that is the only way that we can be prepared to receive the One Mighty and Strong when he comes to set the House of God in order.

Now I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, that we will listen to the counsel that is given us from day to day, from Sunday to Sunday, from month to month, yea, and from year to year. Let us try to measure our lives with the scriptures that the Lord has left to us, and let us try to interpret them by the Spirit of the Holy Ghost, as the Prophet Moroni told us. Now, I pray that we might go on, and that we might overcome our weaknesses and imperfections, and prepare ourselves for an eternal salvation. God bless you, amen.

Afternoon Meeting
Hildale, Utah
August 27, 1967

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Have Been Given Much; "We See Eye to Eye With Those Who Have Gone Before Us"; Overcome Our Feelings; Keep Sacred Things Secret

I am sorry to have kept you waiting this afternoon. The Lord said His people would be a tried people, so I guess our patience has been tried today all the way around.

I trust, my brothers and sisters, that the few moments I speak, that the Lord will put the words into my mouth. I am grateful for this day in which we live. I am grateful for the support of this people. The Lord has told us that if we will keep His commandments, then He is bound. But it is when we do not what He says that we have no promise. The Lord has been kind to us today, inspiring the speakers that spoke. They have told us the truth, and I trust that we will remember them and incorporate them into our lives. I will just read a paragraph from the Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith.

TPJS Page 162

I explained concerning the coming of the Son of Man; also that it is a false idea that the Saints will escape all the judgments, whilst the wicked suffer; for all flesh is subject to suffer, and "the righteous shall hardly escape;" still many of the Saints will escape, for the just shall live by faith; yet many of the righteous shall fall a prey to disease, to pestilence, etc., by reason of the weakness of the flesh, and yet be saved in the Kingdom of God. So that it is an unhallowed principle to say that such and such have transgressed because they have been preyed upon by disease or death, for all flesh is subject to death; and the Savior has said, "Judge not, lest ye be judged."

The Lord has been kind enough to give this people in this day a great deal more than any other people in this dispensation has been given. The servants of the Lord have been able to explain in greater detail some of the questionable principles in the minds of most of the Latter-day Saints. For this reason, where it has been revealed to the majority of the Latter-day Saints, they have said that we are teaching false doctrine. But we are only teaching that which was delivered to the Prophets. Joseph Smith, at one time, said that if he was to give to the people a hundredth part of what has been revealed to him, they would want to take his life. Brigham Young says about the same thing. He said, "I can't give to this people what the Lord has revealed to me."

We are living in a great day, living in a day when even the old Prophet Isaiah was able to see. He wouldn't live to see this day, so the Lord revealed it to him, and he spoke about it; and he left the record, and the record is true.

After one of my talks some time ago, in which I made the statement that I knew that this order of Priesthood had been handed down from the Prophet Joseph Smith until now, a man came to me after a few days and said, "I wish you would tell the truth when you get up to talk." I said, "What do you mean?" He said, "You bore testimony that you knew that this was the true order of Priesthood, handed down from the Prophet Joseph Smith until now." I said, "I did." He said, "Well, why do you want to lie like that?" I said, "Who are you to charge whether I lie or not? I will say that I know Joseph Smith was a Prophet, and that this Priesthood was handed down

from him unto this present day, in its present form. You have no right to question my knowledge."

How many of us are there that hear the servants of God say they know this principle is true, and that principle is true, and then we question it within our minds? The Lord says, "I require that you forgive all men, and I will forgive whom I may." So let us bless the words of the Prophets, of the servants of God, and let God be the Judge as to whether they are true or not true.

I was glad to hear what President Timpson had to say today, because he told you the truth. Not only this Priesthood, but this people have got to come to the point where they can see eye to eye upon the principles of truth and salvation. And I will guarantee that the Priesthood will not teach you anything contrary to the revelations of God, for we see eye to eye with those who have passed on before. We study the scriptures and come to a common understanding of the interpretations that the Lord puts upon them.

I heard President Barlow, one time, quote a passage of scripture to a man. He said, "No, Brother Barlow, it didn't say just exactly those words." And he quoted the passage of scripture. I happened to turn to the passage and let Brother Barlow read it. Brother Barlow had left out one word in his quotation. I never heard the man get such a scathing in my life for judging a man for a word. How many of our people judge one another because of a word? Let us cease to bicker one with another. Let us get down to business and prepare ourselves against the day when the Lord is pouring out His judgments upon those around us who are not listening to the voice of the servants of God in proclaiming repentance to the generation in which we live.

We bear testimony that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God and the revelations that were delivered to him were true; and except men and women live according to their teachings and apply them to their lives, they will be damned. And there is no getting around it, because that is what the Lord told us through the Prophet Joseph. "Go tell this testimony to the world, and all who apply it to their lives will be saved, and those that will not obey will be damned." That is quite an edict, to be damned.

There are many things in the lives of our people that we need to check upon.

One of the greatest obstacles that we have to overcome is our feelings. Some of us hear a word spoken and we will take offense to it immediately. Let us work upon that principle. Let us become that people that can see eye to eye and can love our neighbor as ourselves. That is one great commandment that the Lord gave to our people, is to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, might, mind, and strength; and the second is like unto it, thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. This is what we mean when we say, "Let us see eye to eye."

We have heard some of the brethren in their sermons tell us that we had many things to overcome. I believe it was President Musser, a few weeks ago, told the people, if there were any among us who felt like they had sacrificed all things for this work, laid their all on the altar, sacrificed their homes and lands, and mainly their feelings and all, and was ready for the Lord to call them to go back and set [in order the House of God]; he went on to say, "If there are any among you who feel like this, come into my office and I will tell you many things you have to overcome before you have that privilege." It made me shudder, because I didn't know whether or not I wanted to go into his office for a few days.

I have a few weaknesses I know I still have to work with before I quite measure up to what President Timpson told us awhile ago, in order to take part in the redemption of Zion, to comply with all the principles of the Celestial Kingdom. I am wondering what condition the Lord will have to bring upon our people in order to bring us to our knees sufficiently to humble us to the point of deep humility.

The Prophet Joseph was permitted to see what would transpire upon this continent before Zion could be redeemed, and before the vision was ended, he said, "Lord, close the scene, for I cannot look upon it any longer." But the Lord has been kind to us. He has asked us to humble ourselves and prepare ourselves that He might be justified in sending fire from heaven to protect us, if it is necessary. It is quite a thought.

Let us go to. Let us get down on our knees in deep humility. Let us cry unto the Lord when He answers us. You don't need to get down and stay there continually. But we can humble ourselves before the Lord and seek for forgiveness of those things

that are standing between Him and us, and holding us back from receiving all the blessings that He has offered to His saints.

I picked up a paper yesterday and saw a little piece in there where President McKay has designated two more cities to build temples. They are now going to build a temple in Ogden, and another one in Provo. What for? To carry on this great work that they are supposedly carrying on -- giving men and women their endowments; marrying them for time and all eternity. But I want to tell you, my brothers and sisters, that the Lord is not going to be mocked in these things. They have transgressed the law, changed the ordinances, and broken the Everlasting Covenant. This same man President Timpson read to you about this afternoon made this statement: "His ordinances will not be given to the people again until He finds a people that will not transgress the law and change the ordinances, and break the Everlasting Covenant." The Lord may be able to use the temples. I don't know whether or not they will be built right. They have changed the inside of the temples that the Lord gave them. I don't know whether He can use them or not. But before He will give us the true order of things again, He will have to have a people that will see eye to eye in all things. And not only that, but they must be able to keep their counsels. When they hear the servants of God talk, they will keep it locked up within their breasts and never breathe it, but apply the words of salvation that they hear to their lives. When we can become that kind of people, we can become a people worthy to receive the ordinances of the holy temples.

When I went through the temple, I was taught not to divulge what transpired or what was given to me in that temple. I tried to keep that covenant. But there were men and women outside who had never been to the temple who knew almost as much as I did after I had gone through and come out. Those "someones" transgressed the law, and broke the Everlasting Covenant.

We hear people pray every day for the Lord to open the way whereby they can go to the temple and receive their endowment; but little do they know what the endowment is, and little has been told by the servants of God what they will have to do when they go there. And when the One Mighty and Strong comes to set the House

of God in order, you are going to see a lot of people that will have to stand aside while the honest in heart go through.

My brothers and sisters, this is a great day in which we live. And we who are gathered together here this afternoon are greatly blessed, because we have received more than any other people on earth have received regarding their salvation. But we have a long way to go in order to fulfill the requirements of our Father in heaven in order to take part in this great work. But it is not beyond our capacity to prepare ourselves. It is within the capacity of every man and woman that has been in the waters of baptism and had hands laid upon them for the gift of the Holy Ghost to prepare themselves against the day of visitation that the Lord has promised to the wicked, if we will stop and take stock of our lives, and begin to work upon them, upon our characters, and remold them, and bring ourselves to a point where we can endure one another without complaining; and let us cease, let us cease to sow seeds of discord in our homes by accusing one another.

Let us get down to business, my brothers and sisters, and repent and come under the direction of those whom the Lord has called to lead us in this day and age. And let us get the Spirit of God and keep it, so that we will know when we are being tempted to do evil. Let us apply to our lives the principles of salvation. Let us be that people that the Lord is looking for.

I pray that God will bless us and help us to realize the day in which we live, that it is an opportunity for us to prepare ourselves for an eternal exaltation. God bless you, amen.

Evening Meeting
Hildale, Utah
August 27, 1967

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Lord Loves His Children, and Does Not Like to Destroy Them

Inasmuch as we are on this subject, it might not be amiss to refresh our minds on how keen the Lord's heart is towards His children:

3 Nephi 10

1. And now behold, it came to pass that all the people of the land did hear these sayings, and did witness of it. And after these sayings there was silence in the land for the space of many hours;

2. For so great was the astonishment of the people that they did cease lamenting and howling for the loss of their kindred which had been slain; therefore there was silence in all the land for the space of many hours.

3. And it came to pass that there came a voice again unto the people, and all the people did hear, and did witness of it, saying:

4. O ye people of these great cities which have fallen, who are descendants of Jacob, yea, who are of the house of Israel, how oft have I gathered you as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and have nourished you.

5. And again, how oft would I have gathered you as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, yea, O ye people of the house of Israel, who have fallen; yea, O ye people of the house of Israel, ye that dwell at Jerusalem, as ye that have fallen; yea, how oft would I have gathered you as a hen gathereth her chickens, and ye would not.

6. O ye house of Israel whom I have spared, how oft will I gather you as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, if ye will repent and return unto me with full purpose of heart.

7. But if not, O house of Israel, the places of your dwellings shall become desolate until the time of the fulfilling of the covenant to your fathers.

8. And now it came to pass that after the people had heard these words, behold, they began to weep and howl again because of the loss of their kindred and friends.

I have heard people say that God must be a heartless Man to bring so much destruction upon the world as the Christians believed that He does in order to destroy the wicked. But these next few chapters in this Third Book of Nephi certainly give us the impression that our Father is very, very reluctant to destroy a people. He will let them go until their cup of iniquity is full, He says, but when they finally reject Him in

full, then there is nothing left for Him to do, only to destroy them. Why? Because they are precious in His sight.

You take a man or woman that is manufacturing a choice piece of machinery or a choice dress, and then have trouble, how badly they feel. I have found that a woman, in making a dress, if she makes a mistake she is pretty hard to live with until she can get the correction made. She hates to destroy the dress, but after awhile she has to destroy the dress because she can't redeem it. This is only a drop in the bucket.

These human bodies were designed and built by our Father in heaven. They are houses for the spirits that He created, and He is very jealous of them. And when He has to destroy them, it cuts deep.

Today I don't know any greater evidence that we have than that we study these books -- Page 257 of the Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith:

TPJS Page 257

Our heavenly Father is more liberal in His views, and boundless in His mercies and blessings, than we are ready to believe or receive; and, at the same time, is more terrible to the workers of iniquity, more awful in the executions of His punishments, and more ready to detect every false way, than we are apt to suppose Him to be. He will be inquired of by His children. He says, "Ask and ye shall receive, seek and ye shall find;" but, if you will take that which is not your own, or which I have not given you, you shall be rewarded according to your deeds; but no good thing will I withhold from them who walk uprightly before me, and do my will in all things -- who will listen to my voice and to the voice of my servant whom I have sent; for I delight in those who seek diligently to know my precepts, and abide by the law of my kingdom; for all things shall be made known unto them in mine own due time, and in the end they shall have joy. (Aug. 27, 1842.) D.H.C. 5:134-136.

Colorado City, Arizona
September 24, 1967

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Judgments of God on Different Generations of Time; Overcome Complaining; Leave Babylon Behind; Put Forth a Special Effort to Clean Up Our Lives; Judgments on This Generation

I am grateful, my brothers and sisters, for the privilege of being here today and hearing what I have heard. I am grateful for the privilege of living in this day, for the blessings that the Lord has blessed me with. I am grateful for the blessings He has blessed this congregation with, especially the privilege they have of coming here and being taught eternal principles. No greater responsibility has ever been placed upon man than has been placed upon the Councils of the Priesthood in all generations of time. No greater responsibilities have ever been placed upon a people than upon those who have listened to the voice of the servants of God.

The Lord has delayed His coming because of the transgressions of His children. Why? Because He loves them and He wants to give them all the chance possible to listen to His teachings and apply them to their lives, that He might have a righteous generation upon this earth. He says that in the beginning, He placed Adam in the Garden of Eden and gave him commandments, and told him to offer sacrifice unto the Lord God; and Adam did so. And He told Adam what to teach his children. But we want to remember this -- that before Adam was placed in the Garden of Eden, that Lucifer and his hosts were cast down to this earth, and Adam found them here. Adam was told to work out his salvation in fear and trembling before the Lord. He has passed that commandment on to the rest of his children.

Because of the transgression of the children of Adam, the whole population of the earth was wiped off in the days of Noah because of wickedness, because they would not believe the words of the Prophets. Not only did Noah preach repentance to them, but all the other Prophets that lived in his day and before him preached repentance to the people. The Lord promised them destruction if they didn't repent. They didn't repent, so He had to destroy them.

Moroni tells us of a people that came upon this continent, called the Jaredites,

who rose to a great height in civilization, and they had Prophets among them that walked and talked with God. One of the men that led them to this continent was righteous enough and had enough faith that Christ showed Himself to him. And he obtained the promises from the Lord that all who possessed this goodly land would serve the God of the land, or the eternal God, or be wiped off the earth. The record tells us He kept that promise. He prospered them as long as they would try to repent and listen to the words of the servants of God. But when they got to the point where they, instead of listening to the words of the Prophets, they killed them -- they wouldn't listen any longer -- so the servants of God had to go into the mountains, and go into the hills and cavities of the rocks and hide themselves to keep from being murdered by the people. But the record tells us that they were all killed except one man, and he wandered to and fro long enough to tell another people that came upon the land where the great destruction took place. And when they went back there, they ran onto the records. So we have a record of the Jaredites.

The Lord again, when the Nephite people began to desecrate the principles of righteousness, murder the Prophets and the saints, because they didn't believe that Christ was coming; just at the time that they got to their height of wickedness, Christ made His appearance. And the record tells us that all were destroyed except the more righteous, or those that could be converted. They were again converted to the Gospel of Jesus Christ. But it took twenty years after Christ made His appearance and this great destruction took place, so the record tells us, before they were all converted that Jesus was the Christ. Then they lived and had perfect confidence in one another for a period of two hundred years. It took another two hundred years for them to ripen in iniquity again. Then the record tells us of the great destruction of the Nephite people. Every person that claimed to be a Nephite was slain. The only ones that were numbered among them that were not slain had to take the name of the Lamanite. So the Lord cursed them and put a severe curse upon them that could never be removed until they repent in the latter days.

For two thousand years now, this curse has continued upon the heads of those Lamanites. Why? Because they forgot God. They would not listen to the voice of

the Prophets. If there were ever Prophets sent among them, we do not have the record.

The Lord says in the First Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, "Whether it be by my mouth or by the mouth of my servants, it is the same." Why did He say that? God cannot walk and talk to a wicked generation. Christ came and set the example of righteousness, and they hung Him on the cross. The day came again through the Prophet Joseph Smith, and He showed Himself to him. He told Joseph to go and bear that testimony to the world, and all who would believe would be saved. Those who would not believe would be cursed. And how many have believed the words of the Prophet Joseph Smith? Not even those of His servants believe the words of Joseph Smith, or we would be a different people. Brother Hammon wouldn't have to preach the sermon he did today. So why not listen to his words and cease to be liars? Christ said, "He that saith he loveth me, and keepeth not my commandments, is a liar and the truth is not in him."

The Lord God of Israel is trying to prepare a people that He can use, and He cannot use men and women that do the things President Hammon has accused us of today. "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, might, mind, and strength," is the first commandment; and the second is like unto it, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."

Now all I have heard in the last six months, people that have come to visit me, is complaining, complaining against what they see in their neighbor. Complaining is one of the seven sins that the Lord hateth, and until we can cease to complain one against another, and cease to antagonize one another, we are not going to be a people that the Lord can use. Why? Because God says Zion cannot be redeemed only upon the principles of the Celestial Kingdom. So, all we need to do is go and find out what the principles of the Celestial Kingdom are. And if you die a complainer, you will rise a complainer in the morning of the resurrection. So, this is the life in which to prepare to meet our God.

Now let us cease to do these things that we have been told about today. Let us come out and be partakers of eternal life. The Lord plainly tells us to, "Come out of

her, O ye my people, and be not partakers of her sins." Although we have been born and raised Latter-day Saints, we have not obeyed that commandment to come out of her and be not partakers of her sins.

I have had it told to me time and time again, if you will go down into the waters of baptism and be baptized for the remission of your sins, then you are saved. You have come out of Babylon, but for heaven's sake, when you come out, leave Babylon behind and don't bring her with you. The Lord is angry at the generation in which we live.

D.& C. 3

16. Nevertheless, my work shall go forth, for inasmuch as the knowledge of a Savior has come unto the world, through the testimony of the Jews, even so shall the knowledge of a Savior come unto my people --

17. And to the Nephites, and the Jacobites, and the Josephites, and the Zoramites, through the testimony of their fathers --

18. And this testimony shall come to the knowledge of the Lamanites, and the Lemuelites, and the Ishmaelites, who dwindled in unbelief because of the iniquity of their fathers, whom the Lord has suffered to destroy their brethren the Nephites, because of their iniquities and their abominations.

So we can see, my brothers and sisters, the reason why these people were destroyed. Are we going to force the Lord to bring judgments upon us, that He will be forced to destroy another people? He tells us in one place here that He will save His saints if it needs be He sends fire from heaven. He has promised us that this Gospel of the Kingdom shall never be taken away or given to another people until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness.

I hope, my brothers and sisters, that we can catch the message. I know it is boring to some people to come here and hear us talk this way Sunday after Sunday, but how many of us are there that do something about us? How many of us have got the power to quit speaking evil toward one another, or cursings, or telling vulgar yarns, speaking evil of the men that lead them?

D.& C. 1

34. And again, verily I say unto you, O inhabitants of the earth: I the Lord am willing to make these things known unto all flesh;

35. For I am no respecter of persons, and will that all men shall know that the day speedily cometh; the hour is not yet, but is nigh at hand, when peace shall be taken from the earth, and the devil shall have power over his own dominion.

36. And also the Lord shall have power over his saints, and shall reign in their midst, and shall come down in judgment upon Idumea, or the world.

37. Search these commandments, for they are true and faithful, and the prophecies and promises which are in them shall all be fulfilled.

38. What I the Lord have spoken, I have spoken, and I excuse not myself; and though the heavens and the earth pass away, my word shall not pass away, but shall all be fulfilled, whether by mine own voice or by the voice of my servants, it is the same.

39. For behold, and lo, the Lord is God, and the Spirit beareth record, and the record is true, and the truth abideth forever and ever. Amen.

My brothers and sisters, I am greatly concerned about this day and about our slowness to revamp our lives, and to stamp out the things that are not necessary. I would like to see us put forth a special effort to clean up our lives, that we might be able to call down the blessings of God upon us when He brings destruction around us, for that time is right here.

When I think upon the prophecy of the Prophet Heber C. Kimball, he made the remark that the time would come when people would come in here by the millions. He didn't say hundreds or thousands. He said "millions, and what are you going to feed them when they come?" Let these great destructive winds continue in the east; what are the people going to do? Great destruction has been promised by the Lord upon those eastern states. And what are the people going to do? They are going to go west. They are going to flee to that part of the country that looks to them like it is peaceful.

The conditions of preserving life are getting very vexatious in my mind. I don't know how it is in yours, but we are going to see some pretty serious times among our people. It wouldn't take very much for the Lord to cause to conditions to come upon

this part of the country to make it impossible for us to harvest a crop even after He blessed us with it, unless we had the Spirit of God upon us. I can bear testimony to you, if we get the Spirit of God and keep it, that we can harvest crops when all the crops around us will perish. I have seen it done. The faith of the righteous availeth much in the sight of God. Remember this.

Let us go from this meeting with a firm, a more firm determination than we have had before, that we are going to do the things God has asked us to do in order to preserve us in this day; for as sure as you and I are here, conditions are coming upon us quickly that cannot be endured by most of us. When the Lord showed the Prophet Joseph what was going to happen in the day in which we live, the Prophet asked Him to close the scenes because he was not able to look upon them any longer.

President Barlow says, "The time is coming, Roy, when your heart will almost fail you because of the suffering you will see this people go through. And the only place you can go for comfort will be among the more righteous." Who are the "more righteous"?

I pray that God will bless us, will help us to understand the scriptures, the revelations in the Doctrine and Covenants. I hope that we can read them and understand them in the spirit that they were written. But very few of us stop long enough to think of what they mean. And every one of those revelations is a chastisement in the eyes of righteous men and women.

Now, may God bless us, I humbly pray, and help us to grow and increase in faith and knowledge, that we might command the elements and they will obey, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Cardston, Canada
October 1967

Great Blessings Promised to the Faithful; We Are Under Condemnation; Forgiveness; Experiences in Mexico

It is good to be with you, my brothers and sisters, and to feel your spirits again, and to enjoy an outpouring of the Spirit of God as we have done thus far this morning.

We have received some wonderful instructions, and my mind goes out to the sayings of the Savior when He said, "He that sayeth he loveth Me and keepeth not My commandments, the same is a liar and the truth is not in him." This is a great saying.

We can bring it home. You can bring it down to the days of our wonderful Prophet Joseph Smith, when he went into the woods to pray and asked the Lord to tell him which of all the churches to join. It was his desire for wisdom, knowledge, and understanding, and he asked Him which was the true church; and the answer given was that he should join none of them, for they were all an abomination in His sight. They had a form of godliness but denied the power thereof. They all claimed to worship the Lord Jesus, but they had strayed so far from the ordinances of salvation that He could claim none of them.

Since the days of the Prophet Joseph, we have strayed from the ordinances so far that the same Gospel that was restored to the Prophet Joseph is hardly recognizable today. The servants of God have tried to keep alive those saving principles that were once delivered to the Prophet Joseph Smith. For many years now we have been trying to prepare a people for the Lord to use when He comes to set in order the House of God. And it has been hard for us to know just what to do in order to set our houses in order. The Lord tells us in the 84th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants:

D.& C. 84

49. And the whole world lieth in sin, and groaneth under darkness and under the bondage of sin.

50. And by this you may know they are under the bondage of sin, because they come not unto me.

51. For whoso cometh not unto me is under the bondage of sin.

52. And whoso receiveth not my voice is not acquainted with my voice, and is not of me.

53. And by this you may know the righteous from the wicked, and that the whole world groaneth under sin and darkness even now.

54. And your minds in times past have been darkened because of unbelief, and because you have treated lightly the things you have received --

55. Which vanity and unbelief have brought the whole church under condemnation.

56. And this condemnation resteth upon the children of Zion, even all.

57. And they shall remain under this condemnation until they repent and remember the new covenant, even the Book of Mormon and the former commandments which I have given them, not only to say, but to do according to that which I have written --

In former days the Lord has tried to establish His work among people, and there have been but very few instances in which this thing has been accomplished. We have one or two instances where the Lord has been kind enough to give the people more than we have today. We find recorded in the Book of Mormon a history of the Jaredite people, which is a history of a people that left a worldly land about the time of the confusion of languages. He led the Jaredite people to this continent and they set up a great commonwealth here and became a mighty people. Many millions of people were upon this land, descendants from Jared and his followers. But because of wickedness they were destroyed. After their destruction came another people upon this land, the Nephite people. It so happened that the record of the Jaredite people fell into the hands of the Nephites. A man by the name of Mosiah was the keeper of the records, and the Lord revealed to him the sacredness of those records. He taught of them being sealed, and told him not to break the seals, because they were not for the people at that time. And according to the record of Moroni, these seals were not broken until after Christ came. After Christ came and the wicked were all destroyed, people became righteous again; and as the record says, they had perfect confidence in one another. Then the Lord, according to Moroni, gave them the record of what the Lord revealed to the brother of Jared. But when they began to get wicked again, he was commanded to seal them up and to keep them sealed; that they were not to come forth again to the people until the people exhibited faith in the Lord Jesus as did the brother of Jared.

When the plates were delivered to the Prophet Joseph Smith, there was a portion of the records that were sealed, and he was commanded not to open. Those plates have never been opened to this day, and they will not be opened until men prepare

themselves to receive them as did the Nephite people after the Savior appeared here, and they became righteous enough to have perfect confidence in one another. This is the confidence that we are trying to build up in the minds of the people today. We are trying to raise up a people that can have perfect confidence in one another, a people that can love the Lord their God with all their heart, might, mind, and strength, and a people that can love their neighbor as themselves.

We find among our people men and women that cannot endure one another's presence. They have built up a prejudice in their hearts that cannot be broken because of their weaknesses, their imperfections, and just as they profess to be Latter-day Saints and supporters of the Priesthood of the living God; but we find them among us. Brigham Young had this to say:

JD 4:79 Brigham Young November 9, 1856 SLC

If the Lord had a people on the earth that He had perfect confidence in, there is not a blessing in the eternities of our God, that they could bear in the flesh, that He would not pour out upon them. Tongue cannot tell the blessings the Lord has for a people who have proved themselves before Him.

This has been going on ever since the Gospel was restored, this trying to prepare a people to receive the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel. We feel like we have been led to understand that we have had the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel that we have not had; and we will not receive it until we prepare ourselves to receive it. We have had a fullness as far as our capacity goes to receive it, and even that much has not been received by the people and put into practice as the Lord has commanded us to do so. So we keep on preaching, we keep on encouraging the saints to overcome their weaknesses and their imperfections, and to prove themselves before God that they are worthy of the blessings of eternal lives. We try to lay incidents before them to show that these blessings can be obtained in this life, that it is not impossible. It is not impossible for a people to be raised up and taught to apply to their lives these principles of salvation that we have been talking about all these years, and that the scriptures are so full of; that repentance is necessary for the salvation and eternal life of men.

The greatest blessings that can be bestowed on the children of men is by them

civilizing themselves after the order of the civilization of heaven, to prepare themselves to dwell with heavenly beings who are capable of enduring the presence of the Gods. Do you realize, my brothers and sisters, that before the temple is built in Jackson County, Missouri, and the people go back there, that they are going to have to so order their lives that they can receive these very blessings that we have been talking about here? We have got to civilize ourselves after the order of the civilization of heaven. Zion cannot be redeemed only upon the principles of the Celestial Kingdom; and unless we can overcome these weaknesses and imperfections that are holding us back, how will everybody get there? Men and women have got to come to a realization that they must love one another. You must bury the differences. They must forget what took place yesterday, and the day before, and last month, and a year ago, ten years ago; and commence to living today, and in the morning forget the differences that we had today and live a better day tomorrow; and see how quick the Lord will come to our rescue and begin to shower down the blessings of heaven upon us.

I know through experiences that the Lord can answer our prayers just as easy as He can go without answering them. If we are brought into conditions where we have to rely entirely upon the Spirit of God for our direction, we can purify our lives to that point where He will bless us. In my short life I have seen many miracles performed along these lines.

I have related to this people before, and I can relate again, an incident of our experiences in Mexico a few years ago, when we were under fire in the United States. The law was upon our trail and we had to do something to save ourselves from being thrown into jeopardy of the law again. So the Priesthood sent some of us into Mexico to dodge the persecution that was on us. We remained down there for two or three years and we became terribly in debt. We found people down there that were willing to help us to live, but they expected us to pay the debt. So we found ourselves in a pretty bad situation. We owed something like twelve thousand dollars in American money, and we didn't have people who had confidence enough in the Lord and in His work, in the Priesthood, to help us to get out.

I made a trip out of Mexico to the United States and went among our people trying to raise money to pay off our obligation, and I met this situation -- that the move into Mexico was "all unnecessary, and it is none of our responsibility, so just get out the best way you can." However, I did meet one man that gave me a check for five hundred dollars. I went to Brother Barlow and told him what the situation was, and he said, "You go back into Mexico and send the other men out, and you pay the bill." Pretty heavy load for one man, but I went. I did not question Brother Barlow. I did not question the Priesthood, or the Lord, or anyone else. I said, "I will do it." I did just what he told me.

I went down and sent the rest of the people out, stayed down and went to work, and the next year came back with the debt paid. But I did not do it on my own. The Lord opened the way all the way through. I was working under the direction of the servant of God and the Lord did the "paying of the debt".

I rented a ranch, one hundred and twenty acres of ground, planted the oats and made oat hay out of it. I agreed to pay the man that owned the land, that cleared it before me, half of the crop. When I harvested the crop, he was there with his truck to take every other bail from the bailer. And when the crop was harvested and the people we owed came and got the hay, I still had a little left to pay the bill.

But we did not do it with ease. We had to take the Lord on our side all the way through this. When we planted the crop we ran into this situation. We broke the magneto on our tractor. It went bad on us, and right at planting times when we had to get the seed in the ground or lose the crops. So I took the magneto off and went into Casas Grandes, seventy-five miles; but the mechanic in Casas Grandes could not fix the magneto. He said it was too worn out, and I would have to go into Juab City to get a new one. And the only way I could get into Juab City without making four or five days' drive in an automobile, was to take a plane there. A plane went down and back once a week; it was Wednesday. This happened to be about Friday and we would have to wait until the next Wednesday in order to go. So I went back home, and on my way back I asked the Lord to help me; if it was possible for that magneto to be fixed to help me to fix it, that I might go on and accomplish the work that His

servant had placed upon my shoulders. Sometime during the night the Lord showed me how to fix that machine. I got up in the middle of the night, took my flashlight, and went out and did what I felt had to be done to fix it, and I got the machine going in the middle of the night. So, we got our crop in, got it raised and were on the verge of harvesting and the rains started. I knelt down in the field and asked the Lord to stay the rains. I told Him if I needed further testing, why, go ahead and give me whatever He figured He thought I ought to have; "but if I have found favor in your sight," I said, "let me harvest this crop and do as your servant has told me, to pay off the debt."

Well, it rained on the east and west and the north and the south. That farm did not get any rain. I had drains cut through it to carry off the excess waters. I had done that before I planted and had these drains all in order. So my next job was to make bridges across them so I could harvest my crop. I made the bridges. The man I leased the place from came out and managed a crew of Mexicans for me, and we got the crop up. And he was there to pick his part of the crop as we bailed it. When we got through we had the rent paid, paid for the bill that I owed, and we came out of there with about three hundred dollars in American money.

I claim it as one of the miracles of the ages. I took off that piece of ground in figures around two hundred and twenty dollars an acre in one crop. I could go on and relate other incidents that are just as big miracles as this. I only relate these, brothers and sisters, to show you that the Lord means what He says when He speaks through His Prophets and tells us that if we would civilize ourselves after the order of the civilization of heaven, that we can obtain any blessing that God has in store for His people.

If there are any among us that are heartbroken because of our relationships one towards another, it is foolishness, because there is no need of it. It is possible for men and women to love one another and to bury their differences, and to bring themselves into a condition where God can bless us, can shower down His blessings upon us. This is what the Lord told the Prophet Joseph Smith:

D.& C. 64

8. My disciples, in days of old, sought occasion against one another

and forgave not one another in their hearts; and for this evil they were afflicted and sorely chastened.

*9. Wherefore, I say unto you, that ye ought to forgive one another; for he that forgiveth not his brother his trespasses standeth condemned before the Lord; for there remaineth in him the greater sin.****

11. And ye ought to say in your hearts -- let God judge between me and thee, and reward thee according to thy deeds.

The book is full, my brothers and sisters, of incidents that we can read and apply to our lives to bring us out of the condition under which we live. The world today is in a condition that is deplorable, not only in the sight of we poor mortals, but in the sight of God it is deplorable. Faith has left the earth. On one occasion the Savior said, "Oh, will there be any faith left when I come?" If He were to come today, He would not find very much faith -- the quality of faith that is meant for the salvation of mankind. There is not very much faith left.

We find creeping into our lives, into the lives of our people the most horrible condition that the mind can conceive of -- the preparation of the destruction of a great and mighty nation. There have been two great and mighty nations upon this land before this one. The Lord told the first one that came here that those who possessed this land would be a God-fearing people and would serve Him and keep His commandments or He would wipe them off of the face of it. Has He done it? He did it to that people. He wiped them off entirely because they rejected Him, rejected His Prophets. He destroyed the next nation; and instead of bringing them back, He let them wander to and fro in the land, those that were left; and we have a remnant of them today. So there was another great nation destroyed. The Prophet Joseph Smith told us that this nation would be destroyed unless they accepted his testimony of the Father and the Son, and accepted the teachings of Christ Jesus.

So, we are facing this situation; it is fast coming upon us. Why? Because we have rejected the testimony of Joseph Smith. We have not put into our lives the principles of eternal life that would give us the right to mingle with heavenly beings. President Musser this morning said that possibly it was because we give the people too much. I admit, my brothers and sisters, that you have been given more than any

other people that have been here. You have received more than even Joseph Smith's people did. For that reason we have been branded as false teachers by our mother church, because we have given the people more than they could give them. So, today we find ourselves in that condition, and yet our people are not worthy of the blessings that God has given us. If we were, we would have more of the revelations of the Lord to guide and direct us. The thing that we want to do is to prepare a people that we can demand of the Lord the balance of the record that is so vital to the salvation and exaltation of our people. These are the things that we are working for.

We are trying to instil in the hearts of our people love towards one another. The Lord says, "The first great commandment is to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, might, mind, and strength; and the second is like unto it, love thy neighbor as thyself; and upon these two hang all the law."

Let us try to overcome our weaknesses and our imperfections. Let us try to make our homes the kind of a home that our Father in heaven would have it. Let us make it so that we can entertain the angels of heaven without embarrassment. Let us make our homes such that the Lord would be ready and willing to send His angels to visit us and give us instructions from day to day, because that is what we are going to have to come to before Zion can be redeemed.

Now I do not wish to speak any longer, but I ask the blessings of God to settle down upon us, that we might prepare ourselves against that great day when the Lord is pouring out His judgments upon those around us, that we can be able to stand; because we are going to have to be able to stand under various and difficult circumstances. May God bless you, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
November 26, 1967

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Are Now Experiencing the Trial of Wealth; Taxes; This Is Where the Kingdom of God Will Commence to Rise

I feel like drawing in a fresh breath of air. You also better take the time right now. We usually meet for about two hours, and we have been here two and a half

hours now. Nevertheless, we have been well fed, my brothers and sisters. We have had the Gospel preached to us, and we should prick up our ears and listen, and then do something about it.

I couldn't help but reflect, when President Hammon was talking, on what President Barlow and President Joseph Musser tried to put over to the people. The same doctrine, the same Gospel was preached to those men. We are truly living in a time when the Lord is blessing those who profess to be trying within themselves to do the things that He has commanded us to do. Somewhere in the scriptures the Lord has said that the wealth of the world belongs to the saints of God, and the time would come when people would come with their money and lay it at the feet of the Priesthood. We have had some interesting experiences the last few days since we held a meeting here before and I was here, that proves to me that the thinking of men is changing. And if this people will continue to please the Lord as they are now, and improve upon that condition, the Lord is ready to open the windows of heaven and pour out blessings that we cannot contain.

I believe that I can see coming into the lives of this people some of the greater trials. We might think that we have had our trials, and now it is up to the Lord to reward us. But right now is the time that is the danger point of our lives -- right now, today; the day for us to draw near unto the Lord and commence to pray night and day for deliverance.

I was riding along with President Barlow one day, and he made a remark that made cold chills run up and down my back. He said, "Roy, our next great trial will be wealth." But I can begin to see now more than ever the necessity of this people exercising faith in God more than ever before in order to be able to meet this great trial which is at our doors. Men who have gathered around them great wealth are trying to preserve it. The condition of the world today is such that the government is trying to take it away from them -- devise some ways and means to take that out of their hands. I don't know what has taken place, President Hammon, in the last year, but word has got out among men of influence that, "There is a wealth of labor among

those much-hated polygamists, and if we can get a hold of that labor, we can make them wealthy, as well as maintaining what we already have."

You boys and girls, also, I notice there have been a lot of our young women that went out and obtained work -- go out and work during the week, and come home at the end of the week. Others have gone into the cities and obtained labor, and done a good job. Don't think for a minute that that hasn't spread from one place to another.

About two weeks ago, maybe a little over, President Hammon made the remark that he would like to have a sheep herder. He had no more than spoken it until we had the sheep herder. I went into the bank and talked to the fellow there about them, and he about threw up both hands and said, "Don't do it, don't do it." But before we left him he got the idea that we had labor -- could choose our own labor with the sheep. And we had a few other resources that we figured we could tend a few sheep; not a very big herd, just a few. So the next time I went into the bank, one of the boys said, "If you will tend that little herd of sheep, it will make you rich."

I told one of the boys the other day -- he asked me how I felt -- I says, "I have got my armor on again. I feel just like I did the morning President Barlow came to me and said, 'Roy, if I can get ten men to stand with me, this thing will not fail.'" But I knew that we had stepped out and taken on this responsibility, the herd of sheep.

A week before we made this venture, I was talking with Orval, and I said, "Orval, we are not ready for the sheep yet. We don't have range for them. Until the Lord will open the way for us to get some range, we better leave sheep alone." When President Hammon called and said to go down to Mt. Pleasant and see that man, and find out what he wanted for those sheep, he didn't only offer us the sheep, but he offered us the range, the use of his range for some time.

The longer it goes, the worse it gets, or else the better it gets; but we have got a job on our hands. I want to tell Orval he has to use his knees as much as he does his feet in getting and keeping the Spirit of God, because that is the only way.

Now the Lord has placed this bunch of sheep in our hands, we are going to have to care for them, and I can see some mighty tight squeeze just ahead of us. The little range this man offered us with these sheep will only keep them four or five months.

That is as much as we can feed on it. We have got to find some place else for them, unless He opens up His heart and gives us some other range, which He might do.

That isn't the biggest thing that is confronting us. It only looks like a little thing when you talk about it, but it is pretty big every time you need it. That is what President Richard made mention of at the commencement of the meeting, is our taxes. We don't worry about taxes until November. But when the first of November comes, we begin to worry, "Where are we going to get our tax money?" We are grateful for those that have kept up their tax assessments. I am mighty grateful to them. The County, the State -- I won't say the government, because they have left it up to the County and the State to collect their part of it; but in Mohave County, the County and the State of Arizona went all out to break this people. If you will remember when Mr. Pyle made his great speech, he said among some other things that the State would impose taxes upon us until we couldn't pay them. It looks like that is what they are trying to do. I can remember a few years ago when three hundred dollars or four hundred dollars would pay our taxes. Today our taxes in Arizona are over eight thousand dollars. If that isn't going on a lot to break this little community and to try to discourage us from going on with our work here, I don't know what it is. It is outrageous for a community the size of this one. But nevertheless, we have got to meet it. This is where the Lord set us down, and this is where He has designed for the Kingdom of God to commence to rise.

Now, when I say that, I am not speaking out of place. One of the Prophets said that where the Priesthood is, there is the Kingdom. This place was commenced, this little community here was commenced under the direction of the Priesthood of God, and not until after they had met together and got the word of God on it. So, we are either here laboring under the direction of our Father in heaven, or else we are laboring under a great delusion. So let us buckle down.

We have done a wonderful job here with gathering the wheat fund storing wheat. But unless we can meet the taxes this year, we won't be able to meet them next year; because it has been my experience that when we allow an obligation to go over and to be added upon, it is mighty hard to meet it the next year. So let us buckle

through and see if we can raise the money to finish paying these taxes. And then let us keep enough money in the treasury so that when tax time comes again, we can meet it. It is true that we only have to raise four thousand dollars this time, but the lst of May we have to raise another four thousand dollars. That is besides the Utah taxes. However, the Arizona tax has been paid this year -- the first installment. So now it is our duty to meet the Utah taxes. The ground upon which our grain is stored is jeopardized. I don't want those birds down there coming up here and looking over these grain bins.

So these are conditions, my brothers and sisters, that we find ourselves in at the present time. I would like to see us go to with a more firm determination to follow the counsel that has been given us by these servants of God today, and let us see if we can't overrule for the good of the work of the Kingdom of God. All we need to do is do what President Hammon said -- be honest in our hearts and in our actions. If we are honest with ourselves and with our Father in heaven, then we are on our way. The Lord has said, "Try Me, and see if I won't open the windows of heaven until you will not be able to contain."

I don't wish to say anymore, but I ask the blessings of God upon us, to overcome our weaknesses and imperfections and prepare our lives so that the Lord will be pleased to continue His blessings upon us, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
January 21, 1968

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Blessings Will Come According to Our Obedience;
The Lord Will Bring to Pass Great Things in a Short Time

I am truly grateful, my brothers and sisters, for the privilege of being here today to enjoy this beautiful day in the commencement of another year. You might say we are several weeks along in the new year, but it is still new to us. We have many weeks and months ahead of us to make this one of our most successful years of our

lives, which we can if we will but realize the importance of the day we live in and prepare ourselves for what the Lord has in store for us.

I have learned throughout life the many blessings that the Lord has promised to us through the laying on of hands by those in authority to give us our blessings, that the degree of reception of those blessings depends upon our faithfulness in keeping the commandments of God, for all blessings are predicated upon the proposition that we keep the commandments of God. So those of us who have had great blessings promised to us by our Patriarchs, and the brethren that have laid their hands upon us and blessed us in our days of trials and tribulations, depends upon how we conduct our lives after these blessings have been given to us.

I have read some of the blessings of some of our great leaders and compared them with their works and sermons and their testimonies, and I find that they have enjoyed the privilege of reaping the benefits of those blessings, as they were given to them, through their faithfulness in keeping the commandments of God. So today we find ourselves in the day when wickedness rules the earth. All we have to do is read the headlines in the papers today and we will find that that is true, that wickedness rules.

We find that there have been great prophecies made about the conditions that would exist in the latter days, and then compare them with today, and we will find it to be true. The Lord has truly said that not one word of the Prophets would fall to the ground unheeded. Some of us have thought that some of the words of our leaders have fallen by the wayside because certain conditions have not transpired yet.

I have in mind a statement of the Prophet Joseph Smith wherein he said that there were those living upon the earth at his time whose eyes would not be closed in death until all these things he had been talking about would be fulfilled; which is the great calamities that would come upon the earth, and the consummation of God's work before the commencement of the Millennial reign. Some have said, and are saying today, that the time is too short now, that there isn't time to bring to pass the things he said would transpire before the death of those who were living in that day. You take all these things and put them together and you will find that the Lord knows

what He is talking about. He can bring to pass great things in a short time, and great and glorious changes in the earth are about ready to take place. These words have been spoken for many generations. In Joseph's time, he made the statement that these same conditions were at our door at that time, and we have lived over one hundred years since.

So let us not be like the Nephites of old, who, just prior to the coming of our Savior, after the birth of the Savior, the people repented, and within a year or two, within a very short time, the Nephites repented of their sins and got a confirmation from the Lord of their speedy repentance. But within thirty-five years after the birth of Christ they had all fallen into sin again and rejected the Prophets, and even stoned them and put the saints to death; and then the Savior made His appearance. The great destruction that took place should still ring in the ears and the minds of our people, because the same Prophets in the days of the Savior told of what would transpire in our time. And the Prophets of today have declared the same thing. They have reiterated the great changes that would take place upon this continent in order for the Kingdom of God to rise.

We should hasten to prepare ourselves, become a prepared people that the Lord can use us in His great work. This is a great day. In the minds of those who have declared themselves and dedicated their lives to the building up and establishing of the Kingdom of God, they should hasten to stamp out of their lives all enmity, all criticism, and rededicate their lives to the building up and establishing of the Kingdom of God and supporting the servants of God as they have been appointed at this time to lead and direct the work of God; for surely there are those among us who condone in their minds the ideas that there might be someone else who holds the keys. But you who have been down into the waters of baptism and received confirmation of those baptisms under the hands of this order of the Priesthood, surely know that this is the true order and that there is no other way. If you don't know it, you should get down on your knees and ask God for a testimony, that your faith may be upon firm ground, for there is no other way, my brothers and sisters, whereby you can obtain salvation in the Celestial Kingdom of our God; for the Lord said that those that would be partakers of the telestial kingdom or the terrestrial kingdom would be those who

had the chance to receive the Gospel and received it, and then would not acknowledge His hand in all things.

So let us be sure that we are on the right track. Let us be sure that we are serving God and keeping His commandments in stamping out of our lives these simple evils that beset us from day to day. Let us cease to criticize one another. Cease to criticize the servants of God; but give them our support, our faith and prayers, that they might go on and fulfill their labors in righteousness; because there are none of us, brothers and sisters, that want to see any of this body of people fall by the wayside. We want to be with you, and we want you to be with us when we go on the other side.

Now, I pray that God will bless us with a firm testimony of the truths of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and help us to so order our lives that the Lord will be pleased to own and bless us, that we might be one in all things. May God bless you, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
November 10, 1968

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Judgments of God; The Lord is Anxious Over Us; Where Much Is Given, Much Is Required

I am grateful, my brothers and sisters, for this opportunity of being here today, to partake of the Spirit of the Lord with you. There is no other audience in the world, I will say, that are being taught the same things that this audience here is being taught. Yet, as has been stated, there are a lot of good people in the world, and every once in a while we hear something good said. I was quite surprised but pleased to learn that all the major leagues of the baseball players got to go and settle upon one question, and that is this, that no baseball player will be allowed in the League unless he is smooth shaven and has a decent and respectable haircut. No beard or mustaches will be allowed for the coming season. That is one mark in their book to their favor.

The world today is in a terrible turmoil. Men are seeking the lives of men, and women are seeking the lives of women. We all have heard the prophecy that fathers will seek the lives of their sons, and sons will seek the lives of their fathers, and

mothers and daughters likewise. Carnage and blood seen was so terrific to the mind of the Prophet, that he asked the Lord to close the scene. Brother Barlow used to say that people began to talk of things coming upon us, and the first thing you know, it is in action.

You go into the history of our Book of Mormon, which gives a part of the record of the movements of the Jaredite nation. I take the Jaredite nation because it was utterly destroyed. The promise of the Lord to that good old man, Jared, was that if his people would keep the commandments of God, that they should possess this goodly land. If we will remember, this good old man was among the workers of the great tower, the building of the tower. When the Lord confused the languages of the people, he asked his brother to go before the Lord and petition Him to preserve their language; and the Lord was merciful to them. Then He told him He would lead him to a land flowing with milk and honey, a choice land above all other lands upon the face of the earth. And He gave him to understand that those who possessed the land would be a God-fearing people. When they became wicked, He would remove them from the earth, if they wouldn't repent. The record tells us that the Lord proved it to them. When they repented of their wrongdoings, He blessed them, and they became a mighty people. But when they failed to keep His commandments, He cursed them, and they had wars back and forth until they would repent. As often as they repented, the Lord blessed them. But finally, they came to a point where they refused to repent, and the two factions began to fight, and neither side would give in. We all remember the result, that the nation, the Jaredite nation, was completely destroyed. Then the Lord let this other nation, the Nephites, and we know the story.

Today we have another situation similar to both of those. The Prophets of God have reiterated and retold the will of God regarding this great land upon which we live. In riding along yesterday, I turned the radio on and heard this report from Canada: The Premier of Canada has warned the people of Canada to be careful of their movements if they want to retain the liberty that they now enjoy. He stated that the United States was on the brink of a great civil war. They war materially; it can't help but spread to our nation. We would like to have our people prepared against it. But the Lord never said that He would preserve one people in their wickedness and

destroy another. He said He would wipe this land clean so that He could raise a people that would redeem Israel -- prepare a way for the redemption of Zion.

But the forces of destruction are working. Since the assassination of President McKinley, men have been clamoring for power. President Kennedy was assassinated, and now we have the assassination of his brother and the assassination of other men, Martin Luther King. The attempt was made on election day to assassinate Richard Nixon, but the plot was uncovered. This is not all. It is in the hearts of men to gain power. The Book of Mormon is full of it. We find that the fathers killed their sons in order to obtain the governing power; and sons killed their fathers for the same thing. So if we want to exist upon this goodly land upon which we live, we will listen to what the servants of God tell us -- prepare our hearts to receive the eternal gift of true repentance.

The Lord says, "I will forgive all men who will repent and sin no more." And He gave us the ordinance of baptism as a covenant between His children and Him. We listen to the voice of His servants, and we are moved upon to apply for baptism, because we believe what we have heard. But I am afraid we fail in one thing -- that is, to give too much thought of what we are asking for. When we go into the waters of baptism for the remission of our sins, our Father in heaven covenants with us that He will forgive us and He will give us access to the gifts of the Holy Ghost. But we straightway forget and we continue in our determination to do our own will instead of doing the will of the Father. Then, what does the Lord say? "If, after you have obtained forgiveness, if you sin again, then your former sins come back upon you, and you are worse off than you were before." It is harder the next time to keep the covenant we make, than it would have been the first time.

Now, brothers and sisters, we have a job to do, and that is to purify this person, ridding ourselves of the evils that have been transferred to us from generation to generation of wickedness and abomination in the sight of the Lord. He once had a people that was tutored and trained by the servants of God, to serve the Lord of the land and to keep His commandments, but they were just like we are. They were dilatory and they were determined to go their own way and to prosecute their own

wills. They fell into temptation, and forgot to pay their tithes and offerings and to come up to the mark and serve their leadership. So the Lord allowed them to be brought into bondage, and they were taken into Egypt and served there as slaves for many generations, until their cries for forgiveness went up to the Lord, and He raised up a deliverer, and his name was Moses.

Moses went among them with power, and he gathered together all that would believe and went out of the land, out of bondage. And they again began to complain of their situation, and they failed in their efforts to obtain that wonderful land of promise. So they had to be led, tutored, and trained. And finally, they lost their identity among the nations of the earth. So that is the reason for the mission of the Redeemer, Jesus the Christ, to come and prepare a way whereby the Lord's promises to His servants could be fulfilled, in that all the nations of the earth could be blessed that would receive Him.

Today the Lord is trying to prepare a people to bring about the redemption of that lost people. If I understand the Gospel right, the mission of the Prophet Joseph Smith was to gather from among the nations of the earth the remnant of the House of Israel. The Lord has promised that all who would repent of their sins and come unto Him and serve Him and keep His commandments, He would number among His chosen people, the House of Israel. But how many are there in the world today after a hundred years -- a good deal over a hundred years from the time that that wonderful Prophet saw the Father and the Son -- how many are there who actually believe that Joseph established the Church and the Kingdom of God, together with all its saving principles and powers? How many actually believe today that it is absolutely necessary for us to do the things that the Lord commanded the Prophet Joseph to establish?

The thing that the Lord is working for is the hearts of men and women -- those who can purify their hearts and bow before Him with a contrite spirit and a broken heart, in faith, believing that they might receive. I feel like saying, "Oh, how wonderful is the greatness of our Father!"

We live in a great day, my brothers and sisters, and the Lord is anxious over us.

He has said, “Come out of her, O ye, my people, and be not partakers of her sins.” And then He went on to tell us why -- that we might be prepared against the day when He is pouring out His judgments upon the wicked. “Seek Me early,” He says, “that at night I might be found.” “In your days of peace draw near unto Me, that in the days of your trials and tribulations I might draw near unto you.” If we will keep the commandments of God, He will be easy to find. But it is when we are dilatory and we don’t know how to get close to Him, that it is hard for us to find Him when we need Him. And we need Him now!

I pray the blessings of God to be upon us, to help us to know and realize the position that we hold, because there is no other people upon the earth that has the same opportunities that this people does. Where there is much given, there is much expected, and the Lord requires a great deal from those who have been instructed by the servants of God. May God bless you, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
December 15, 1968

Reported by Marjorie Holm

When the Testimony of the Elders Ceases, the Lord Will Preach His Own Sermons

I am grateful for the privilege of being here, my brothers and sisters, and listening to what has been said this afternoon. I am grateful for the wonderful day in which we live, and this especially warm day today.

We have been warned and forewarned of the condition of the day in which we live. Many of us have in our possession the little pamphlet, “The Coming Crisis and How to Meet It”, which has been a prophecy that has been before our people for many, many years. We have just finished another edition to this pamphlet, and we added one of the comments of the Prophet Brigham Young. We thought it would be good to read it and add this on to it to show you what the Lord revealed to that Prophet, and what is taking place today.

JD 8:123 Brigham Young July 15, 1860 SLC

“Do you think there is calamity abroad now among the people?” Not

much. All we have yet heard and all we have experienced is scarcely a preface to the sermon that is going to be preached. When the testimony of the Elders ceases to be given, and the Lord says to them, "Come home; I will now preach my own sermons to the nations of the earth," all you now know can scarcely be called a preface to the sermon that will be preached with fire and sword, tempests, earthquakes, hail, rain, thunders and lightnings, and fearful destruction. What matters the destruction of a few railway cars? You will hear of magnificent cities, now idolized by the people, sinking in the earth, entombing the inhabitants. The sea will heave itself beyond its bounds, engulphing mighty cities. Famine will spread over the nations, and nation will rise up against nation, kingdom against kingdom, and states against states, in our own country and in foreign lands; and they will destroy each other, caring not for the blood and lives of their neighbours, of their families, or for their own lives. They will be like the Jaredites who preceded the Nephites upon this continent, and will destroy each other to the last man, through the anger that the Devil will place in their hearts, because they have rejected the words of life and are given over to Satan to do whatever he listeth to do with them. You may think that the little you hear of now is grievous; yet the faithful of God's people will see days that will cause them to close their eyes because of the sorrow that will come upon the wicked nations. The hearts of the faithful will be filled with pain and anguish for them.

I read these things to show to you that the Lord is again trying to get before the rising generation conditions that will come upon the people in the near future, for these conditions are going abroad today. We hear of great winds, hailstorms, rainstorms. Great destructions are going forth, great mine disasters taking the lives of many people, airplane accidents taking the lives of many people, and causing distress among the families of the earth; and the Prophet says, "All because they have rejected the testimonies of the Elders."

In reading this excerpt, I would like you to pay attention to the wording. He says, "When the testimony of the Elders ceases among the nations of the earth," and he says to the Elders, "Come home." My mind went back to 1953, when President David O. McKay made the statement that he wanted the people to understand that the

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was in full harmony with the action of the State of Arizona in the Short Creek episode. What were they trying to stamp out? They were trying to stamp out plural marriage, "For," said the Governor of Arizona, "we will take the wives and children away from these men. We will put the men in prison, put their wives in detention homes, and we will adopt out their children; and after two years, we will destroy their records, and their identity will be forgotten." That is what David O. McKay was in full harmony with. But did they do it? The Lord said, "I will preach My own sermon now."

Since that day, what has the Church preached to the nations of the earth? Not the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel, but they have gone over to athletics and converted the people to athletics. One man came in here and he bore testimony to me that he didn't know that he was joining a religious organization when he was converted to Mormonism. He thought Mormonism was an athletic organization and he joined it to become a great athlete, because the Mormon Elders were doing such a wonderful job out in the mission field competing with other people.

Think it over! Has the Lord already said to His Elders, "Come home"? Who is it that is preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints as it was given through the Prophet Joseph Smith to the nations of the earth?

I heard George Brimhall say the last time I heard him speak: "The time has now come when the Latter-day Saints cannot preach by word of mouth the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel, but they have got to live it by example." It is the example that is set by the Priesthood of God that is going to convert people. It is not by word of mouth. You can't go out on the street corner and preach plural marriage as it has been preached in here today. If you do, you will go to prison.

Let us repent of our sins, my brothers and sisters. Let us get the Spirit of God and keep it, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona *December 15, 1968*

Hildale, Utah
March 9, 1969

Reported by Marjorie Holm

The Priesthood Must Have Trained Personnel for the One Mighty and Strong; Come Out of the World

I am grateful, my brothers and sisters, for this opportunity of meeting with you again in health and strength, and grateful for the many blessings that the Lord has given to this people. I am grateful for this magnificent audience we have here today, for the testimonies we have heard and for the instructions we have received. I am truly grateful for the testimony that the Lord has given me of the truthfulness of this Priesthood work. I can't help but be grateful for the realization of some of the desires that President Barlow had in gathering around this Priesthood a body of people that would be able to accomplish the labors that our great Prophet Joseph Smith had in mind when the Lord established the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints upon the earth.

If we will remember, as the Prophet Joseph Smith sought for a knowledge as to which of all the churches that were upon the earth at that time were true -- we all know the story how he went into the woods to pray, and the Lord gave him a revelation; and how the Lord and His Son Jesus Christ appeared to him; and He told him at that time if he would be faithful and true, He would use him as an instrument in His hands in establishing the Church of Jesus Christ again upon the earth. In other words, I feel that in the minds of our people, they feel it is the Church that is polluted; but instead of it being the Church, it is the people who have polluted their minds and gained control of the Church of Jesus Christ and polluted it; else why did the Lord cause that the Priesthood should be separated from it?

Don't think for a moment that it is the Church that has gone astray. The people who control it have gone astray, and the Lord has promised that the One Mighty and Strong would come and set His Church in order. But the Lord has seen fit to let His servants continue His work in the earth. And when the time comes that He sees fit to send the One Mighty and Strong, He is going to have to have a prepared Priesthood, one who is tutored and trained in the true order of things in order to have personnel.

That is the reason, my brothers and sisters, that this Priesthood is laboring so hard to get our people to come out of the world and leave behind them the ways of the world, and incorporate into their lives and minds the true order of heaven, the true order of God and how to become like Him; and how to arrange our lives. I would like to bring to the attention of our people the word of the Lord to us.

D.& C. 76

1. Hear, O ye heavens, and give ear, O earth, and rejoice ye inhabitants thereof, for the Lord is God, and beside him there is no Savior.

2. Great is his wisdom, marvelous are his ways, and the extent of his doings none can find out.

3. His purposes fail not, neither are there any who can stay his hand.

4. From eternity to eternity he is the same, and his years never fail.

5. For thus saith the Lord -- I, the Lord, am merciful and gracious unto those who fear me, and delight to honor those who serve me in righteousness and in truth unto the end.

6. Great shall be their reward and eternal shall be their glory.

7. And to them will I reveal all mysteries, yea, all the hidden mysteries of my kingdom from days of old, and for ages to come, will I make known unto them the good pleasure of my will concerning all things pertaining to my kingdom.

8. Yea, even the wonders of eternity shall they know, and things to come will I show them, even the things of many generations.

9. And their wisdom shall be great, and their understanding reach to heaven; and before them the wisdom of the wise shall perish, and the understanding of the prudent shall come to naught.

10. For by my Spirit will I enlighten them, and by my power will I make known unto them the secrets of my will -- yea, even those things which eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor yet entered into the heart of man.

These are the things, my brothers and sisters, we are trying to get the people to understand -- a knowledge that will bring them back into the presence of our Father and be partakers of blessings of eternal life with Him.

Now, our time is far spent. We have been together a good long time this

afternoon. I don't wish to prolong my remarks, but I want to encourage us to go forth and continue to strive with yourselves to put away from your lives everything that is worldly and cast it aside; for the Lord has said, "Man's ways are not My ways." And He has continued and begged us to come out of her and be not partakers of her sins and not resist good.

Hildale, Utah
August 31, 1969

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Temptations Increase as We Determine to Serve God; The Lord's Purposes for the Young Men to Be Trained in the Army; We Do Not Have Time for Fool's Hill; Our Great Job Is to Teach Our Children; Children Should Know Nothing But Good

My brothers and sisters, I feel very humble this afternoon in trying to address you, for I realize to some extent the great dangers that surround our people. I am grateful for this wonderful privilege I have of being numbered with this people, for the testimony God has given me of the truthfulness of the life and labors of our leaders who have passed on. I am grateful for the tutoring I got under their hands. And I am certainly grateful for the testimony God gave me of the truthfulness of this Priesthood work. I pray He will bless the words of my mouth, that I might not say anything that will detract from the spirit of this meeting or cause anyone to be dissatisfied with this work. The Lord has been very kind to us up to the present time. He has led us along and taught us many wonderful truths, if we will just apply them to our lives.

I was greatly impressed with the testimonies of these boys that have been in training, and for the faith that they exhibit in this work. We have had other boys go out with the same determination to fulfill their work and come back in honor for this Priesthood. They have told us about some of the temptations that have come before them, and how they have had to exercise their faith to overcome the opposition that has happened in their lives. This has only begun. I want you boys to commence now to realize that you have spoken in defense of the work of God; that you have expressed a great desire to come back in honor before the Lord and this Priesthood.

The temptations from now on will be doubled, yea, tripled, maybe, many times. Any man can stand up and testify of their determination to overcome evil, and yet good men have given way to temptation. You will have to get the Spirit of God and keep it.

I stand in a position where I know the hearts of men to some extent. I have had boys come to me telling me of the great desire they have had to go out and come back, and they wanted to go with a blessing. Some have been able to withstand the temptations and others haven't. So, because we have overcome for a little while isn't the end of it. If you get the Spirit of God and get the Lord on your side you have nothing to fear -- you know when to say no. You have nothing to fear in going into the army. I have said before, and I say again, that the Lord needs trained men; because He has had to have trained men throughout the history of time to defend His work.

We have read of the command that was given to Nephi to draw the sword of Laban and cut off his head, that he might obtain a record, that his people might be taught correct principles; but that wasn't the end. We find that when Nephi was old, when he was about to give up the kingdom and turn it over to his brother Jacob, we find these words in Jacob. He said of his brother:

Jacob 1

9. Now Nephi began to be old, and he saw that he must soon die; wherefore, he anointed a man to be a king and a ruler over his people now, according to the reigns of the kings.

10. The people having loved Nephi exceedingly, he having been a great protector for them, having wielded the sword of Laban in their defence, and having labored in all his days for their welfare --

11. Wherefore, the people were desirous to retain in remembrance his name. And whoso should reign in his stead were called by the people, second Nephi, third Nephi, and so forth, according to the reigns of the kings; and thus they were called by the people, let them be of whatever name they would.

He was a man that the Lord loved, and showered many blessings upon him; yet he was a warrior. He was taught of the Lord how to wield a sword; and we can come down through history and recite many other instances.

We are living in a day today that is greater than any other day. Why? Because the Lord is trying to prepare a people to carry on the work that these great men commenced, that these men fought for. And they handed down the record from time to time that we might be instructed how and why they labored so hard to keep the strain clean. We are told in the revelation that God does not look upon sin with the least degree of allowance. He said again, "You are required to forgive all men, but I, the Lord, will forgive whom I will." Do you catch the significance of the statement? Let us be sure that we are on the Lord's side. Let us be sure we have the Lord on our side. Let us start in now, before we are even called into the army, to shape our lives in a condition, you young men -- and when I speak to the young men, I speak to the women, too, the young ladies -- now is the time for you to start shaping your lives that they might be acceptable unto the Lord, whether it be in days of peace or in war, for there is a great conflict ahead of us, so great that the Prophet Joseph Smith asked the Lord to shut up the scene, that he couldn't look upon it because of the suffering of the saints; not only the saints, but the world, the forces of evil.

TPJS Page 161

> *I saw men hunting the lives of their own sons, and brother murdering brother, women killing their own daughters, and daughters seeking the lives of their mothers. I saw armies arrayed against armies. I saw blood, desolation, fires. The Son of man has said that the mother shall be against the daughters, and the daughter against the mother. These things are at our doors. They will follow the Saints of God from city to city. Satan will rage, and the spirit of the devil is now enraged. I know not how soon these things will take place; but with a view of them, shall I cry peace? No; I will lift up my voice and testify of them. How long you will have good crops, and the famine be kept off, I do not know; when the fig tree leaves, know then that the summer is nigh at hand.*

And the scene, the bloodshed was so great, that he asked the Lord to close the scene. We are here, my brothers and sisters, to be taught the principles of salvation. When Joseph the Prophet was asked the question how he governed his people, he says, "I teach them correct principles and they govern themselves." ***

I have in mind another. I am going to read from Alma. If you will bear with

me, I would like to read this chapter because it dwells upon the conditions that existed in the days of this writing, when great tribulation was upon the land among the people, when two great factions were fighting for the right to rule. And after all these, the great problem of today is whose right it is to rule. You will find that this problem has existed for many generations.

Alma 3

1. And it came to pass that the Nephites who were not slain by the weapons of war, after having buried those who had been slain -- now the number of the slain were not numbered, because of the greatness of their number -- after they had finished burying their dead they all returned to their lands, and to their houses, and their wives, and their children.

2. Now many women and children had been slain with the sword, and also many of their flocks and their herds; and also many of their fields of grain were destroyed, for they were trodden down by the hosts of men.

3. And now as many of the Lamanites and the Amlicites who had been slain upon the bank of the river Sidon were cast into the waters of Sidon; and behold their bones are in the depths of the sea, and they are many.

4. And the Amlicites were distinguished from the Nephites, for they had marked themselves with red in their foreheads after the manner of the Lamanites; nevertheless they had not shorn their heads like unto the Lamanites.

5. Now the heads of the Lamanites were shorn; and they were naked, save it were skin which was girded about their loins, and also their armor, which was girded about them, and their bows, and their arrows, and their stones, and their slings, and so forth.

6. And the skins of the Lamanites were dark, according to the mark which was set upon their fathers, which was a curse upon them because of their transgression and their rebellion against their brethren, who consisted of Nephi, Jacob, and Joseph, and Sam, who were just and holy men.

7. And their brethren sought to destroy them, therefore they were cursed; and the Lord God set a mark upon them, yea, upon Laman and Lemuel, and also the sons of Ishmael, and Ishmaelitish women.

8. And this was done that their seed might be distinguished from the

seed of their brethren, that thereby the Lord God might preserve his people, that they might not mix and believe in incorrect traditions which would prove their destruction.

9. And it came to pass that whosoever did mingle his seed with that of the Lamanites did bring the same curse upon his seed.

10. Therefore, whosoever suffered himself to be led away by the Lamanites was called under that head, and there was a mark set upon him.

11. And it came to pass that whosoever would not believe in the tradition of the Lamanites, but believed those records which were brought out of the land of Jerusalem, and also in the tradition of their fathers, which were correct, who believed in the commandments of God and kept them, were called the Nephites, or the people of Nephi, from that time forth --

12. And it is they who have kept the records which are true of their people, and also of the people of the Lamanites.

13. Now we will return again to the Amlicites, for they also had a mark set upon them; yea, they set the mark upon themselves, yea, even a mark of red upon their foreheads.

14. Thus the word of God is fulfilled, for these are the words which he said to Nephi: Behold, the Lamanites have I cursed, and I will set a mark on them that they and their seed may be separated from thee and thy seed, from this time henceforth and forever, except they repent of their wickedness and turn to me that I may have mercy upon them.

15. And again: I will set a mark upon him that mingleth his seed with thy brethren, that they may be cursed also.

16. And again: I will set a mark upon him that fighteth against thee and thy seed.

17. And again, I say he that departeth from thee shall no more be called thy seed; and I will bless thee, and whomsoever shall be called thy seed, henceforth and forever; and these were the promises of the Lord unto Nephi and to his seed.

18. Now the Amlicites knew not that they were fulfilling the words of God when they began to mark themselves in their foreheads; nevertheless

they had come out in open rebellion against God; therefore it was expedient that the curse should fall upon them.

19. Now I would that ye should see that they brought upon themselves the curse; and even so doth every man that is cursed bring upon himself his own condemnation.

20. Now it came to pass that not many days after the battle which was fought in the land of Zarahemla, by the Lamanites and the Amlicites, that there was another army of the Lamanites came in upon the people of Nephi, in the same place where the first army met the Amlicites.

21. And it came to pass that there was an army sent to drive them out of their land.

22. Now Alma himself being afflicted with a wound did not go up to battle at this time against the Lamanites;

23. But he sent up a numerous army against them; and they went up and slew many of the Lamanites, and drove the remainder of them out of the borders of their land.

24. And then they returned again and began to establish peace in the land, being troubled no more for a time with their enemies.

25. Now all these things were done, yea, all these wars and contentions were commenced and ended in the fifth year of the reign of the judges.

26. And in one year were thousands and tens of thousands of souls sent to the eternal world, that they might reap their rewards according to their works, whether they were good or whether they were bad, to reap eternal happiness or eternal misery, according to the spirit which they listed to obey, whether it be a good spirit or a bad one.

27. For every man receiveth wages of him whom he listeth to obey, and this according to the words of the spirit of prophecy; therefore let it be according to the truth. And thus endeth the fifth year of the reign of the judges.

So you see, my dear brothers and sisters, this people of God always had to be prepared -- always had to be prepared. And ever since I have known the Priesthood, our boys have gone out and been trained. We have many trained men among us, but not enough. The Lord has said that His army has got to be very great. After awhile

we will have to start training men under our own men, and we depend upon these boys that are going out at the present time, and we want them to be humble. We want them to go out with the Spirit of God upon them and come back with the Spirit of God upon them, that this Priesthood might be blessed. And we want you boys and we want these girls to help them by obeying the instructions that they receive at the hands of the Priesthood.

We want you boys to commence now to get close to the Lord. We haven't got time to go over and fight our way over fool's hill. When we come to it, we should ask God to help us obey our fathers and mothers; and our fathers and mothers should be men and women who have enough of the Spirit of God upon them to teach you young people how to combat the evils of fool's hill, that you might be able to arrange your lives so that you may become useful in furthering the work of God.

We all have work to do. If we labor from morning till night teaching our children and setting examples before them that will be worthy of their emulation, we will find we have plenty of work to do from morning till night. We won't have to run to the Priesthood to know what we can do to further the work of God faster. There is nothing you can do to further the work of God faster than teach your children correct principles, if it takes you all day.

You might say this is false doctrine, but it is not false doctrine. The Lord says, "My ways are not man's ways." When you say, "My boys and girls have got to go over fool's hill," you are doing the way man does. The Lord says you should bring your children up as calves in the stall, so that when they arrive at manhood and womanhood, they know nothing but good -- nothing about evil. These are the things of the traditions of our fathers that we have got to overcome.

I pray that the Spirit of God will get hold of our people, that they might know and understand truth from error; that whoever teaches them they can distinguish between truth and error. Here are the revelations. They are in there, and they are true and faithful. And this book contains many, many incidents throughout the history of time that tell us how to distinguish the evil from good. Go away from evil, that we might be able to arrange our lives so God can bless us with His Spirit from day to day.

Now let us get the Spirit of God and keep it. I pray God will bless us with understanding and determination to overcome the evils of this world and to apply ourselves to the Kingdom of righteousness. May God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
December 21, 1969

Reported by Marjorie Holm

D.& C. 1; Blesses the People

My brothers and sisters, this is a wonderful sight this afternoon to see this room well filled. We still have room in the basement, and the loudspeaker, so we can hear everything.

I trust that while we are together this afternoon that we can enjoy an outpouring of the Spirit of God, that we might not be gathered together here for nothing. I hope we can go from here filled with the Spirit of this work, and that we can go with more determination to serve the Lord and keep His commandments, and try to bring ourselves out from under the condemnation that the Lord has placed upon this generation. Our opening song this afternoon will be "Praise to the Man".

* * * * *

This is the season of the year when people throughout the world are celebrating the life and labors of our Elder Brother, Jesus Christ. This was also the birthday season of our great Prophet Joseph Smith. I don't know of a greater tribute that we could pass to the name of the Prophet Joseph than to speak upon the things which he gave to earth for our eternal salvation. I pray that we can pay attention this afternoon to what is being said, and that we might be built up in our faith and our determination to do something about our salvation.

* * * * *

We are charged from time to time of being narrow in our views and only obeying one or two commandments of God. But this people are being taught from day to day to keep all the commandments of God, for the Lord says:

D.& C. 1

1. Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the voice of him who

dwells on high, and whose eyes are upon all men; yea, verily I say: Hearken ye people from afar; and ye that are upon the islands of the sea, listen together.

2. For verily the voice of the Lord is unto all men, and there is none to escape; and there is no eye that shall not see, neither ear that shall not hear, neither heart that shall not be penetrated.

3. And the rebellious shall be pierced with much sorrow; for their iniquities shall be spoken upon the housetops, and their secret acts shall be revealed.

4. And the voice of warning shall be unto all people, by the mouths of my disciples, whom I have chosen in these last days.

5. And they shall go forth and none shall stay them, for I the Lord have commanded them.

6. Behold, this is mine authority, and the authority of my servants, and my preface unto the book of my commandments, which I have given them to publish unto you, O inhabitants of the earth.

7. Wherefore, fear and tremble, O ye people, for what I the Lord have decreed in them shall be fulfilled.

* * * * *

We have certainly enjoyed, my brothers and sisters, an outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord this afternoon. I hope that we can go home now and think deeply upon the things that we have heard, the counsel that has been given. I want you to know that I love you. I want to be with you and see you all in the work of redemption. And in the authority which I hold, the authority of the holy Priesthood, I bless you with wisdom and knowledge and understanding, that you might comprehend that which the Lord is trying to do for you. Now, may God bless you until we meet again, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Canada
1970's

The Young People Must Do Better Than Their Parents in Preparation

Once more I want to express my gratitude for being able to be with you again and witness this house well-filled with Latter-day Saints. When President Musser

was talking, I couldn't help but think of some of the questions that go through the minds of some of our people and what has happened in generations that have passed. The Lord gave a command once to the Prophet Joseph Smith:

D.& C. 105

16. Behold, I have commanded my servant Joseph Smith, Jun., to say unto the strength of my house, even my warriors, my young men, and middle-aged, to gather together for the redemption of my people, and throw down the towers of mine enemies, and scatter their watchmen;

17. But the strength of mine house have not hearkened unto my words.

I am reminded at this time of a Prophet in the Book of Mormon days. His name was Abinadi. The Lord told him to go and preach repentance to the people. They would not let him into the city, so he got up on the wall of the city and did what the Lord told him to do. You all well remember the incident. They finally took this good Prophet and burned him to the stake because he was doing the will of God.

A man said, "Why don't you lay off of the young people? You are driving them away from you. You were once young. You had your time, but you made the grade. Now give these people the same chance." Every time we get up in this day and age and say the things that the Lord puts in our mouth to say, we stick our necks out. We do not know where or when somebody might take a crack at it.

Nevertheless, we are living in a day when the Lord has told us to raise up a people, that He might have someone to work with when the One Mighty and Strong comes to set His House in order. For over a hundred years, the Lord has made it possible for His servants to preach to the older generation, trying to get them to repent and to serve God and keep His commandments. Today, there is nothing left but to preach to the young and rising generation, and to try to show them wherein their parents and their forefathers have failed, that perchance there might be a few who will listen to the teachings of the servants of God and prepare them for the day when the Lord will make up His great army.

I do not believe that I have ever heard a more striking sermon preached to this people than the one you have just heard from President Musser. It is enough to condemn every Latter-day Saint who heard his voice or who will read about it. But I

want to say to the rising generation, our mouths are not about to close from pounding away to try to get you to do better than your parents have done; to rally around the standard of the Priesthood, that God might have a young and middle-aged generation to work with, because that was the commandment given to the Prophet Joseph Smith.

What we have been doing since I got acquainted with this work is not new. It is as old as the Gospel of Jesus Christ. It has been taught in all generations of time. Men have lost their lives trying to put over to the people the necessity of repenting and listening to the voice of God as it was given through the mouths of the Prophets. And I have no doubt but what other Prophets will have to pass through the same experience before the end comes.

But today, the duty of the Priesthood is to prepare a people against the day of visitation, and for the One Mighty and Strong to use when he comes to set the House of God in order, because the House of God comprises a large congregation of people. God loves His people, His children; and if any of them can be saved, He will do all that He can to save them.

So, we are under the obligation of continuing to pound away at these young people, that they might grow up and do better than their fathers and mothers and their grandparents, that the Kingdom of God might be established in the earth. And I humbly pray that they will do so, that they will rally around the servants of God and pledge their support, and then keep the pledge, that the Lord might be justified in smiling upon this people and fighting their battles for them. Now I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon us, and that we will listen and put it into practice, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City Academy Graduation Exercises
Colorado City, Arizona
May 7, 1971

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Gratitude; Overcome Our Imperfections

My dear brothers and sisters, I assure you that I have been delighted tonight in the program that has been rendered, and I rejoice in the achievement of this Academy.

I rejoice greatly in the support of this people in trying to help to establish the Kingdom of God in the earth, for that should be uppermost in the lives and labors of all Latter-day Saints.

I am grateful for the testimony the Lord has given us, both young and old, of the truthfulness of the Everlasting Gospel and the mission of life -- to learn how to become like our Father in heaven. I am grateful for the testimonies that have been left to us by our former leaders of the Priesthood, for what we see today was longed for in their life -- to see a people that would rally around the Priesthood and give them support enough to establish a community in which this kind of learning could be had.

I don't wish to detain you longer, but I pray that the Spirit of God will continue with us, that we will seek to overcome our weaknesses and imperfections, and prepare ourselves against the day of visitation which God has promised to those who would not accept the Gospel of Jesus Christ and align themselves with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. God bless you, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
November 28, 1971

Reported by Marjorie Holm

We Are Dilatory in Times of Prosperity; If We Love One Another, We Will Help on Priesthood Work Projects; Experiences in Wyoming

It is good to be here, brothers and sisters, to be told of our weaknesses; for these are the things that are holding us back from obtaining the blessings that we desire from day to day.

While President Hammon was speaking, my mind went back into the history of other people, and I find the same thing, the same reasons existing in other times as exists in our day. In the days of our trials and troubles, we were blessed because we were more humble and got down on our knees and got close to the Lord. You take it through all the history we have, and we find these same conditions existing. But in the prosperity of the children of God is when they begin to become dilatory, and their efforts of obtaining salvation are lessened.

A week or so ago, we were told from this stand of the progress of our people. I have had a lot of people come and want to know wherein we have fallen down, and want to know wherein we are not as good as we were some time ago. After hearing what President Hammon had to tell us this afternoon, we can plainly see wherein we are falling down and wherein we are not progressing faster than we have been in the past. **It has been in our days of humility that we have brought ourselves together and been able to work together and accomplish great things.** Now, since we have good times, and money is not hard to get, we find that there are very few of us that have time to come out on public works and accomplish the labors that are needed. So it is up to us as to how we live and how we manage our affairs. How capable are we of convincing the Lord that we have in our hearts the desire to see the advancement of His work, and to put ourselves in a position where we can prove to Him that we are becoming anxious to see His work progress in the earth?

The scriptures are full of these incidents, and all we need to do is go back into them and find out wherein we have fallen short of the blessings that we so greatly desire. And this we can sum up in just the two great commandments. If we would learn how to practice them and to bring them about in our lives, we would be a better people. But I hear critical remarks on all sides every day. Somebody criticizes this person or that person for the way they conduct their lives, which is an abomination in the sight of the Lord. And until we can apply these principles to our lives, I am afraid we are going to still have to labor as best we can to promote the Kingdom of God.

We are here in this day and hour when God is pouring out His judgments upon the wicked, and we feel like we are worthy of the protecting care of our Father in heaven. But we are no better than the world unless we do better. We have got to get hold of ourselves and learn how to use that which the Lord places in our hands, and use it towards the advancement of His work. One of the greatest tools that He has given us is our health. He has given us an understanding of the truthfulness of the testimony of the Prophet Joseph Smith. He has given us minds that can be worked upon if we will direct them in the right course; and He can inspire us from day to day to do that which He has asked us to do, if we will only do it.

If we will learn to love our neighbor as ourselves, one of the things we will do when there is public works going on is to be on the job and be ready and willing to put our hands to the work at hand. Some of us are told to do a job and we immediately ask for something else. We are not willing to take direction without complaining about it. We are not willing to go and do the things that we are asked to do. The Prophet Joseph Smith one time made this remark: "I have learned this one thing, that when the Lord speaks, I move." **This work would move a great deal faster if we were willing to do the things that we are asked to do without having something else in our mind to promote the work faster or do our own will.**

We have been amply chastised this afternoon for our dilatory attitude towards the establishment of God's work in this place. Along about 1900, the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints called a people into Wyoming under the direction of Apostle Abraham O. Woodruff. I happened to be among the colony of people that were asked to go to that Stake. They went there to do a feat that other people had condemned and said couldn't be done. But the Latter-day Saints at that time had a lot of people who needed to expand and get homes for their posterity. My father was incapacitated. We had to lift him from his bed to his chair and wheel him around for his comfort. But he, knowing the condition of his family, that he had a large family and he needed to do something while he lived to make them more comfortable, so he was called into the Big Horn movement.

As soon as we landed in Wyoming we were called to go, and the program was instructed to do the work at hand. The canal, thirty miles long, had been surveyed and work had already commenced. When I arrived there, I was only a boy, twelve years old. We had a team. As soon as we arrived, we were appraised of the arrangement that had been made -- that the boys who were big enough to lift a harness, harness a team and bring a scraper and go into the works. The able-bodied men were called to go out and labor for money, bring in the money to pay the cash expense of this colonizing work. We had the promise from Apostle Woodruff that if we would work together and be humble and pray over our work, that we would accomplish the thing that the capitalists said couldn't be done.

We went to work, and all we got out of it was our right to draw for land that came under the project; and we were credited with the work that we did. When the work was done, father had two boys with him at that time. The others were in process of moving. But these two boys worked together and worked on the project, and paid for forty acres of ground through their work. I guess that this was the most outstanding project that I know of in our day where unity accomplished what Brother Hammon has been trying to tell you here this afternoon.

We have seen it in a few instances in this place, where we have turned out and done great work. We have sacrificed and done that which was required of us, and we have accomplished great things here, as we did in Wyoming. The canal that we built there still stands, and two communities have come up; and today they are almost gone because the unity that once existed among them has dwindled away. People have become self-sustaining and wealthy, and they are like all other towns that we see today. They are worth a lot of money. If they were going to sell to some poor man, they would want his life's earnings as long as he lived in order to move upon the properties. But those who moved away and sold early in the history of the place only obtained a little compensation for their work. But the Lord blessed them with oil wells, gas wells, and they became a wealthy people. But the fullness of the Gospel is void in their midst and in their minds.

This is the only people that I know of today that are being taught the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel and the blessings of it. I would like to see us take our place. I would like to see every man here, when there is a day set aside for public works, that every man should be on the job, regardless of what his daily work is; and I believe the Lord would bless us greatly. I believe this place would grow and increase, and the people would become a better people, if we would just let loose of the anxiety we have of obtaining the "almighty dollars".

Now, I pray that the blessings of God will settle upon us and that we will take heed of the words that have been spoken this afternoon, and come up and make of ourselves people the Lord can smile upon and we can depend upon as establishing the Kingdom of God in the earth. I don't wish to speak longer, but I pray that God will

bless us with a more firm determination to do our part in the establishment of righteousness in this place. God bless you, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
April 5, 1975

Priesthood Conference

Day of Preparation, Not Pleasure; This Work Will Never Stop; The Spirit of God Is Our Protection; Give the Lord the Credit

This is certainly a wonderful sight, my brethren, to see this building filled with Priesthood bearers. I am grateful for the privilege we have of being called together where we can have the word of the Lord delivered to us. And I hope that we can draw in the wanderings of our minds and be built up tonight in a firm determination to prepare ourselves to be used. This has been the mission of the Priesthood throughout the ages of time, to prepare people to be used.

We are grateful to note that President Jessop has made it to this meeting. We were afraid for awhile that he would not be able to be here, but he is here.

* * * * *

I am grateful again for the privilege of being here, for the health and strength that I enjoy, and for the health and strength of this Priesthood Council, and for the health and strength of all of you; for I know that this is a blessing of the Lord to bring us together upon this occasion, that we might hear His words and that we might be built up in our faith and our determination to round out our salvation in fear and trembling before Him; for this is not a day of pleasure for a Priesthood bearer. This is a day of preparation, that we might be prepared for the work that God has designed to be done in this day and age.

This truly is the age that all the Prophets have looked forward to throughout the ages of time that wanted to come and see this day, to see what takes place and what transpires in the redemption of God's great work in the earth. And I know that there isn't anyone who understands the Gospel of Jesus Christ that doesn't want to be counted as worthy members of the Grand Council in the eternal heavens. This is one

of the things that we are striving for. We are striving for the privilege of mingling with such men as God our Father, and our Brother Jesus Christ, and our Brother Joseph Smith the Prophet, Brigham Young, John Taylor, and others, all the way down the line. There is none of us that doesn't want to see their faces again, and the only way we can do it is by preparation.

We have come here tonight, gathered together under the direction of the Spirit of God. I want you all to know this, that you have been brought together under the inspiration of the Spirit of God that men might be better prepared for the days ahead.

When we stop to realize that it has been prophesied by our leaders that this work would never stop; the promise of the Lord to us was that it would never be taken away or given to another people. So somebody has got to carry it off, and why not us? We have got the opportunity. Let us walk down the road with the load, and let us be prepared for any emergency that God might bring our way, and let us walk off with it. He plainly told us that the Spirit of God and one man is the majority, and it has been demonstrated time and time again that this is the case.

We might look like just a little handful of people, to put it in the words of Mr. Fence, the welfare man in Phoenix when we were taken away in 1953. Uncle Rich was there with me at the time he made the statement. He said, "What do you people think? Just a few people, just a hundred or two people think that you can come out and defy the whole millions of people that belong to this great continent. Who do you think you are?" I have heard Joseph Musser say that the time would come when two would put ten thousand to flight, and ten thousand would put the rest of the army to flight. All we need is the Spirit of God, and the outside world cannot touch us. That is the protection that God has offered to us. Let us live so that we can get it and keep it. I don't feel to speak longer at this time.

* * * * *

(He gave instructions on using a room for the children for the morning meeting the next day and said:)

I hope you have enjoyed yourself as well as I have enjoyed myself here this evening. I feel that the Lord has poured out His blessing upon us, and let us not treat

it lightly. Let us go forward and round out our salvation in fear and trembling before the Lord. Let us remember that we are being tried daily by the Lord, trying to bring up a people who He can use. Let us strive daily to thank the Lord for the blessings that we have received, and give Him the credit for all our blessings. Let us cease to give the blessing to the doctors and the lawyers and so forth; and feel to recognize that the blessings that we receive come from God, whether it comes through a doctor or whether it comes through a lawyer, or where it comes from. Let us recognize the hand of the Lord in it, and see how quick He will commence to bless us and to build us up; and let us cease to have our feelings hurt if we are not blessed according to the way we would like to be blessed. Let us let the Lord do His work, and let us do ours; and let us be built up from moment to moment and from day to day. Now God bless you, amen.

Rosemary, Canada
May 4, 1975

Conditions of Living on United Effort Plan Land; Tax Situation; Express Gratitude; Dishonesty Among the People; We Are Working Toward Having Perfect Confidence in One Another

We have been together quite awhile this morning, and I have been greatly impressed with the testimonies that have been borne and the instructions that we have received. And I ask that the Lord will put into my mouth the things that I should say while I speak to you this afternoon. Many things have passed through my mind while President Hammon was speaking, while Brother Quinton was speaking, Brother Palmer and these boys, and I do not know what to touch upon first. However, there are certain things that need to be touched upon today that Brother Hammon brought to my mind, very important in this part of our country.

British Columbia is the only place that we have been able to get the United Effort organization recognized. We have a little piece of ground over there that has come into our hands. It comes under the bylaws of this order of things, as Brother Brandon is living. And this ground is available to those who want to build upon it and to live there. But the requirements are the same here as they were in Colorado

City. We want you who build homes upon that property to understand this -- and we do not want any misunderstandings as we have down south -- that when you build a home on it, it belongs to the United Effort. The home belongs to the United Effort. You might build it, put your money into it; the only compensation that we ask is that the taxes on the property be paid. But the land cannot be mortgaged. That is one thing that we have required of our people, that they cannot mortgage the land. And if they get disaffected and want to move away, the home belongs to the land upon which it stands. It does not belong to the party that goes away, and they cannot sell it to someone else.

[Marion Hammon said, "Or trade it."]

[Uncle Roy continued:] ...nor trade it to someone else. We have an incident down there now that is very perplexing to us. A man came to me the day before I left Colorado City and says, "I have traded for a certain home here in your town. I want you to move the family out that is in there and I am going to move in." "No," I says, "the family that is in there is going to stay, and there will be no exchange because the man that is trading you the home has no right to trade it. It belongs to United Effort and he knows it. He has been told it, he knows about it." So I do not know what the outcome will be, but this is the condition that we find ourselves in from time to time. He says, "This is not Christian-like." I says, "Yes it is. It is very Christian-like." I says, "The man knew when he built his home, that when he moved out of it, it belonged to the United Effort." I says, "If there is any unChristian-like movement here it is on the part of the man that is trying to trade it to you." But he was quite determined to move into our community and bring his family in from the outside. I do not know what the outcome will be yet, but this is the condition that exists at the present time.

We do not want any of that up here. We want our people to have homes to live in, pay the taxes on the place, on the home that they build, and that is all that is required, outside of keeping up the property and keeping it in proper shape and beautify it, made a home to live in, act like it belongs to you, because it does -- it belongs to you as long as you want to keep the commandments of God and keep

yourself in tune with the Priesthood. You can find it in the book where His people have a right to live in the ranks of the Priesthood as long as they keep the commandments of God; but when they apostatize and fail to keep the requirements that the Lord makes of them, they may remove them out of their society. It is a place for widows and orphans among the saints and so forth.

Brother Hammon brought to my mind another situation. Because of this situation on our property down south, then the outside has found out that our land cannot be mortgaged. They have worked upon the county commissioners to a point where they are trying to tax us out. Anyhow, it looks this way. They have taken our school district. At one time our school district embraced the Cane Beds district and let us go as far west as somewhere near St. George, or close to Littlefield. Littlefield is in our county, Mohave County. But because of our religion, they got together and cut our school district down to just the property of the United Effort. If you call this Christian-like, then we might not be Christian-like in trying to protect that which we have. But United Effort property is taxed far beyond any other property in the state of Arizona.

Well, we will not get into that any farther, because we are right on the verge of another era that the Lord is bringing in. He is bringing in the Dispensation of the Fullness of Times, and we do not know how long we are going to have to endure this situation, but we will endure it. With the help of the Lord, we will endure it.

In 1953, when the lawyers notified me that we owed them fifty thousand dollars -- (Now remember, we had already paid them fifty thousand. We raised it through mortgaging in homes and through the money that we were able to get from our insurance companies and so forth. But here comes another fifty thousand dollar requirement to be filled) -- I says, "I do not know what we can do but I will do what we can." And the Lord opened the way for us to raise the money. And I know that He can help us to raise the money to pay the taxes no matter what they impose upon us. We just got through paying the last half, only we have to pay a part of the taxes in the Fall and the other part in the Spring. And that is the way they have got it set up so we can be sure to meet our taxes. And it costs us a little better than nine thousand

dollars to pay half the taxes on the Arizona side of Colorado City. Now this did not go out over anything but what the United Effort owns. Of course, they levied taxes on our schoolhouses, and on everything else that they had no business to touch, as well as the homes that are being built, as well as the ones that are finished.

So we have to meet taxes and we have to meet debts when it comes. So let us be prepared for both. The only way that we can survive is by faith, like Brother Hammon told us. He brought up some good examples of faith. Through our faith we can exist; and through our faith only will we be able to exist from now on out, because our times are going to get worse. In the United States we have no stable government anymore. We do not know what is going to happen within a week or so, or within a day or so. But we do know that we soon will have a government that has been constitutionally provided for us. When President Nixon resigned, another was placed in his stead, and that is the kind of government that we live under.

The Gospel is true whether we believe it or not. And the Lord is pleased with us as far as we are able to exercise faith in Him. The Lord has been very kind to us. He has blessed us with health and strength. He has blessed us with good clothes, with food, with good automobiles to travel in, and these are things that we should be grateful for every day. We should thank the Lord every night for the blessings of the day. And we should thank Him every morning for the blessings of the night. And we should not forget Him. You boys that are growing up and you want homes of your own, live so that the Lord can open up the way for you to get them.

Somewhere it tells us that we are blessed no faster than we gain knowledge. As fast as we gain knowledge of the Gospel of Christ, we should exercise faith sufficient to meet the needs of our knowledge that we have. We are told that for two hundred years after Christ visited the Nephite nation, that the people had perfect confidence in one another. Now what is perfect confidence? It means that they loved one another. They were not bickering and quarreling one against another. They were not fighting. They had perfect confidence they could lay down their tools, and when they got ready to pick them up again they were there. But you cannot do it among our people. If we

leave a tool, we are continually being questioned as to what has taken place in our communities.

A man came to me the other day and he says, "I opened my toolbox to get a tool to work with and it was empty." He says, "I had twelve hundred dollars worth of tools in that box, and I am toolless." This is what is going on in our communities. Do you think the Lord is going to bless this kind of people? Let us have men, and women both, like the two thousand striplings that you have been told about today. Let us build up that kind of people. Let us have men and women that have perfect confidence in one another.

I had to leave my car by the meeting house one day, left it during the meeting, left my car unlocked, the doors so that we could get in. What do you think I found when I came out? I found the glove box open and everything that was in there was laying on the floor or scattered on the seat. And the things that were valuable were taken. I lost both sets of my glasses. I had two sets of glasses. They were made especially for me to drive with. Both pair of them were gone. I had a pair of new gloves and those were gone, and everything that was of any value at all. But this is passed. Since then I have locked my car every time I go to meeting. I lock my car at night.

This is not the kind of people that lived immediately after Christ was here upon this continent, because they had perfect confidence in one another, and they lived that way for two hundred years. Now this is what is meant when we talk about the United Order. We talk about that kind of people. That is what we are working for. That is what Joseph tried to get. He tried to get a body of men that had perfect confidence in one another, and he could not find them. They had to criticize one another and they had to complain about this and that and the other, because they thought the living conditions should have been different for that body of men.

The Lord is anxiously waiting. We are not waiting upon the Lord. The Lord is waiting upon us to prepare ourselves. And as soon as we are the prepared people, He will do His work and He will use us. I had a man come to me some time ago and he said, "I want to know specifically what my job is." He says, "I want to know so that

when I arrive in the morning I will know where I am going to go to work." He says, "I want a definite position in this work." And I says, "Brother, you will have to go somewhere else to find a place to work." Then he says, "I heard from the stand the other day that we ought to plan our work and then work to the plans." I says, "That is all right, but I cannot plan my work and work to the plan, only this way: I tell the Lord when I go to sleep that I would like to have a good day at sleep so that I can do His work in the morning.

Alta Academy Opening Exercises
Sandy, Utah
September 7, 1976

Strive to Be "A" Students; Be Obedient to Teachers; You Are Here to Learn How to Become Like God

Another year has rolled around and here we are again at the commencement of, I hope, the best school year that we have had. We have the largest enrollment that we have ever had here, and we hope to see it continue to grow until we have to build another schoolhouse to house you in; which I hope that the Lord will assist us in taking care of in His own way.

I was thinking since I came into the room of the condition of you boys and girls. You know you were all born under the New and Everlasting Covenant, which means that you were "A" students before you came here. Let us get that in our minds, that we were "A" students before we came here. And what does this mean to us now? It means for us to put forth every effort possible to become "A" students in our school. You can all do it if you will. Every one of you has the ability to get your lessons and have them on time, and in this way you assist your teachers in teaching you. If you will all come here prepared every morning with your lessons, how much easier it is for your teachers to spend their time helping you to continue to be "A" students.

When men and women go to college, they go there to get the highest marks that they can. And that is what we want you children to get in your minds here. We want each and every one of you to get it in your mind that you want to make this the best school year of your life, even though you might be just starting; this might be the first

year. But let us make the first year an "A student" year. You will have to draw in the wanderings of your minds and to learn to not be unruly; but be obedient to your teachers and to those who have charge of you on the school grounds or in the schoolroom.

Your teacher may appoint some student to watch over the class while they go do some other work or take care of something that is necessary to be taken care of. Whenever they do this, you should be just as obedient to the student that is left over you as to the teacher that teaches you. And this is what makes this school a success. This is what makes boys and girls a success in life, is to learn young to be obedient to our fathers and mothers. And when we go into the schoolroom, we go out from under the influence of our fathers and mothers, most of us, and we come under the influence of teachers. And we should be just as obedient and loving and kind to the teachers as we would to our fathers and mothers in our own homes. This is another step of success in our lives.

There is no reason why this school right here couldn't be the best school in the whole world, because you have more knowledge of the reason why you are here and why you are being taught under the direction of the Priesthood than any other body of students outside of the circles of the Priesthood. We have many such schools as this among us, and we should endeavor to make this school that you are in the best possible; so that you can excel in what? The thing we are here for is to commence to learn who our Father in heaven is and how to become like Him; who our Mother in heaven is and how to become like her.

You want to remember that all children were born into the world through the channel of fathers and mothers; and in the eternal worlds we have Fathers and Mothers, and we want to become like Them. They have been exalted, women have been exalted with their husbands, and they just keep on going throughout the eternities of time; forever learning and forever growing in understanding of one another, and forever progressing in expansion in every way; not only in learning, in scholastic learning, but in the production of our kind. Our Father and Mother in heaven are continually producing more spirits for more worlds. This is the thing that

we want to learn about. The only way to learn about it is to do what the Lord has asked us to do through the mouths of His servants here in the world.

You want to remember that the Lord has said that this Gospel of the Kingdom is to all men, and those who gain eternal life must learn who God is and how to become like Him. Now let us try, let us each one of us try to be an "A" student this whole school year, and let's don't be satisfied with an "A-", a "B", or a "B-"; anything that way. When we get down to that, let's start studying a little harder, and let's raise our grades. Let's see if we can't raise our grades.

I had three young girls in my home one winter. The teacher furnished me with the copy of their grade marks each month. When I saw it begin to drop down, I got them in and I said, "You know whose home you live in? You are here under my roof, and I am supposed to see to it that you get good grades while you are in school. I noticed your grades are falling down. Now there is no need for that in my home. If my children get low grades, I try to tell them that that won't do, because I know that you can get good grades if you will just try."

You know what it did? The next time I got a report card it was all "A's". And it was all "A's" for two or three months, and then it began to drop again. So I had to get them in and talk to them again and bring their grades up. You can do it, every one of you can do it if you will. All you have got to do is just make up your mind: "I am going to have an "A" next time. When my report card comes, I am going to have an "A" in it." And if you do that, this will be the best school in the world; and let us see if we can't make it that way. God bless you, amen.

Cardston, Canada
January 1977

Do Not Read Novels; Early Experiences; Story of His First Marriage

Once more, my brothers and sisters, I am greatly pleased to be in your midst. I do not know of a time that we have had to turn back when we have started on a mission to visit you people. It got pretty dark yesterday, or the day before yesterday, and we got part way along the road and ran into a heavy snowstorm -- heavy for this

year -- but we kept plodding on. That is what this life is to us. We just keep plodding on. I trust that the few moments that I occupy your time, that the Lord will put words in my mouth to speak to us.

It has been over a year now that I have not been able to read the scriptures like I would like to go over them. But the Lord put it into my heart when I was a young man. Take us way back to 1913. The Church put out a little book. It was not quite as large as the little Three-in-One we have today, but it was a Three-in-One. It had the Lectures on Faith, the Doctrine and Covenants, and the Pearl of Great Price in a little morocco leather binding, and I bought it, the first edition. I let it just sit in this pocket of my shirt, and there is where I put it and kept it. When I wanted to read a novel or story sometime, that was my novel. I did not read these books off of the book stand. I think there was about three books that I read when I was going to school. One of them was called Ben Hur, and I did read Added Upon, and there was another one that I do not recall the name right now. But my father taught me when I was a little boy, waiting on him -- ten, twelve years old -- that it was not good to read these novels. I would just as soon have my novel be Church works. So that is what I did when I was growing up. I did not have the opportunity that most young men have, and most children at the present time, in finishing my grade school education. I went so far as to get a promotion certificate from the fifth to the sixth grade.

Then father moved into Wyoming, and I was with him, along with the rest of his family. I was the only boy at home that could put a harness on the team, get up and help. Sometimes I had to get the horse to the fence. It was a job bringing the horse up to the horse fence, and next to the horse, stand up on the horse fence and put the harness on. But I made it home and took the tongue scraper, scrub scrapers, and so on, everything we had, and went on to the piece of ground that was allotted to us -- not much, but here we had forty acres allotted to us -- but most of it was on a side hill and too steep to irrigate. There was about twelve acres of it that had to be leveled, and so forth. So, I leveled up twelve acres. After I got it to where I thought the water would run over it, then I plowed furrows through and made a ditch around it and turned the water in these furrows, and went on finding the high place on the ground that made the water back up in the furrows. Then I turned the water out and took my

harrow and dragged the furrows through full of dirt again, and went to work with the scraper again. I finally got it worked down to where I could irrigate it. That is the way I had to live.

When I was twenty-one, twenty-two years old, I decided that I wanted an eighth grade certificate, so I went to school. I was a big boy then. Sixth grade, seventh grade, and eighth grade were little people, and I was a big man. I was taking the same lessons they were. There were ten of us all about the same age that attempted to finish our education the next year. Well, I went and made it pretty good till Christmas time. When Christmas holiday was over, I went back to school, and there was one girl and one boy besides myself in the school. The other children that I talked about bargained with the teacher to finish their education. Well, we made it through; I and this girl went through, and we had pretty good marks. We would both go into the sixth grade class, and each had our lessons to do what we had to do to get the grade, and then we would go over into seventh grade, and then we would go into eighth grade. And when school was over, we got our diploma. I still have it in the desk in Colorado City. When any of you come down to visit and pull my attention, I will show it to you.

So, this education I got was out of these Church books. When the Three-in-One was changed, then I had them make two pockets. I carried one in one pocket and the other one in the other one. I did that so that I could have the Lectures on Faith to read. It was the only way I could get access to them wherever I was. That is one of the reasons that I am where I am today. The main reason is that, according to Brigham Young and the scriptures, I was called before the foundation of the world was, to take my place in this day, and I was only preparing myself for it. You know how long I had to prepare.

I had read the story of the Prophet Joseph, how he fell in love with a young lady, stole her, and went off one time and married her against the wishes of her parents. I thought, if Joseph can get a girl that way, then that was the way I ought to get one. So, I tried to convert young ladies that they ought to come and stand by the side of me, and it did not work! It worked long enough to get them prepared to -- I thought

-- make the trip from Big Horn County, Wyoming to Salt Lake City to the temple; and just about the time I got ready to get money enough together to make the trip, I got back home; why, the girl decides she liked somebody else better and she would run off and marry him. So, I learned early in life that there is more fish in the sea than has ever been caught.

Finally when I was about twenty-seven years old, I invited a young lady -- she was a little older than I was -- I invited her to join up with me. When I asked her, she said, "What would you do if I said no?" And I said, "Well, as far as I am concerned, you and I would be friends forever, but," I said, "there is more fish in the sea than has ever been caught, and I would go fishing for another." So, she said, "Well, I am not about to say no." That took me by surprise, and I said, "Well, go and finish your education." She was learning to be a nurse. That would be in Salt Lake then. So, I headed off the next morning for Kanab, Utah, went down and got me a job herding goats.

I was out herding goats for a year, and this girl got her nursing diploma and came back. By that time I had quit herding goats and gone to work on a farm for a man. I told him what I was working for. I needed some money to get married on. He said, "Well, you are just the man I am looking for." He said, "You come here and work for me, and," he says, "I will just give you enough money to buy your clothes, and I will feed you and put the rest in the bank to save for you. When you get ready to get married," he said, "you will have enough to work it out." So I worked for him for two years and thought I had a lot of money coming. His name was Charlie Coon, one of the wealthiest men in Kanab. I said, "Charlie, I am going to get married on the 15th of December, so I will need some money." This was a couple of months before December. He said, "Well, if you will work for me till the 1st of December, I can let you go." So, I worked till the 1st of December. His ranch was up above Kanab. I went down to Kanab and he said, "I will be down for Priesthood Meeting, and I will give you a check." When he came down for Priesthood Meeting he gave me a check. I looked at it. It was for one hundred and twenty-five dollars.

I bargained for a buggy. I had a team that I paid for before and had gone back

and forth with. I got a harness for it and paid for it. I figured he owed me somewhere around fifty-five hundred dollars, and I thought I ought to get some of that money. One hundred and twenty-five dollars was not very much, but I got by with it. When I went down to the store one morning to buy a few groceries, my mother -- I had my mother with me -- and at the end of buying the groceries there was a couple of older women in there -- Sister Hammon and Sister Broadbent, both old widows. Sister Hammon came over and said, "Brother Johnson, there is not anything in the world that I would rather do than to come to your wedding." I said, "Sister Hammon, I am not like other men." I said, "Most men send invitations out to the people that they would like to have come to the wedding and wedding reception. But," I says, "anyone that wants to come to my wedding is welcome." Sister Broadbent straightened up and said, "Do you mean that, Brother Johnson?" I said, "Yes, I mean it. Anybody that wants to come is welcome to come."

Well, I had moved around quite a bit before that, and in my moving around they sent my recommend to this place and that place and back again, and it had got misplaced in the process of time. So, when the day for the wedding came, which was the 14th (We decided to step it up a day. It was too long to wait.); when the 14th of December came -- we got ready for the wedding the day before -- I went down to see the young lady. She says, "Come in. I have got a job that I would like to have you help me do." She had three of these big five gallon ice cream freezers. It was my job to turn the ice cream freezers, to freeze that ice cream for the next day, which I did. Try turning one of them five gallon ice cream freezers till the ice cream was frozen. I was glad I had good muscles built up over the years.

Before this, though, I went to the Bishop to get a recommend. The Bishop says, "Yes." He says, "I will give you a recommend, but you will have to get Brother Seegmiller to sign it. He is the President of the Stake." So, he gave me a recommend for the temple. I went down to Brother Seegmiller's, and I said, "Brother Seegmiller, will you sign this recommend for me? The Bishop tells me that my recommend has not come yet, but my mother is a member of the ward, if that will last until that recommend gets here," -- certificate of membership. He said, "No sir, I will not sign that recommend." I said, "Well, you have known me all my life, well enough to sign

a recommend that the Bishop gave me." He said, "I am not going to." So he turned and started to leave the place, and I said, "Brother Seegmiller, what would you do in a case such as this?" And he says, "I would go and get the Bishop to marry me." I said, [laughing] "Okay." I wouldn't wait.

Well, I went out and saw the Bishop again and told him the story, and he said, "Well, give me that recommend and I will see if I can get on the telephone and find out what is holding up the recommend." Then he said, "If you want to go on with your wedding, why, we will set tomorrow to marry you." So the next morning we went down to my intended father-in-law's place -- he had a big lawn out in front -- and the old man said, "What are you going to do down here?" I said, "Well, I did not turn them ice cream freezers for nothing. We are going on with this wedding. We are going to get married instead of just having a reception."

So, in a little while the Bishop came down and said, "Brother Johnson," he says, "I got another wedding on. Nate Riggs is getting married today, too. I have got to go over there and," he says, "I will be a little bit late getting here to your place. But as soon as I get through over at Nate Riggs', then I will come over."

Just about that time I heard the band start up. They had about four blocks to march and play, and they played right down the middle of the street. Well, I wondered what was going to take place, but here came the band and then here came the people. By the time the Bishop got over, we had the yard full of people and the house full of people. Then Josephine said, "Come in here. I got another job for you." I went on in and they had two more five gallon ice cream freezers. So I pulled off my coat and froze two deals of ice cream. Then the boys came through and watched, and they all chided me and said, "If you get married, you have got to work for a living." That is all the consolation I got out of it. But they all saw to it that they had a dish of ice cream. I guess it was the biggest wedding reception that ever took place in Kanab. We fed about five hundred people ice cream that day. ["Did you get any?" from the audience.] I got one little dish. When we got through there was not any left.

Well, that is a little about that part of my life. The next morning, I got a letter that day on my wedding day, that my brother younger than me was going on a

mission; had been called on a mission, and was going to the southern states. He wanted to come down and visit with us before he left. He said, "I will be in Lund on a certain day." And so, when I got the team up, I just had time to hook up on the new buggy and go over to Lund to pick up my brother. So I got my new wife in the buggy and away we went. We got as far as Pipe Springs and stopped for the evening. The telephone rang, and when I answered the phone, the Bishop said, "Your recommend came. What do you want me to do with it?" I says, "Get Brother Seegmiller to sign it and then give it to the basketball coach. Send it to St. George," (He was going to St. George to play basketball) I says, "and I will pick it up down there." He said, "All right." So I went on in the next morning to Cedar City. My brother came in on the train to Lund. The train did not run into Cedar City then. I was not there to meet him, so he took the stage to Cedar. We stopped at the hotel. He came in and there I was on my way to Lund to meet him, and he met me in Cedar. So, the next day we went back to Hurricane and unloaded my brother there to visit with his brothers while I went to St. George and got married again. So, I was married on the 14th and on the 18th again.

That was a wonderful experience and a wonderful life, because the Lord led me to a woman who would bless me. All these other ladies that I tried to get, if I had got them, I do not know whether I would be with this work or not. I got led like a lot of other men. As it turned out, these women were not for this work and you could not get rid of the gentile blood, if we carry it. This whole body of people, I want you to recognize that we came out from the gentile nation, and we have been offered the opportunity to join up with the blood of Israel. No doubt, we all have a little of the blood of Joseph in us.

Lister, British Columbia
June 5, 1977

Proper Recreation

I hope I do not scare you with my words, but this is a day to think about our salvation, each and every one of us. I've had a lot of experience since I met up with

John Y. Barlow in 1934. The Lord watched over me throughout my life and guided my footsteps.

I've always been a man that, when I was growing up, as a boy I liked, as much as anyone else, to have a good time. I, like all other young people, liked to dance. But when I went to Wyoming in 1900, I got acquainted with one of the Apostles. His name was Owen Woodruff, the son of Wilford Woodruff. He had in charge the colonization of Big Horn County, Wyoming. It was there where I got acquainted with him. And I heard Brother Woodruff say the same things that Brother Guy has been telling you here today, about dances.

He said, "I hope you people won't be like the gentiles and participate in round dancing in your dances. There are many square dances that can be had that you can enjoy yourselves, but when round dancing comes among you, it's the spirit of evil."

It was for many, well two or three years, that we danced nothing but square dances in our dances in Big Horn County. We had three towns in our locality that was close together. There was four Mormon settlements in Big Horn County. One was Burlington, and thirty-five miles from Burlington was Byron; and Cowley was one of them. There was three other towns where the Latter-day Saints settled, and they were about seven miles difference between the three towns. So we went from one town to another and danced.

Finally, some of the young people wanted to learn to waltz, so a man came among us. He came from Utah somewhere. His name was Dunn, Brother Dunn we called him. He was a violinist and he was supposed to be a dance master. I remember him taking his violin and going out on the dance floor and waltzing while he was playing the violin, showing us the steps, the waltz step and the two-step; and he carried on for two dances, each dance. People started waltzing and two-stepping.

Well, it wasn't long until square dancing had to take a back seat to waltzing steps and two-steps and shoddishes, and then it spread all over the place among our people. So if you start any dances in this place, keep waltzing off the program, two-steps. We don't do it in our country. But we're going to have to do it if we get the Spirit of God and keep it.

Lister, British Columbia *June 5, 1977*

In all our pleasure seeking, if we play ball or play hockey, all these sports are good if they are not carried too far. But there's one thing that we should have uppermost in our minds, that if we lose, we're good losers; we're as good a loser as we are winners. Let's don't be hurt if we lose a game. I have found through my life, that was one of the greatest obstacles I had to conquer. If you was to play a game of checkers with me, a brother or a sister, I had to learn to control my feelings down if I got beat, and usually I got beat. I don't mind playing a game once in awhile, checkers and other kind of games, but I'm not the one to start it. I found if I challenge somebody for a game of checkers, I get beat. But if the other fellow challenges me, I might sit down and play with him, and they had better watch out because I know some of the tricks! But I've been a lover of pleasures all my life, but I like clean pleasures. I never liked to deviate from what the Prophet Brigham Young said one time about dances. He said, "It's all right to go to the dance and dance as long as you can keep the Spirit of God with you. But the minute that the Spirit of God begins to withdraw from you, it's time to leave the dance hall."

My mother told me that story. I didn't know Brigham Young. I remember seeing his son, young Brigham. We used to live at Lee's Ferry, Arizona; lived there till I was about nine years old. Young Brigham crossed the river several times. My young mind pictures him as a boy, and from what I find out, that's what he was, so I guess I saw him.

I do remember an old woman went through the country in a covered wagon going down into Arizona. This old woman had a beard about so, a white beard. And when she took off her bonnet, she had grey hair, short; wasn't in a bun. When she got through eating her meal and went on her way, we went in where mother was and asked her who that old woman was with long whiskers and short hair. So she had to instruct us that we weren't to talk about that anymore because that was President Woodruff. But he travelled that way in disguise and he made it from Salt Lake City to somewhere down in Arizona. So we knew a little bit about what it was to have people on the underground.

Every once in awhile, as kids, we had to go up into the rocks and stay with Aunt

Samantha, Father's plural wife, while the officers went over the ranch and hunted for evidence. Then one of the girls would always come up and tell us, "The officers are gone now. You can come home." Us little kids could wag our tongues when we hadn't have. We had to go hide up, whether we were legal or whether we weren't.

I had a little boy about two years old. His name is John. Some people came out from California to Cedar City to get some deer during hunting season. They got stuck and needed some help, so they came to the ranch to get some help. This little boy was following me around. I was talking to the man, and John looked up at me and says, "Gramps, who's the guy?"

The man says, "That's sure a cute little grandson you've got."

"Yes," I said, "he's a fine young lad; he sure is."

Another time, during the days of the '53 Raid, a couple of our boys were playing together. A couple of men came in. My brother came from Kanab and brought a couple of dignitaries from New York with him. He'd had them out guiding them around and looking at the country. They wanted to see Short Creek because they had heard about the raid being there, so he brought them over. They were standing there talking and these two little boys came running out. One of them says, "Daddy, what do you want us to call you today, Grandpa or Uncle Roy?" [Laughter]

One of the men, well they all three started to laugh. One of the men says, "That's one for Ripley's." We get some amusement out of this life, whether they're serious or not.

Let us keep our minds on an even keel. Don't go overboard, one way or the other. Let us see to it that our thoughts are pure and our minds are clean. Let's be the people that the Lord is looking for when He needs it. Let's be prepared against the day of visitation.

This is the day of the redemption. It is fast creeping up on us. He says, "I will have a tried people." So if it's a trial to any of us, just throw off the yoke of idolatry, for it is idolatry in this day to join up with the wicked. And let us prepare ourselves against the day of visitation, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Creston, Canada
January 1978

Preach Nothing But Repentance and Preparation; Do Not Read Gentile Literature; Importance of the Covenant of Celestial Marriage; Story of His Patriarchal Blessing; Stories of the Lord Preserving His Life

I am grateful, brothers and sisters, for the testimonies that have been borne; and I trust that the few moments I occupy, that the Lord will put words in my mouth that we might be instructed as He would have us instructed. He said His House is a house of order. We have been instructed from time to time that order is the first law of heaven. The Prophet Joseph told us that -- He says it in the Teachings, Joseph Smith's Teachings -- that to know God and how to become like Him was the first principle of the Gospel. We have been taught throughout our lives that faith, repentance, and baptism were the first principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. This being the case, then these two definitions are similar. We have got to start at the bottom in order to get a full understanding of who God is and how to become like Him. He said that the door to the Kingdom of God is baptism by immersion for the remission of sins, and this is a continuation of the first principle of the Gospel -- faith, repentance, and baptism.

So this is one of the great reasons that the Lord has instructed His servants to preach nothing but preparation, repentance and preparation in this day and hour. This was first given to the first Elders that went out after the Church was organized; and Joseph Smith was given this charge -- to go and preach this Gospel to all the world, and all who would listen and obey the Gospel of Jesus Christ would be saved, and those who would not would be damned; for we find that there are only two powers at work in the earth that pertain to the salvation of men.

We have heard a great deal lately of what has been going on in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. There is a great lot of wonderment that went through the minds of our people as to guess what is going to happen. The Lord hasn't told us what is going to happen, but He has said this through His servants -- we find it in about the eighth chapter of First Nephi -- we find that the Lord has said that all churches that fight against God belong to that great and abominable church. I might

be mistaken on the chapter, but it's around in First Nephi. You can find it. I won't try to read the chapter and verse, because only in a broad way I try to encourage the reading the words of Nephi. He was a great Prophet, and he was a great leader of the work of God. We can watch the signs of the times and make our own deductions and see that these prophecies are being fulfilled at the present time. ***

We can try to persuade our young people to do the things that my Bishop told me when I was growing up in the Deacon's Quorum, and preached in the Teacher's Quorum. He used to come into our class and tell us, and almost every time he would come in, he would give instructions to us before he left to leave off reading any storybooks and novels and anything like that, but to pick up the Doctrine and Covenants, the Book of Mormon, the Bible, the Pearl of Great Price and read a chapter; or even if you only read a verse a day, he said, "I'll promise you that when you get old, or get older, and you have to have the scriptures, you have to rely on the Spirit of God to direct you to bring to your mind the things that you've read." I have found this to be the case, and especially since my eyesight has got a little dim, dim enough to where I haven't been able to read. Even glasses didn't make it so I could read. But the Lord has brought to my mind, and I have been able to continue to encourage and instruct the people.

The Lord is very kind to us. He is patient, He is long-suffering and He is willing to go out of His way to bring to our knowledge and understanding the true light of the Gospel. We've had it given to us today, many of the saving principles that are necessary for our salvation. We have been told over the pulpit that we cannot come up in the morning of the resurrection without further endowments than what we have. I would like for all you married people to find a copy of the marriage covenant and study it. The marriage covenant is one of the main endowments that we would have in getting the endowments. The Lord saw fit to give it to us in this day. He instructed His servant in the 1886 Revelation given to John Taylor instructing the brethren, He told them to see to it that not a year pass that covenant children were not born; but to keep alive that principle of the Gospel and preserve the marriage covenant.

We are all accustomed to that covenant, or we are supposed to be. It is the same

covenant that I received when I went through the temple. The man that married me was set apart by Brigham Young to be the President of the St. George Temple. His name was Abram Cannon. He took me into his office before we went through the temple and told me that after I went through the house that day, I would be put under covenant never to divulge what went on in that house, and I was to be faithful. I never did divulge the covenant that was given to me. I have tried to keep that covenant sacred.

I have not been a person to say it from the stand, that there are certain covenants and endowments that we had to have in the temple before we could come up in the morning of the resurrection and claim our wives. But inasmuch as this has been told to us over the pulpit, I would like to make this correction.

When you have had the covenant given to you in the marriage and the endowment, which is the blessing, if there is nothing more given to you until the work of the Millennium can begin, that is where we will have the rest of our work done. If you are not here, if you pass on to the other side, it will be done by proxy, just like all other work is done. But the Lord has told us plainly in the Doctrine and Covenants that if we go to with all our might, and we are hindered from receiving blessings, then are we justified, we are justified in waiting until the time comes that we can obtain those blessings.

So I don't want you to let anyone, in your business, or one of the Council, or who it is, try to tell you that you cannot claim your wives when you come up in the morning of the resurrection unless you have had the privilege of taking them through the temple, because that one covenant alone will be sufficient to give you the right to have your further blessings administered; either by yourselves or by proxy during the Millennial reign. That is what the Millennial reign is for. The next step is all the generations of time from Father Adam until now, and our genealogies will be connected up during that time.

I had a blessing given to me when I was seventeen years old. When the Patriarch took his hands off my head, he said, "I have never given such a blessing to a young man." He said, "If you live for it, it will all be fulfilled upon your head."

And he told me what to do. "The first thing you do," he said, "is to put this blessing away where no one can read it but you. Get you a little box and put this blessing in it. This is a sacred covenant between you and the Lord." And I wish to impress the importance upon the minds of this people today, that when you are given -- you young people, when you are given a blessing, you have asked the Lord to let you know what your life will be. And He, in turn -- through the mouth of His servant, who has the right to give this blessing -- He, in turn, if you will keep that covenant sacred, every blessing that has been given to you will be realized upon your head.

I took the blessing that was given -- and in those days, people who used tobacco, some of them bought little cans about so long and so wide. It had a little clasp on it so you could lock it up if you wanted to. I got a hold of one of those cans and put it in mother's trunk. I got me a new little key in the bottom of the can. I couldn't find anything else to do it with, so I stuck it in; and when I wanted to read my blessing, I took that key and opened it to take it out and read it.

My mother came to me one day after a year or so. She says, "Roy, I've seen that can in my trunk, and I wondered what in the world is in it that you've got a little lock on it so you can't get into it; and I thought it was something you was trying to keep." I said, "Well, mother, that's got my Patriarchal blessing in it." "Well, ain't you going to let me read it?" I said, "Brother Barthelson, when he gave me the blessing, told me not to let anybody read it." "Well, then don't let anybody read it." I said, "Well, I think I'll let you read it." That is the first I had let anybody see it. So she read it. As far as I know, why, no one else read it. But today that blessing is history, except two or three special points of doctrine that we need. But in that blessing I was told that I was to hold all the keys and powers given to man on the earth, this being because I did what I was told to do, that I'm standing here today. The evil powers have tried taking my life in many ways, but I've recovered to go on. I'm here to say and testify that I know that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God, and that Jesus Christ is the Savior of the world, and made it possible for us to have this Gospel at the present time. And I hope that we can go on, every one of us, and make our preparation sure.

I did just what the Bishop asked us to do in our Priesthood Meeting. In 1913,

the Church put out a little small, just a shade smaller than the little Three-in-One that we have today. It had the Lectures on Faith. It didn't have the Book of Mormon in it, but it had the Lectures on Faith, the Doctrine and Covenants, and the Pearl of Great Price. I bought one, put it there in my shirt pocket, and that was my "novel." I still have it, and had to have it rebound. In 1930, the Church stopped printing that book and they came out with the smaller Three-in-One that we have today, and I bought one of those in 1930, one of the first editions; and I still have that one somewhere in my possession. Since that time I had to buy one with larger print in order to see, and now it's hard for me to see that, but I can read a little. If I take my time I can make it out. So the Lord is kind to us to provide the way whereby we might accomplish the things that He asked us to do if we just make up our minds we are going to do them.

I have had to work for a living over the years just like other men. I have worked in railroad building, digging the canals, building railroads, and I have worked in the mines and I've worked in the coal mines, I've herded sheep and I've herded goats, and done all kinds of work -- thrown among all kinds of people -- but my language has always been the same, the language that my father and mother taught me. And my reading has been what I was told by the Patriarch and by the Bishop and so forth. So today I have in my mind to get up and talk to you Gospel truth, and I don't have to think of all the bad things that we did.

I had one experience once that was very interesting to me. I went to see John W. Woolley about a month before he died. It's the only time I ever saw him. I never saw his son Lorin. I had never met up with Leslie Broadbent, which were two members of the Council. They were just before my time. I didn't know Brother Barlow or anything about his work when I went to see Brother John W. Woolley. I had a brother that had seen him and talked with him. *** I grew up with LeGrande Woolley and I was acquainted with him, but I hadn't seen LeGrande for many years.

I had a notion that I wanted to go and see John W. Woolley. I got my brother to take me out. We went in and we shook hands with the old gentleman. He was sitting in a big chair with his quilt around him -- he wasn't well, he was well enough to talk to us. We had called ahead and asked his wife if she felt like we could come, and she

said we could. So we made our way out there, shook hands with him and he told us to sit down on his couch. We sat down on the couch and he just sat there and looked at us. He never said a word. He just sat there. I thought, "I know this man is going to look a hole through me." Finally he says, "Young man, get up and come back over here. I want to feel your hand again." Some thoughts began to go through my mind. I thought he was going tell me about all the bad things I had done. I got up and went over and I put my hand out, and he took a hold of it. He looked me in the eye and I looked him in the eye. It was about two or three seconds, it seemed like it was more than that standing quite a while. He says, "You'll do, my boy, you'll do." I turned around to sit down, and when I went to sit down, he says, "Now I know I am among friends, so I can talk." He told me about the eight hour meeting and what happened. And that was the first time that I heard the story. It was about two years later I met John Y. Barlow for the first time. That's how I got acquainted with this great work, through the Lord directing my steps to the feet of the Priesthood.

When I was roaming around the country trying to make a living, I wondered how in the world my blessings could be realized, because every day I was getting older, and I hadn't had any missionary experience. I had never been on a mission. I wanted to go once when I put money enough together to, so I thought I had enough to do it. I volunteered. Whenever I bore my testimony in meeting they got so they wouldn't call on me to speak, because I talked on the 132nd Section of the Doctrine and Covenants about every time I got up. So, when I volunteered to go on a mission, they said I knew too much and would be a hinderance to the missionary work; because that is what they said each time I offered, for which I am grateful after I met up with John Y. Barlow. But before that time, I had witnessed the excommunication of two of my older brothers, because they had been teaching "false doctrine." And by the way, I was one of the boys that were cut off in the "Short Creek slaughter" by the Church. They cut off twenty-one of us at one time, because we wouldn't quit teaching that Joseph Smith was a Prophet, and what he taught had to be lived.

So I am here today fulfilling the mission that the Lord has called me to do, to try to encourage the people to keep the commandments of God, cease to do evil, and try to arise to the doctrines of salvation as they were given to us through the revelations

of the Doctrine and Covenants, the Pearl of Great Price, Joseph Smith's Teachings, and the Bible, and what Joseph Smith told us -- that if we would live the Gospel of Jesus Christ and apply it to our lives, that we would be saved; and if we rejected it, we would be damned. And that is what is the matter with the world today. This Gospel of the Kingdom has been preached to every nation upon the earth and they have rejected it. The majority of the people have rejected it. There have been a few who have accepted the Gospel under the teachings of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, migrated to Utah, and then found the way to the feet of the Priesthood. And through this, this has been one of the ways that the Lord has had to bring into our society men of the world.

The Olschewski family is one that I have in mind. The Orullian family is another. And I have in mind some of the people -- these people who were converts to the Church, found their way to Utah. We have one other man down there that seems to be really sincere in trying to align himself with this Priesthood work. His name is Richard Rachal. This boy, when I first met him, first saw him about eight years ago, came to our meeting and he had long red whiskers around his face and his hair was about yea long. I guess he was trying to run a race with his whiskers and his hair. [Laughter] He came through the line and shook hands with me, and introduced himself as Richard Rachal. He said, "What must I do to join up with these people?" I said, "Brother, the first thing you must do is cut off that hair and cut your whiskers so I can tell what you look like." [Laughter] And he laughed at me, and grinned at me and went by. Two weeks later he came to meeting, and here come a stranger up. When he shook hands with me, he said, "Don't you know me?" He says, "I am Richard Rachal." He said, "I wasn't long doing what you told me to do, and by the next day I had my hair cut and my whiskers, and I feel so much better. I think I will just keep coming to your meetings if you will let me." I said, "Okay, just keep on coming."

He gave me a call on the telephone and asked if he could come and see me, and I let him come up, and he said, "Where can I get a hold of some books to read?" So I sent him down to Brother Guy's, and Guy sold him a set of the Journals and a set of the Truth Magazine, and I guess he spent quite a bit of time in those books. Then he

went to work for Utah Tool and Die Company, which is one of our industries there in Salt Lake City. He happened to be a college graduate in that kind of work, and he was quite an uplift for that business. He worked there for awhile, and work got kind of slow, so he got another job; but he is still working among our people and he is still coming to meeting. I gave him a wife and he is raising a family and got him a nice home.

When he came from Georgia he felt like writing home. He wrote to his father and told him that he had joined up with the Mormons, with a faction of the Mormon Church. He told his father often that it was a faction of the Mormon Church, and maybe there was something to it. So he asked him if he could come out and see it with him. So we told him he could. He came out and took one look at Richard, and he said, "If that is the kind of people you are hooked up with that made you look like a man again, I am not going to say anything against it."

So, he went back home and got a new car and told Richard to come and get it. So Richard went back and got him a new car and came back, and he still goes to our meetings. He doesn't use tobacco, he doesn't use bad language and won't listen to it. He heard some of the boys using bad language. He said, "Do I have to be a junior member among you and have to teach you not to use that kind of language?" So, we don't know who's coming in. But this we do know, that we have the truth, and if people are seeking for the truth, the truth will prevail. So let us show by our good works we are what we profess to be -- saints of God.

The Lord has said that He would protect His saints in the last days if needs be He send fire from heaven to do so. So let us be Latter-day Saints. If we are going to have faith enough to go into the waters of baptism and have hands laid upon us for the gift of the Holy Ghost, let us live for those gifts. Let's do what we have told the Lord we would do. If we will not sin anymore, then He promises that He will give us the gifts of the Holy Ghost. So let us do all that we can to round out our salvation in fear and trembling before the Lord, and let us fear not what the enemy might do to us.

I said this to some man's family the other day; I said, "You might think that I am talking through my hat, but I am not. I have been drowned and had to be brought

back to life; and they told me that they worked over me for an hour before I choked. But she was persistent, an old woman. She would keep on working and brought me back again.

I fell down an old shaft one time in a mining camp down in Arizona. I fell about thirty-five feet, lit on a broken timber that was broken off, and fell across the shaft; fell on my shoulder and turned over and lit on another timber that was broken off and fell across the shaft. I stood still and lit a match -- had a match in my pocket and lit a match. I couldn't see anything but blackness below me, and so I dropped the match and watched it go down, so I knew then I was standing in the air. I began to holler for help. A Mexican come to the top of the hole and he heard me holler, come over there, and he had a lantern made out of a tomato can, had a hole in the side of it and a candle stuck up in it to light the tunnel. He looked down in, and he said, "Are you hurt?" I said, "Never mind whether I'm hurt or not. Will you get somebody to help me out of here?!" So he went away and got some workers where I had been working; came over and he had the boys get a rope and let it down, and I tied the rope around me and got a hold of the rope and they pulled me up out. So that's how I got out of that problem.

While I was in Mexico doing a job that the Lord had placed upon me, I was building a place to store my hay. We laid some planks across the building and got out on it, and were putting up some rafters. We were up and had two planks, one on top of the other. I thought I was safe, but they broke for some reason or another and let me down. I had already put a load of hay, baled hay, and just dumped it off on the lawn. My head went between two bales and I lit on a tall pole. But it injured my back, and so I was laid up for about three weeks. Then I began to get better and I went to work again, and went and got to work.

Two years later I got in an automobile accident and I broke my back. When they X-rayed me, the X-ray showed that my back had been broken again in the same place. I was in the hospital for about two weeks, and they made a brace for me, an iron brace to put on; said I had to wear it for three years. I got out, they let me go home. I wore the brace for about a month. It was one of those things that was hard

on me; but I told my lady to go to a medical center in Salt Lake and get me a wide belt. I got a belt about eight inches wide and pulled it on and made it tight, threw the brace away, and my back got better and better. I never even had as much as a backache. I wore that belt for about four years.

A young man came to my office one day and said, "Brother Johnson, I am just having an awful time with my back trying to do my work. I had taken this belt off just a day or two before and had it cleaned up, laid away. I went and got the belt and told the boy to take it home and put it on and wear it, wear it all the time. So a few days later he came in. I said, "How are you getting along with your back?" He said, "I put that belt on and went to work, and," he says, "I have never had the backache since." So this might be a good way for some of these people who have had backaches to get rid of your backache. Just get a tight belt and put it on and wear it.

I don't wish to keep you any longer. I have told you about all I know of how to get the Spirit of God and keep it. If you do the things that we have told you to do, you hadn't ought to have any trouble in your preparation. And I would like to see all of these people who have listened to me today, I would like to see them go with me into the Millennial reign. I think the Lord will allow me to stay here as long as I can get people to do right and to keep the commandments of God -- I think He will leave me here to lead the people.

Now I ask the blessings of God upon you all, each and every one, that you might be well, healthy, and that you will not cease striving to overcome the weaknesses and imperfections. And above all, don't get weary in well-doing, but keep yourselves in a prepared condition, so that when the call comes -- it is going to come after awhile -- we are going to have the call come to go and help build a city, and we need workers. We will need workers -- and when the call comes it will mean not only men, but it will mean women, too. And we will have to go to Zion and build a city, and it will be called the New Jerusalem. I would like to see you all go on in that body of people. God bless you in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City, Arizona
May 23, 1978

Funeral Services for Charles B. Knudson
Born July 27, 1927; Died May 18, 1978.

I will try and not keep you too much longer, but I want to express my gratitude and my appreciation for the privilege of conducting these services this afternoon, and to be able to say a few words of encouragement to this body of people. And I trust that the Lord will put words into my mouth that I might speak the truth; for if we know the truth, the truth will make us free.

We are told in the first Section of the Doctrine and Covenants that this Gospel of the Kingdom is unto all men wherever they may be. The Lord is no respecter of persons. We are all the workmanship of His hands and He loves us all. And the truthfulness of this Everlasting Gospel is unto all people. We believe that God is just, and that He will award to every person a righteous judgment. He has also told us that He is the only one that can read the hearts of people. He knows what we think and what is in our hearts. And it is the privilege of every person to seek the Lord in mighty prayer for His guidance day by day, and moment by moment.

I want to appeal to this great family of Brother Charles Knudson, and try to leave a word of encouragement to them to keep on striving for the Spirit of God to lead and guide them every day of their lives. You boys and girls, keep within the realms of the law in which Charles Knudson tried to keep himself to the best of his knowledge. There is no one saved faster than they gain knowledge. And as we gain knowledge, we are added upon from moment to moment. It makes no difference what our job may be. We have a heart within us that beats momently, and we have a mind that the Lord has given us that can record our thoughts and our actions.

We think that science has put one over on the Lord by their great and glorious inventions -- the television, the computer, the talking machine, the recorder, and all these different mechanical instruments that have been invented by keen minds of the world. This would have all been good and acceptable to the Lord if they had given the Lord the credit, where credit belongs. But they have never yet invented the same kind of a machine that the Lord put inside of our heads. And sometime the tape will

be played before us, and I want you to remember it. You young people, every act that you make and every word you think has been recorded.

The Lord is very kind to us when He says, "If you will repent of your sins, I will forgive you and never remember it anymore before My face." But it is when you sin again that your former sins come back upon you, and then it is harder to get back in the confidence of our Father. There is a hope within every person, that if they can labor day and night and save, save it be one soul; if I labor for the remainder of my days and I save this soul, how great will be my joy with that soul in the Kingdom of God.

You cannot atone for my sins, nor I cannot atone for yours. I might leave a word here and there of encouragement that might help you to overcome your weaknesses and imperfections, but that is as far as I can go. But if I continue to hammer away whenever I have the opportunity, I might be able to help someone along the way to save themselves. And in doing so, I am doing something toward my own salvation.

I heard one of the great educators of the University of Provo one time, speaking to an audience of Latter-day Saints. He says the time has come when we cannot preach our religion by word of mouth, so we will have to teach it by example, each and every individual, that somewhere along the line they can start to repent of their sins. And the Lord says He will forgive them. This is the doctrine that Charles Knudson believed in. It is the doctrine that you and I believe in.

So let us go down the road, dear young people. I have been with this people for quite a long while, a number of years; have worked among them. I love them. I love everyone that is trying to do something about their salvation. And I wish that all people could catch the spirit of repentance and turn to the Lord, and save the Lord the trouble of destroying the wicked. I would like to see them repent and turn to the Lord, and cry to Him night and day for deliverance from the hands of evil, and the bondage of evil.

Now I do not wish to say anymore, but I pray the blessings of God upon this great family -- the wives and the children of this wonderful man who lies before us.

God bless his aged father and mother and all who are acquainted with this man. I hope he has touched their hearts with a desire to do good among their fellow men. God bless you all, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Rosemary, Canada
August 1978

Story of the Lord Protected President Barlow;
Prepare to Be Used in the Redemption of Zion

It is good to be here, my brothers and sisters, to enjoy health and strength with you. Whenever I arise before an audience of our people, I can't help but see the contrast between people who are trying to get and keep the Spirit of God and those who are roaming the streets today. I am grateful to see as many out as there are this morning, and I hope that we can draw in the wanderings of our minds and be instructed from those who speak to us under the direction of the Spirit of God.

Brother Oler has told us the truth, that we come here to be built up in our faith and determination to do something about our salvation, and I hope that when this meeting is over, that we can be built up in our faith and our determination to go on and round out our salvation in fear and trembling before our God.

* * * * *

It is quite a privilege being with you again on this occasion. The evil powers, or it was the car, or whatever it was; something tried to stop us from coming on this trip. We had a new automobile to drive in, and I took it in to the people we bought it from and asked them to tune it up and to take care of a few minor problems I thought we had. When we got out on the road, the problems I had before weren't taken care of, so I had to send back for another car to come in. So, we are here in another Cadillac that is a little different from the one we started with. So, we find these delays through life. These things have followed the tracks of the Latter-day Saints from the beginning until now, and are continuing to hold us up for some purpose or another. I claim that it is testing our faith to see whether we really want to do the work that we are called upon to do, or whether we don't.

The incident that Brother Oler mentioned -- men, through our efforts to save the

leaders of the Priesthood from being taken in by the enemy of righteousness at that time and haled before the law -- I have been called upon to move these from one place to another. Brother Barlow called upon me on a Friday morning, early, in Colorado City, and asked me to move his family north into Salt Lake City. So I loaded them on the pickup and took them to Salt Lake, and we unloaded them at Uncle Rich's home in Salt Lake City, Saturday morning, early. Well, about towards evening, Sunday evening, Brother Barlow come and said, "Looks like we will have to load up again and go somewhere, and move this lady again. I have been informed that the officers will be there to pick them up sometime between now and morning." So, I brought the car around and loaded them up and started out about, oh, a little before sundown, and headed for a sawmill that we had up on Zion Mountain, above Zion's Canyon. At the time that was about the only place that we thought about taking them to get them out of the way of the officers.

We got started down highway 89, and we got down to Sigard. We got along fine until we got down to Sigard. All at once the tires were down, one of our tires. I got out and I had a flat tire. I had a spare, one spare, and I took the flat tire off and put the spare on and started out. We went about a hundred yards and the tire went down. So there I was with two flat tires and no spare; and so I got my hand pump out and pumped awhile on the tire and got it up a little bit so it wouldn't rim cut. Then I went down the road a ways and it went down again. I think about five times between Sigard and Richfield, I pumped that tire up, or tried to. And that is only about twelve or fifteen miles.

When we got into Richfield, why, the people were just beginning to go to work. Stores were just beginning to open up. So I pulled over to the curb. We didn't have any money, anymore than we needed to buy gas with. Brother Barlow says, "What are you going to do?" And I said, "I am going to see what I can do about getting another tire to put on this car." So I walked across the street, walked down the street a ways to a cafe. As I was going into the cafe, I met a man that I had known for some time. "How are you, Roy? How are you getting along?" "Well, I need a little help and I'm going to go and get it. I've got to have some tires for my automobile and I don't have any money." He said, "Oh, that's all right." He says, "Come in and wait

till I get a cup of coffee and I'll fix that for you, Roy." So I waited for him to get a cup of coffee, and he came out and took me up to the OK Rubber Company and went in; and he says, "Fix this man up with what tires he needs, and fix a note up and have him sign it, and then bring it over to my office and I will sign it, and then we'll go from there." So the fellow said, "Okay, I'll do it." So he brought a brand new tire and took it out and put it on the car. And we rolled the one wheel over, one of the spares in a comfortable place and put the gauge on it and it seemed to be holding all right. Everything seemed fixed that made the tire flat.

We left Richfield and went about a mile from our place down in Elsenore. Five times between Richfield and Elsenore that new tire went down and I had to pump it up. This was a brand new tire. And I kept that up all day long from Sigard to Panguitch. We got down and we were then about two miles from Panguitch, and I said to Brother Barlow, "I'm give out, Brother Barlow, it's about 12 o'clock at night and it's taken that long to get there." We stayed all night.

The next morning I took the wheel off and started into town with it. He said, "Where are you going?" I said, "I am going to see what's the matter with this tire." I got about as far as from here to that barn down there, and I turned around all at once and started back. Brother Barlow stood there and looked at me and he said, "Roy, you make a quick trip to town." And I said, "Yes. The Lord told me to come back and put this wheel on the car and said you'll be all right." So, I put the wheel on the car and let the jack down and it was right up. So then I scratched my head and wondered what took place during the day before.

We drove into town, drove to a service station and I had them check my tires, and everything was all right. We bought a little gasoline while we were there, and nothing happened. We went on down the road and delivered Brother Barlow's family at the sawmill where they would be safe for a few days, and went on about our business.

Three or four days later, Brother Barlow wanted to go back to Salt Lake. So I took him back to Salt Lake. We went through Panguitch and we went in the cafe to get a bite to eat. An officer came in and sat down by the side of me and says, "You

are sure a lucky man." I said, "Why am I so lucky?" He says, "You know," -- he was the city Marshall, he says, "There was one cop that came in that was sitting right across the street there in his car, and there was one parked right here in front of the cafe all day long just waiting." He said: "He came in here early Monday morning, and they sat here all day long until 9:00 at night. I came in here and sat down with him and had coffee with him; and one of them said to the other one, he said, "Well, they must have gone down 91. They sure didn't come down this way. So let's go back over to Cedar." So they went down over to Cedar City and we came into town the next morning. He said, "Them boys sat there all day watching for you people and you never came." I said to Brother Barlow, "What about it?" He said, "I told you there was a reason for all that trouble we had." I have thought it out some, and I will leave it to you to answer the question, why those tires were caused to treat me that way all day long, to bring out the purposes of the Lord in protecting His servant.

These are experiences that we have had. The lives of the Latter-day Saints are just one experience after another. And if we will listen to the whisperings of the Spirit of God, which we are all entitled to; every Latter-day Saint that has been into the waters of baptism is entitled to the gifts of the Holy Ghost -- and the Holy Ghost is a revelator to guide and direct every person along the way if we learn to listen to the whisperings of the Spirit of God. And I've found this to be the case and the outcome, that I have got to follow the first impression I get in the morning, then I'm not very far off. And I think every other person has as much right to be guided through the Spirit of God as I have, as any of the servants of God have. And I couldn't be here and do my work in the capacity that the Lord has placed upon me without brethren to help me do my work. I have five men who hold the same keys in my office. And the Lord has placed them here to help me do my work; and that's what they are for. They are here to help me do my work. And they are helping me do the work which He has got for us to do.

All we have got to do is what He tells us to, to preach repentance and preparation to the people that are beginning to prepare themselves that they might be used in the redemption of Zion. And although we might grow old, be faithful all our lives and pass on, we'll still take part in the redemption of Zion; because during that

time, everyone who has lived upon the earth that is worthy to take part in that redeeming work will be called up and called His servants. We may never be called into service in this life to do any special work. But we are being prepared to take part in the redemption of Zion, whether we live or whether we pass on. Why do I believe this? Because He told Enoch that. His promise to Enoch and his people when He was talking to Enoch, He said, "You and your people will come back and take part in the redemption of Israel." It is recorded in the Book of Moses.

So this is what we have got to learn during this time, because we will have other things to take care of someday. The Lord has inspired us to have a man among you give some blessings, give Patriarchal blessings. So after this meeting we are going to ordain Brother Shore a Patriarch, in meeting here, to bless the people. Those who need a Patriarchal blessing can make arrangements with Brother Shore after the meeting to get your blessings. We have one Patriarch in Colorado City, Brother Elmer Johnson. We've got two in Salt Lake City, Brother Frank Naylor and Brother Woodruff Steed. And we need one in this place. So with these few remarks I'll give way for the present, and I'll call on Brother Shore to bear his testimony.

Conference in Canada
October 8, 1978

We Must Love One Another; Stories of His Father; Concern About a Drought

I am grateful, my brothers and sisters, for this opportunity again of meeting with you, enjoying health and strength, and I hope that the Lord will be mindful of us and give us an outpouring of His Holy Spirit while I speak, that I might speak according to His desire. I find that He is determined that we do all we can to provide manpower for the redemption of Zion. This charge has been given to us for a good long time, but we have been slow to do much about it.

Since 1886, we have been harassed. The Priesthood has had to go into the wilderness, so to speak. I think that you will find the scriptures tell us that. And we have had to find our way back. We have had to find our way back among the gentiles who have been converted by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints to the

proposition that Joseph Smith did come and he saw the Father and the Son. We cannot get away from these two facts. There is a movement on foot at the present time to try to stamp out the idea that Joseph Smith saw the Father and the Son.

Some people are going about teaching the doctrine that "it was only the dream of a boy, and we have no other witnesses, only the testimony of a young boy that he saw the Father and the Son. And he immediately began to gather around him men who had been tutored and trained in the religions of the earth, and they wanted to do something to help the boy, the young Prophet." These were the kind of men that the Lord allowed to gather around the Prophet and assist him in his great translation work. They knew he had a work to do. There was at least eight witnesses that knew that Joseph was doing the will of God because they saw the angel. Some of them did, at least. I know that three saw the angel and he leafed the plates over to them and told them about it. And they were put under covenant to bear testimony that it was by the power of God that this Book of Mormon was brought forth. They cannot get away from that testimony for awhile, anyhow. But they are trying to do away with this other idea.

But anyhow, we have a work to do. The Lord's charge to the Elders that were first called out was to preach nothing but repentance to this generation. And since the 1886 Revelation, the servants of God have been charged with the proposition of preaching nothing but repentance and preparation, preparing our hearts and our minds for the redemption of Zion, for this is a must ahead of us. Whether we believe it or not, the Lord is going to redeem Zion if He has to wipe us all off of this continent and establish it with the other tribes of Israel that have been led away. But He is in hopes of salvaging all He can out of the gentile nations; and we are all out of the gentile nations, every one of us. We have been born and raised among the gentiles, and tutored and trained in the traditions of the gentiles for so many generations that it is hard for us to believe anything else that will change our thinking.

You men have got to get out of your mind that you can love some of the Elders of Israel and others you do not have to, because this is not what the Lord said. He said, "Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, might, mind, and strength," was the

great commandment, the first and great commandment. "And the second," He says, "is like unto it, love thy neighbor as thyself." If you men hold the Melchizedek Priesthood -- even if you hold the Aaronic Priesthood, it is all the same -- you have got to start learning to love your neighbor as yourself. And every man that has been ordained an Elder, if he is trying in his way to purify his life, he is your neighbor and you cannot get away from him. You cannot love one Elder and not love another one and say you are loving your neighbor as yourself, because you are not doing it. You have got a lot of thinking to do. You have got a lot of praying to do. You have got a lot of problems to overcome in your mind, because this is what has got to be done among the young and the middle-aged, especially; and we are all middle-aged. There are not any old people among us. We are entering into the middle-aged bracket.

So we have got a lot of learning to do if we expect to live through the onslaught that is about to take place upon this American continent. It does not only mean the United States, but it means Canada, and Mexico, and South America. And we are going to see great destructions take place. Great destruction has already taken place in South America, and they have not been able to quiet it yet. It might be quieted for a few days, but the quarrel has not been completely stamped out; and it is going to spread from South America to North America. It is already going on in North America. Disaster after disaster is taking place in our own country. Canada may not have felt the fire of destruction quite as bad as the United States and other places, but it will soon creep upon us, and we have got to be prepared to meet it.

This is what the Lord said: "I will protect My saints if I have to send fire from heaven to do so." So if the Lord is going to be that kind to us, we had better do something about it ourselves and become saints. And we are not a saint if we love this man and hate that man. We cannot endure that. We have got to get our thinking straight, because we are all the children of our Father. We are all brothers and sisters, every one of us. So let us remember this. You women have got to do the same thing. You have had the same words said to you when you were sealed to these men that the men had read to them and agreed to. And the endowment that followed is all the endowment you need, inasmuch as we have been ostracized from the Endowment Houses until the Lord provides another one for us. But do you know what He said?

He placed us under condemnation as early as 1832, and He said, "You will remain under this condemnation until you repent;" and all this because we treated lightly the things we received.

Now see to it that you do not treat lightly the covenant that you have already made. You women with your men, I will tell you, the Lord is very angry with those who do not do what He asks us to do. The Savior went so far as to say that, "He that sayeth he loveth Me and keepeth not My commandments is a liar and the truth is not in him." Again He said, "My word is as sharp as a two-edged sword," and, "What I have said I have said, and I excuse not Myself."

He has also said that, "When people are ripened in iniquity, I will have to destroy them." And we know that we have a record of one nation being completely destroyed. Every man in the Jaredite nation was done away with. They had one man left to tell another people that there had been a people killed off, so that he could communicate with them. And when they went to see whether his words were true or not, they found a record and some instruments with it. And because they had a righteous man among them, they were able to interpret what had taken place. We only have a part of that record with us, only a little part.

The Lord told Moroni when he sealed the Book of Mormon when he hid up the records, the Lord told him to seal up that part that told of the record of the Jaredites and the other records that he had, because he had the records from Adam until his day. Those are the records that I would like to see sometime. We have a little smithereen here and there. We have the Pearl of Great Price, which is only a small account. We have the Book of Moses, which is only a small account. And we have the Book of Ether that only gives us a little bit of an insight into the fact that there was another people besides the one we know about now upon the earth.

But if he was good enough to keep His word with the Jaredite nation and with the Nephite nation, I tremble when I think of what He is going to have to do to this nation and the nations that are upon these two continents; because this is the land of Joseph. The Lord said, "It is a choice land above all other lands, and those who dwell

upon it will serve the God of the land; or if they don't, when they are ripened in iniquity I will destroy them." And He means what He says, for He said so.

So if we expect to be one of His saints, we are going to have to do the things that the Savior has asked us to do -- love our neighbor as ourself. And you women are going to have to hold them sharp tongues you got and quit speaking sharply one towards another. And those that are spoken to have got to have enough of the Spirit of God upon them to hold their tongues and take what is given them. And by doing this, after awhile we will all be holding our tongues all the time. We will only speak the things that we need to speak, get along in the home. And that goes for the men, too. Men will have to learn to hold their tongues, hold their temper down, speak gently. The Lord's voice was a small voice, a shrill voice, but a small one, and a sweet voice to hear, so the scriptures tell us. [See 3 Nephi 11] Again He says, "If you have to chastise, chastise with sharpness; but straightway show a spirit of love and kindness, that he may not turn with vengeance."

So if we can control our feelings, it can be done. I know it can be done, because I have seen it work time and time again among people, not only among this people but among Latter-day Saints when I was working before I met up with this order of people. I have always known it, because I was born in it. I was born in it, and I know that the man I called father was a righteous man, because he tried to teach his family righteousness all the day long. He did not like any kind of foolishness. He was a man that liked to play with the children. He would ride a horse. He did not ride them to make them buck, but if the horse bucked he could stick it; he could ride it. He has boys that can do the same thing. He had some that would get plowed to the earth if they fell off, and I have seen them fall off and get their mouths full of dirt.

But he was a man that liked to step dance once in awhile. He, with my mother, would step dance, and the kids would get around and watch them.

I was walking along with father and he took two or three steps forward and turned a somersault in the air and lit on his feet. He did the same thing again, only he went over the other way and lit on his feet. So I thought if father could do it I could. So I got up on a slight hill. I thought if I tried it on the level ground like he did I could

not hardly get off the ground far enough. So I thought if I got up on the side hill I could easy do it, because I could jump way out there in the air and go. I went out and plowed down the side of the hill and took the skin off my nose. I went to the house howling. My mother said, "What in the world happened?" I says, "I tried to do what father did. Father jumped up in the air and turned over and lit on his feet and I thought I could." She said, "Well, you will just have to learn that you and your father are two different persons." So I had to learn the hard way that I could not turn a somersault in the air.

But just the same, he was a man that would not quarrel, he would not quarrel with anyone. If a man did not think like he did, or if he were teaching the Gospel, he would have his say, and the other guy could say what he wanted, and he still said the same thing over again. That was his job. His job was to run a boat across the Colorado River at Lee's Ferry, and to teach the Gospel to the Navajo Indians. He learned the Navajo Indian language and could talk it as good as they could.

The Church had a Ward in Tuba City, Arizona. And father's brother-in-law, David _____, was stationed there as Bishop. Father would go there once in awhile and go to a meeting with the Indians and would speak to them. David was right among them at the time and he had his work to do and father had his work to do. And he spent twenty-three years trying to do it. So he had children that were twenty-three years old that lived their lifetime at Lee's Ferry, Arizona. He had some that were young when he moved away.

I am grateful for the testimony that the Lord has left me, and I am grateful that He has put His finger on me in this day and hour; for the Lord has spoken to this order of the Priesthood ever since I met up with it, I know. Actually, I never heard anything but this order of the Priesthood. I knew that we had a Manifesto in 1890. I happened to be two years old then. But when I got old enough to know anything, I knew the Church had done away with plural marriage. But my father didn't. I do not think he voted for it. I wasn't there, but I do not think he did, because he would not give up his women. He took them with him, took his large family wherever he went. After he got his back broke, he left Lee's Ferry and tried to live among the Latter-day

Saints. And he found it was hard to do so under the conditions, but he managed to do so.

We are here. We are here to be taught, tutored, and trained, and to be trained to overcome the traditions that have been instilled into our minds from many, many generations. We have got to think of another thing. We have got to think upon the things that the servants of God tell us from Sunday to Sunday, from month to month, and so forth. But this Gospel is a Gospel of preparation at the present time. In order to prepare ourselves, we have got to do a lot of remodeling in our habits, for our habits have been hard to live with since the Priesthood has been coming among us. Habits have been hard to live with, hard to manage, overcome. That is what we have got to do.

We have got to overcome our habit of being unkind to one another, taking advantage of one another, cursing one another, stealing back and forth. We have that going on in our town down south. Thievery we deal with all the time, not only among the children, but among the older people as well. And I suppose it goes on everywhere. If we are in the habit of taking things that do not belong to us, we have got to get over the habit. We are not loving our neighbor as ourself if we take that which does not belong to us. But it goes on, and on, and on.

So let us get down to business, my dear brothers and sisters, and let us serve God and keep His commandments. And let us prepare ourselves against the day of visitation when He is pouring out His judgments upon the wicked. We were listening to the news the other day, and the announcer said that our scientific weather predictors just concluded that we are just entering into an extended draught. I do not know how far they can see, but we have been telling you for two or three years now a draught is on. And when it hits this country, if it does -- you have had an extra amount of moisture fall through here the last year. Well, what are we going to get next year? This thing that is confronting us, the Lord has told us we were going to have a draught, but He did not tell us how long it was going to be.

In the days of Israel when He said that there was going to be seven years of plenty and then seven years of draught, that is when Joseph was sold into Egypt. He

is the man that told the Egyptians that there was going to be seven years of plenty and seven years of draught, and they believed him, and they let him store corn, so the scriptures tell us. But the Lord did not tell us how long this draught is going to be, but He has told us He is going to sweep the wicked off this land, and we had better sit up and take notice of what is taking place right under our eyes. Let this thing go on for ten years, and where will we be, and what will we be doing? The scriptures are being fulfilled in rivers drying up. That is what they say, if I read the scriptures right. One of those Prophets said that the rivers would dry up. And after this thing is over, why, then water will spring out in the desert; and the Lord will bless the land and it will go back again to like it was in the beginning. Read the scriptures. Read all about it. Read Third Nephi. Get yourself some knowledge of what is transpiring in our day, and see if the scriptures are not being fulfilled right around us. I have watched the signs of the times.

Now I pray that God will bless us in every way, that we might hasten to be prepared, and a prepared people that the Lord will be forced to bless in our times of trouble; and I ask it all in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah
December 17, 1978

This Is a Day of Severe Preparation; The Time Is Short

Once more I am grateful for the privilege of being here. I am grateful for you people who have gathered in this building today, and I trust that the few moments that I speak that the Lord will bless me, that I may not infringe upon your time or His time.

I only want to bear witness to you that I know that this is the work of God in the latter days. I know that Jesus is the Christ, and that Joseph Smith is the Prophet of God working under the direction of Jesus Christ, the Savior of the world; the Savior because He provided the way for the holy resurrection, and that you and I might be saved in the Celestial Kingdom of our God if we would apply to our lives His teachings.

The Prophet Joseph tells us that his instruction from Christ was go and bear this testimony to the world, that God has again spoken from the heavens, and all who will believe will be saved, and those who do not believe will be damned. And I firmly believe that this is true. We find it recorded in Third Nephi in the Book of Mormon, and it was re-given to the Prophet Joseph Smith. It has been given through the mouths of all the leaders of Priesthood from Joseph Smith until the present time. We have all borne testimony to it.

I only want to encourage you, my brothers and sisters, to continue your work of preparation; for this is indeed a day of severe preparation, for the time is short, very short, as far as we are concerned, in preparing ourselves to be counted worthy of eternal life. We don't have time to dilly-dally along any longer and criticize here and criticize there. But let us learn to love the Lord and to love our neighbor as ourselves, I humbly pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Canada
[Date Unknown]

The Lord Provides the Way Through Our Trials; Story of Brother Clayton; Set Proper Example for Little Children

I am grateful, my brothers and sisters, to meet with you again under these beautiful circumstances that surround us. I am grateful for the health and strength that God has blessed me with throughout the years that I have been acquainted with this work.

And I trust that what I say here today will be directed by our Father in heaven, for I want nothing to stand between our people and Him, and especially myself and Him.

I want to add a little more to what Brother Oler had to say this morning about our work. It is not the desire of the Priesthood to change the vocations of men and women. It is our attitude towards God and our determination to serve Him and keep His commandments that we want to change.

We are living in a gentile world. Had we done what President Brigham Young

asked us to do when he first came west -- he told the people that if they would serve God and keep His commandments and do what He asked them to do, that they need come under no other government, only the government of the Kingdom of God. But they couldn't do it. They would rather loiter away their opportunity to enter into the highest degree of glory in the Celestial Kingdom and become popular with the world than to keep all the commandments of God.

So, we find ourselves today in a precarious condition. In many ways we find ourselves having to work daily for our daily bread. We have proven, since I have come into this work, that God can bless us according to our desires to be blessed. We do not have to leave our jobs in order to provide for our families. There is not a man here that does not want a large family. There is not a man here that does not want to see them grow and become mighty in the Kingdom of our Father. So, it is up to us to set the examples for them. Let us stay with our jobs. Let us get a job that we can build up to a point where it can keep the families that God places in our hands, to provide for them.

He told our Father Adam in the Garden of Eden that, "From now on, you will have to earn your bread by the sweat of your brow. I am going to have to turn you out of the garden into the lone and dreary world, and you will have to provide your living by hard work."

The Priesthood has sent me on several missions since I have been acquainted with it. I stayed with one for about three years, and when I left, the man that owned the property drove me off with a gun. The Lord has said that, "After the trial comes the blessing. I will have a tried people." And our great trial today is the trial of preparation in the midst of a people who are laboring under the curse of a broken law.

As early as 1832, the Lord placed us under condemnation because we had treated lightly the things we had received. And He said, "You shall remain under this condemnation until you repent and show by your works" -- these might not be His exact words, but it is what He meant -- "show by your works that you love Me, and you are willing to keep all My commandments." And President Musser this morning read to you some of the things that we must do. The greatest thing we should do is to

love the Lord with all our might, mind, and strength. And the second is like unto it: Love thy neighbor as thyself. And He puts us to trials, great trials, to see whether we still will condemn the Lord for the conditions we find ourselves in, or whether we will forgive our neighbor his trespasses against us, and go on down the road and try it over again.

I have found out in my life that in all the trials and tribulations that have come in my way, the Lord has always provided a way for me to be delivered. I do not know of a man since the days of the Prophet Joseph that has not had to pass through these same experiences. They have been driven into close corners, which, through their determination to serve the Lord and keep His commandments, He has provided an escape for them, all the way through.

I will cite one in our day. President Charles Zitting was arrested by the police in Salt Lake City for having more than one family. A man by the name of Clayton, the son of that "good ol' boy" Clayton that used to write for the Prophet -- used to be his secretary, William Clayton -- was the officer that arrested him. While they were on their way from Brother Zitting's home to the courthouse, President Zitting said, "Brother Clayton, I have been acquainted with you for a long while, and I thought you had more love for the Gospel than to arrest a man for living the law that gave you life in this world." He said, "Brother Zitting, you know I hate to do it, but I have to. I am an officer of the law and I have to obey the covenants that have been placed upon me, so I am taking you in."

At the trial Brother Zitting went into the courthouse. He was sitting between his lawyers, and the judge called the first witness, Brother Talmage. They put him under oath to tell the truth and nothing but the truth. He set him down in the witness chair and started to ask him a question. Brother Talmage, before he could answer the question, he dropped over and they carried him out of the courthouse on a stretcher; took him to the hospital and he never recovered. That was the end of Brother Talmage's usefulness in this life.

Some years later -- at that time I knew nothing about this order of the Priesthood -- and a short time after that I met up with John Y. Barlow. I had the privilege of

hauling him from Colorado City to Salt Lake City. He asked me to go down to the office with him. Brother Musser had an office up in town. I went with him to the office. I had not been there but a few minutes until Brother Zitting came in. He said, "Is there anyone here that can take me out to Brother Clayton's?" He said, "He is about to pass away and he has asked for me to come and see him." I said, "I have a pickup out there I can take you out in." He said, "Come on, let's go." So, I went with him. I had never been to Brother Clayton's place, but Brother Zitting knew the road, knew the way, and he told me where to go and we drove out. We went into the house. When we stopped, I thought maybe Brother Zitting would go in himself, but he asked me to go in with him. So I went with him. An old lady met us at the door and Brother Zitting introduced himself. She said, "Oh, I am glad you have come, because he has been asking for you."

So, we went in and Brother Clayton said, "Brother Zitting, do you remember when I arrested you?" Brother Zitting said, "I do. I remember very well." He said, "Do you remember the words you said to me?" "Yes, I was just rehearsing them to Brother Johnson here." "Well," he said, "right then a pain went through my body and it has never left." He said, "I had to leave the police force." And by the way, he was Chief of Police. He said, "I have not been out of this bed since. I have been here for two years. But now the Doctor tells me that I cannot live any longer. I am going to die; and my days -- there are only a few left. The doctor told me this morning that I could not live more than ten more days." Brother Zitting listened to him until he got through talking and said, "Brother Clayton, you are not going to die." In Brother Clayton's remarks, he begged Uncle Charles to forgive him and to importune the Lord in his behalf; because he said, "I want to do all that I can to repent." So Brother Zitting said, "Brother Clayton, you are not going to die. You are going to get well and go back and finish your term." So he asked me to assist him and we administered to the man.

After they had visited a little bit we left. Brother Clayton got well and went back on the job. I did not have a chance again to see Brother Zitting and talk to him for about a year. About a year later, I saw Brother Zitting and I said, "What happened to Brother Clayton?" He said, "In two weeks time, Brother Clayton was back on the

police force, back to his office," and he said, "he is still going." And he worked another year. He worked two more years on the police force and then he took sick and died.

I tell you these things because they are experiences that have come to the servants of God in this day. The thing that the Lord is anxious for us to do is to clean up our minds and our bodies, keep them clean and free from the blood and sins of this generation in which we live, for the Lord cannot use an unclean body. He cannot use an unclean mind. So in all our efforts to make a living, let us see to it that we do not partake of the evils that go on around us. Let us read literature that will put in our minds the knowledge of who God is and how to become like Him. This is the only knowledge that we are going to take with us when we leave this life. We do not have to be educated out of the great colleges of the world in order to be eligible for the Celestial Kingdom, but we do have to be educated in the laws of God. He has given us faith, repentance, and baptism for the remission of sins, the laying of hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost, and that is all we need as far as our fundamental education goes. Let us take the gifts of the Holy Ghost that we have access to and apply them to our lives as we go along, as we need them, and let us store our minds with the knowledge of who God is and how to become like Him. We have got plenty of literature to bring us up to the point where God can take us out from under the condemnation that He has placed upon His people. And this is what we are trying to do. This is what the Lord is pushing us to do. Let us become strong in the knowledge that is necessary for the establishment of Zion and the redemption of it.

When the One Mighty and Strong comes and calls for His army to go up to Zion and build a temple, build a house of the Lord so that the saints can receive their blessings, He is going to have to have men. He is going to have to have women who are attached to men. He is going to have to have children who are attached to their fathers and mothers. And you young men have got to teach these children to love you. You mothers have got to teach the babes to love their fathers and their mothers, and never speak a word against your leader where they can hear it. Although they may be crawling upon the floor, yet not able to walk, they listen to what you have to say. That is where they begin to learn, although they cannot talk; but their little

minds are being filled with words that you speak. And when they begin to talk, they begin to talk like men and women. And where do they get it? They get it by listening, by hearing, the same as you and I do. You see it in the book and it is printed on your mind. Let us see to it that filth is not printed there. And if it has been, let us rub it out, put something else there.

It makes no difference where you work, what you are doing, if you have got the Spirit of God with you, if you have a prayer in your heart continually, the Lord can protect you. There are hazardous jobs that I have taken some of our boys off of because I was afraid that they were not capable of getting the Spirit of God to a point where they could be protected always. We have had many of our good boys own trucks, and they have had many accidents. However, the Lord has thought enough of them to protect them. And these accidents -- we have had some serious accidents down south. And I have asked some of our boys to lay off from truck driving, find something else to do. I know that the Lord can bless the labors of our hands.

Canada
[Date Unknown]

Opposition of the Evil Powers Against the Work of God

I rejoice, my brothers and sisters, in being here with you and partaking of the Spirit of the Lord, and for the instructions that He has given us this morning through the mouths of His servants. I rejoice also with Brother Musser in the lives of these, my brothers and sisters who are surrounding us in this day, in the support that they are giving us in this day and hour when all the powers of hell are striving to destroy the work of our Lord and Savior.

When Christ came to the earth there was no one here to receive Him and to exalt Him unto His proper place, give Him assistance that He might carry on His work. But He came into a world of opposition. The first thing that transpired in His life was that His earthly father and His mother had to flee into Egypt in order to protect Him and to give Him existence in this world. All of the male children of His age were

destroyed, in hope that they would destroy Him, because of the testimony of the Prophets and the testimony of the angels that surrounded Him at His birth.

We want to remember that in that great conflict in heaven, that one third of the hosts of heaven were thrust down to this earth and not permitted to partake of bodies. When our Father Adam came here with our Mother Eve, they came to a den of vipers who had it in their hearts to destroy their offspring after they came to the earth; because they fully understood that the purpose of our mission here was to come here and redeem not only this earth, but the lives of the spirits that were destined to come here and take part. These spirits that were thrust down here without the privilege of having bodies were determined that no one else would go back and possess their bodies and go on to eternal progression. So the fight has been going on for ages and ages, and it will continue and go on until those spirits that have been destined to come here and redeem the earth and to bring about the day of the great and glorious Millennium, shall be sought out from amongst this great concourse of spirits. We're about to understand the importance of their mission here. President Musser has very ably, this morning, placed before you this beautiful plan that the Lord has given us to bring about a portion of that redemption work. Our mission here is to lay before the people, and the spirits upon this earth, to try to get them to understand that the work of redemption has begun, and that it is the privilege of every spirit that comes here to accept or reject the plan of salvation that is given by our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and restored again in our days from the Prophet Joseph Smith.

We are only here, my brothers and sisters, to fulfill the obligations placed upon us before we came here. We fully understood our responsibility when we left there, but our memory was taken from us at our birth; and when we heard the principles of salvation explained to us, then our memory began to come back to us. And today we find ourselves in the midst of the hosts of these spirits of our Father Adam, trying to search out the honest in heart and to lay before them again the plan of salvation that they once understood; that they might apply to their lives these saving principles, that they might be prepared to take part in the great and glorious redemption work which is just ahead of us, and which the Lord will hold us responsible for if we do not do our work well.

[Date Unknown] *Canada*

We only understand a little of the great work that is ahead of us. We only begin to comprehend that which the Lord has in store for us. The Prophet Joseph made the statement that if he was to reveal one half that the Lord had revealed to him, that the brethren that he had gathered around him, there would be some among them that would want to take his life because they were not ready to receive that which the Lord had in store for them.

Today we are taking a great chance among the children of the earth. We are taking our lives in our hands every time we leave our home or when we call a body of people together and commence to teach them. I say that we are placing ourselves on the altar of sacrifice, because we know not what is in the hearts of men in our day. The Lord has said that we would hear of wars and rumors of wars in foreign lands, but little do we know the hearts of men in our own land. And this is true. We know that there are men in our neighborhoods who would be glad to see us hung to a tree, and they would be glad to put their weight on the end of the rope to pull us up, if they dared do it. They would like to within their hearts, but they lack the courage to come out and do the deed. We find opposition on every hand. We find that every time we turn over our hand to do the will of the Lord, that there is some opposition that comes out, and it is an uphill business. But it has been an uphill business to establish God's work in the earth ever since the beginning of time. Enoch was three hundred and twenty years perfecting a people to a point where the Lord accepted of their sacrifice and took them away from this wicked world, that they might continue in their righteousness.

Today we are trying again to prepare a people that will be worthy to receive the people of Enoch when they come back; because we are told by the Prophets that they will come back and take their proper place in the earth, and that a people will be prepared to go up and meet them when they come. Now this is only a nucleus. You who are listening and who will listen and apply to their lives the teachings of the Prophets in this day, who are trying to keep alive the principles of salvation as they were revealed to the Prophet Joseph, I say, only those who will apply to their lives those saving principles will be permitted to be among that concourse of people who will be caught up to meet the people of our ancient brother, Enoch. If you will read

the scriptures, you will find that the Lord did reveal to the Prophet Joseph that this would be the case.

So, we are not impostors; but we are servants of God sent to the earth to perform this commencement work, and we are here performing our duty. We travel far and wide to try to save the souls of men. We try to plant in their hearts the seeds of salvation; and if we can plant in their hearts the seeds of salvation and it can grow and do good, then we feel that we have done our duty. But we find that it is an uphill business; and wherever we go we can feel the spirit of opposition towards us. We can go into a community and preach a sermon to the people, and in a few days someone else will come in and try to refute what we have said and what we have done. We are continually being harassed by those who seek to divert the minds of the people into by and forbidden paths, and because of their ambitions to bring glory unto themselves. It is not the glory of this world that we are seeking for. We are seeking for the establishment of the Kingdom of God in the earth, and for the preparation of a people that can be used by the Lord in His great redemption work. And we want to leave that message with you. We are only here to prepare a people that the Lord can use in His work. It is not our ambition to build up our own kingdom, but to see the Kingdom of God established.

Now our time is well spent this morning, and we want to meet with you this afternoon; and I now turn the time back to Brother Oler. I pray the blessings of God to rest upon you, that we might catch the message.

Colorado City, Arizona
September 28, 1980

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Funeral of Elder Edson Porter Jessop

My dear brothers and sisters, I am grateful for the privilege I have of being here today. I feel it a great honor to be asked to conduct these services for Edson Porter Jessop, who was born September 20, 1919, and died September 25, 1980. The services will be rendered as follows:

Opening Prayer .....Elder J. L. Jessop
Male quartet .....Elder Lee Darger and Company
First Speaker .....Elder Alvin Barlow
Second Speaker .....Elder Richard Allred
Third Speaker.....Elder Fred M. Jessop

We will hear this much and then I will give the rest.

* * * * *

The remainder of the services will be as follows:

Musical .....Marcus Jessop and Company
Fourth Speaker .....President Rulon Jeffs
Remarks .....President Leroy S. Johnson
Song (Choir) .....“O My Father.”
Benediction .....Jeffrey Jessop
Dedication of Grave .....Patriarch Vergel Y. Jessop

The pallbearers for Edson are all sons of the deceased -- Edson, Stanley, Val, Beck, Brian, Guy, Wynn, and Michael. I take the honor at the present time to offer a word of thanks for the family to all who had anything to do with taking care of his remains at this particular time. And after the service, and after we go to the graveyard, there will be a lunch prepared at the cafeteria for all who wish to partake.

* * * * *

At the close of these services, my brothers and sisters, I would just like to express my sympathy and best wishes to those who are still here. Brother Edson has done a wonderful job with his family thus far, so let us keep it up. We need your help and you need mine, and we will go down the road.

I am grateful for the way the Lord has sustained me in my illness, and I feel to thank Him for these blessings. I now invoke the blessings of God upon dear Sister Margaret and her dear sister wives.

They just handed me a note here that there are 1550 people here today in these services -- a wonderful outpouring of the saints. I am grateful for this, and I am grateful for the life and labors of these good women who labor diligently to support their husband; and I am grateful for this.

Now, I don't wish to detain you any longer, but I will invoke the blessings of God upon you and ask you to be careful in going to the cemetery, that there is no accident happen in such big crowds. May God bless you all, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Alta Academy Opening Exercises
Sandy, Utah
October 5, 1981

Difference Between a Priesthood School and Schools of the World

This is a beautiful sight, my brothers and sisters, and I am greatly pleased to be able to be here with you this morning. I trust that the few moments I occupy this position, that the Lord will bless me with words that might be uplifting and educational to all of us.

There is no doubt in my mind, but what lots of thoughts go through our minds in a school like this, wondering what difference there is between the Priesthood school and our common schools throughout the country. But here we try to teach the principle of righteous living to prepare ourselves for the great hereafter. It is a wonderful experience to be brought up as we have been brought up in the past. But to be brought up in the educational line of this generation in which we live, there is more of a difference. The difference is that we are taught that there is a God, and that He lives. He answers our prayers. We can talk to Him like I am talking to you, and He listens to us, and He answers the prayers of the faithful, those who are determined to round out their salvation the best way they can. He is willing to do His part. I have

learned that over the years, and I have tried to know and understand the purpose of life in this existence of ours.

Now, I would like to see this school this year be as Brother Draper has outlined, the best school that we have ever had. Let's have it the best school, and let's be honest in our efforts to round out our salvation in fear and trembling before the Lord. I pray that these blessings will be ours this year, and I ask it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Colorado City Academy
Colorado City, Arizona
November 2, 1981

Reported by Marjorie Holm

Set Aside Evil and Love One Another

This is a great pleasure to me, brothers and sisters, to stand before you again and talk to you. The Lord has been kind enough to bless us with health and strength, with good homes, with a good school. You won't find another school in the country operated just like this one. So we ought to be grateful to our Father in heaven for these wonderful blessings.

The Lord is not very far away. He is right at our elbow when we need Him. If we are worthy to receive His blessings, we can call upon Him and receive His blessings. So let us set aside all our evil doings, rowdiness and speaking against one another. Let us learn to love one another as ourselves, and let the Lord bless us with His wonderful blessings that He has for us from day to day.

I pray that the Spirit of God will rest upon this Academy from this time henceforth, as long as it is in operation. I pray that the Lord will bless and prosper us in our work. Now I pray the blessings of the Lord upon you in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Alta Academy Opening Exercises
Sandy, Utah
October 11, 1983

We Will Soon Be Instructed as We Should Be;
The Cleansing Process Will Continue; Counsel to Students

I hope that I can express my thoughts to you this morning, and I don't want to say anything but what the Lord wants me to say to this people. It is hard for me to talk, but I will try to give you some instruction.

The Lord is pleased with our actions at this time, and in the near future He is going to provide a way whereby we can be instructed as we should be. I ask the Lord to put words in my mouth that He wants me to say, so that you can be instructed according to His will and not according to mine.

We have had a very momentous year this year. It has been full of disaster, and this is still going on. We were informed this morning that we had another heavy shock. And we can expect further disasters from now on until the end of the century when the Lord promised His people that they would enjoy a period of peace. We are looking forward to that day.

We can expect greater things to happen, and how they are going to happen we know not. We don't know how the Lord is going to bring about His work of cleaning up the wickedness that is upon the earth, sufficient to satisfy Him for the Millennial reign, or the thousand years of peace that He has offered to us. But it is going to come. We don't know how long we are going to have to wait for an endowment house so that we can receive our endowments. But this I do know, that we are going to have to clean up our minds and our bodies, our thoughts and our actions, and do what the Lord has said: "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." He says the first great commandment is love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, might, mind, and strength; and the second is like unto it, love thy neighbor as thyself. And upon these two commandments hang all the laws and the Gospel.

I am going on my sixth year now, since I was hit with the shingles, a disease that destroys the nerves of the body, and doctors don't know how to handle it. I was in the hospital a few months ago, and was operated upon. I had my gallbladder removed.

When I left the hospital, the doctors came and talked to me a little while. And during the talk he said, "You are a marvel to us. We can't understand how you can react to what we have been able to do for you, but we have done all we can now. There is nothing wrong with your body, only the shingles. Go home and they can treat you as well at home as we can in the hospital; because we don't know how to handle them, how to improve people that do have the shingles." I was told this when I was first hit with the shingles, by a doctor; and I began to think, "What could I do? How can I do my work without having my health and strength?" But the doctor said that I would be down for five to seven years. I am beginning to get around a little now. I can walk with my cane if I have somebody close by to catch me if I go to fall.

I want to speak a little bit to these students in this school. I would like to see you spend every effort to get your lessons. Cease to be unruly, mind your teachers, and study your lessons. And this would be a good thing for the older people to do -- study your lessons. And when I say this, I mean those things that will add to your preparation for an exaltation in the Kingdom of our God. I would like these children to go out of this school next spring with flying colors. I would like to see you all do the very best you can.

I don't feel to hold you any longer, but I ask the blessings of God to be upon each and every one of you. When I wake up in the morning of the resurrection, I would like to see this whole audience, all the people I know, I would like to see them again. And that is what I am working for. Now, I ask God's blessings to be upon you in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Alta Academy Closing Exercises
Sandy, Utah
May 10, 1984

The Same Doctrine Has Been Taught to the Children as in Ancient Times

I am grateful, my brothers and sisters, for having this wonderful opportunity. I have been greatly interested in the exercises that we have heard here this morning.

I could not help but think, throughout the generations of time of like assemblies that we have here today, how many have been held through all the periods of time.

Taking Adam's time and the holy Prophets that lived in his time, they taught the same doctrines that have been taught to these little children. Take Enoch's time. He taught the same doctrine that has been taught to these children in this time. Noah did the same thing during his administration. And we can follow it right on down through the annals of the Prophets from the beginning of time until now. But these same principles that would save the people in one age of time will save the people in another age of time.

We are now winding up and doing the words of our Father in heaven wherein He said, "My work is one eternal round." What will save one man in one period of time will save one in this period of time, or any other period of time as we go on through life.

I would like to have the strength to stand and talk as long as the Lord will permit me to talk, but I will have to give way because of my condition. But I want you to know, my brothers and sisters, that this has been a wonderful time for me, these exercises today. Now I pray that God will bless each and every one of you, and I do it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Alta Academy Opening Exercises
Sandy, Utah
October 8, 1984

Learn Who God Is and How to Become Like Him; Obey Those Over You; Make This the Best School Year

My dear brothers and sisters, I assure you that I greatly feel my weaknesses in trying to address you at this time, and I pray that the Lord will put in my mouth the things that I should say to this body of people, especially to these young children who are now commencing to learn something about their existence here in the earth; for the Lord sent you here to gain a knowledge of who He is and how to become like Him. He has said that, "As man is, God once was; and as God is, man may become."

So, we must be taught from infancy to commence to learn how to handle our bodies, how to handle our minds, and how to mind our teachers, those who rule over us; for we must be an obedient people. You children should learn to be obedient to

your teachers, to your fathers and mothers, who are your home teachers, to your teachers in the schoolroom. And wherever you are taught the principles of salvation, you should pay attention and be attentive to what is told you, that you might prepare yourself for a great and glorious resurrection when you leave this probation that we live in.

Our great Creator, Jesus Christ, came here and gave His life that man might live and become as He is and as God is. This is one thing that we should be taught. We should be taught to partake of the sacrament, which the Savior said was in remembrance of His body. The bread, as we partake of it in the sacrament, is a resemblance of His body; and the water we drink is a resemblance of the blood He spilled when He suffered upon the cross for the sins of the world, all who would believe upon His name.

Now, I pray that the Lord will bless you during this school year, that you can make it the best school year that we have had; and that you can learn more this year than anytime before, by being obedient to your teachers and to those who rule over you. Now, I pray that God will bless each and every one of you with the spirit of obedience. This I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Sandy, Utah *October 8, 1984*